



MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN
Portrait by Tenney, from pencil sketch by Trumbull

LETTERS *and* PAPERS

of

Major-General JOHN SULLIVAN

CONTINENTAL ARMY

EDITED BY

OTIS G. HAMMOND

Director of the New Hampshire Historical Society

VOLUME TWO

1778-1779

[COLLECTIONS OF THE
NEW HAMPSHIRE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
VOLUME 14]

CONCORD, NEW HAMPSHIRE
NEW HAMPSHIRE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

1931



1139050

PREFACE

The first volume of these papers left Gen. Sullivan in winter quarters at Valley Forge suffering with his officers and men the severe privations and exposure of that dreadful place, destined to be ever famous as the zero point in the morale of the American army. He had finished, under many difficulties, a bridge across the Schuylkill River, as desired by Washington (see vol. 1, p. 604, and this volume, pp. 17, 440), and, finding himself exhausted in health and finance, the army in quarters with no prospect of action until spring, he applied to Washington for leave of absence to go home and attend to his business affairs and find money for his personal support during the campaigns to be fought during the following summer. Washington's appreciation of Sullivan's character and service is shown in his letter of Feb. 14, 1778, in which he says: "I cannot spare you at this time without manifest injury, not to say danger, to the service." (P. 22.)

Further impairment of health and a pressing necessity for private funds led Gen. Sullivan to repeat the request March 2 (p. 26), with a detailed statement of his losses in action and his need of money. "I have notwithstanding weathered out the Campaign but have neither Cloathes or Equipage to begin another or money to purchase. . . . I need not mention to your Exc^y how inadequate the Eight pences allowed by Congress is to the Support of an officer." (Pp. 26, 27.) In response to this appeal Gen. Washington assigned him to the command of the department of Rhode Island, with opportunity for a short visit to New Hampshire before assuming the duty.

This volume covers Gen. Sullivan's entire service in this department, to which he was assigned for the particular purpose of the capture of Newport from the hands of the enemy. The difficulties of this campaign are little known, and cannot be understood without a careful reading of the correspondence published in this volume. With the exception of about 2000 troops of the Continental Army, Sullivan was obliged to raise his own army, artillery, ammunition, subsistence, forage, transportation and supplies from the four New England states, a formidable task in itself, and requiring not only incessant labor and high executive ability but superior diplomacy and a human understanding of the people, their governments and their circumstances.

In a review of the previous volume of this series a critic expressed a regret that the editor did not cite the unjust and erroneous statements of Bancroft and other historians in relation to Gen. Sullivan, together with the documentary evidence to the contrary as published in this series. The critic admitted that these points were fully discussed by Amory in his *Military Services and Public Life of Major-General John Sullivan*, but observed that but few readers of history had seen this book as compared with the great number of those who had read and accepted Bancroft. This point is so well taken that the critic's suggestion will be followed to a brief extent in this preface.

In his account of the battle of Long Island Bancroft says: "Sullivan, seeing himself surrounded, desired his men to shift for themselves. Some of them, fighting with desperate valor, cleaved a passage through the British to the American lines; others, breaking into small parties, hid themselves in the woods, from which they escaped to the lines or were picked up as prisoners. Sullivan was found by three Hessian grenadiers hiding in a field of maize." (*History of the United States*, ed. 1896, vol. 5, p. 32.) This statement is repeated by Sidney George Fisher. (*A True History of the American Revolution*, 1902, p. 312.)

These two writers publish this accusation of cowardice without producing the slightest evidence in support of their statement. In refutation we offer this entire collection of papers, in which the most careful search will fail to find the least foundation on which such a slanderous accusation can be based. His bitterest enemies in either military or civil life never, in any of their attacks, questioned his courage.

Bancroft calls Gen. Sullivan's attack on Staten Island a "senseless expedition." (*History of the United States*, ed. 1896, vol. 5, p. 176.) As to the senselessness of the expedition Washington's opinion may be inferred from his letter to Gen. Sullivan dated Aug. 27, 1777 (this volume, p. 445), in which he writes: "It is unfortunate that an affair which had so prosperous a beginning should have terminated so disagreeably as in a great measure to defeat the good consequences that might have attended it. . . . I am not sufficiently acquainted with circumstances to form a certain judgment of what might have been expected from this expedition, but from the view I have of them, and from your own representation of the matter, the situation of the enemy seems to have been such as afforded an opportunity of reaping much more decisive advantages than were in fact gained."

Congress voted Sept. 14 that Gen. Sullivan be recalled from the army until an official inquiry into his conduct could be made, but on the 16th, after considering a letter from Washington on the subject, it was voted that the recall be left to the discretion of Washington until further orders. (This volume, p. 452.) Gen. Sullivan, however, requested a court of inquiry (this volume, p. 456), which met Oct. 10, consisting of Major-Gen. Lord Stirling,

Brig.-Gens. Alexander McDougall and Henry Knox, and Cols. Oliver Spencer and Thomas Clark. (This volume, p. 482.) Major John Taylor of Col. Moses Hazen's regiment was the principal complainant. The evidence showed that the attack would have been a complete success but for the stupidity or treachery of a guide, Capt. Dickey, who, instead of leading Gen. Smallwood's brigade to the rear of the enemy, and between them and their works, according to Gen. Sullivan's orders, brought Smallwood's troops into the face of the enemy.

The unanimous verdict of the court was "that the expedition against the enemy on Staten Island was eligible and promised great advantages to the cause of America. That the expedition was well concerted, and the orders for the execution proper, and wou'd have Succeeded with reputation to the General and Troops under his command had it not in Some measure been rendered abortive by accidents which were out of the power of the General to foresee or prevent." And Gen. Sullivan was fully acquitted of every charge brought against him. (This volume, p. 531.) This was the opinion of some of the ablest officers in the army, and is entitled to confidence, as compared with that of Bancroft, who had no knowledge or experience of military affairs, but terms the affair "senseless."

On Oct. 20, 1777, Congress resolved "that the result of the court of enquiry into the expedition of Staten Island, so honourable to the character of General Sullivan, is highly pleasing to Congress, and that the opinion of the said court be published in justification of the injured character of that officer." (Vol. 1, this series, p. 540.)

Of the action at Brandywine Bancroft says: "Sending orders to Sullivan to cross the Brandywine at a higher ford, prevent the hasty return of the body with Howe and Cornwallis, and threaten the left flank of Knyphausen, Washington put his troops in motion. Greene, with the advance, was at the river's edge and about to begin the attack, when a message came from Sullivan announcing that he had disobeyed his orders, that the information on which these orders were founded must be wrong.

"The information on which they rested was precisely correct, but the failure of Sullivan overthrew the design, which for success required swiftness of execution. After the loss of two hours word was brought that the division of Cornwallis had passed the forks and was coming down with the intent to turn the American right. On the instant Sullivan was ordered to confront the advance. Lord Stirling and Stephen posted their troops in two lines on a rounded eminence southwest of Birmingham meeting house, while Sullivan, who should have gone to the right, marched his division beyond their extreme left, leaving a gap of a half mile between them, so that he could render no service and was exposed to be cut off. The general officers, whom he 'rode on to consult,' explained to him that the right of his wing was unprotected.

Upon this he began to march his division to his proper place. The British troops, which beheld this movement as they lay at rest for a full hour after their long march in the hot day, were led to the attack before he could form his line. His division, badly conducted, fled without their artillery and could not be rallied." (History of the United States, ed. 1896, vol. 5, p. 177.)

Henry Cabot Lodge follows Bancroft in his attacks on Gen. Sullivan, using, however, more violent language. In his Story of the Revolution Lodge says:

"With the main army he (Washington) held Chad's Ford; the lower fords were held by the Pennsylvania militia on the left, while Sullivan, in command of the right wing, was to guard those above the main army. This important work Sullivan failed to do, or did imperfectly, and from this failure came defeat." (Vol. 1, p. 286.)

"He (Washington) had, indeed, begun to cross the stream when word came from Sullivan that he had been assured by Major Spear, who had been on the other side of the river, that Cornwallis was not advancing as reported. This blundering message made Washington draw back his men and relinquish his attack on Knyphausen, and meantime the battle was lost. Sullivan, indeed, could hardly have sent off his fatal misinformation before the British were upon him. . . . Everything, in fact, was ruined by the carelessness which caused Sullivan to leave unguarded the fords, of which he did not know, but of which he should have known, and by the blundering message which prevented Washington from attacking Knyphausen. . . . It must be admitted that even in an army recently levied such misinformation as Sullivan sent to Washington seems unpardonable." (Vol. 1, pp. 287-289.)

In refutation of these aspersions by which Bancroft and Lodge seek to place the responsibility for the defeat at Brandywine on Gen. Sullivan, the reader is referred to Washington's letter to Sullivan of Oct. 24, 1777 (vol. 1, this series, p. 541), in which he writes: "Although I ascribed the misfortune which happened to us on the 11th of September principally to the information of Major Spear transmitted to me by you, yet I never blamed you for conveying that intelligence. On the contrary, considering from whom and in what manner it came to you, I should have thought you culpable in concealing it. The Major's rank, reputation and knowledge of the country gave him a full claim to credit and attention. His intelligence was no doubt a most unfortunate circumstance, as it served to derange the disposition that had been determined on, in consequence of prior information of the enemy's attempt to turn and attack our right flank, which ultimately proved true, too little time was left us, after discovering its certainty, to form a new plan and make adequate arrangements to prevent its success. Hence arose that hurry and consequent confusion which afterwards ensued. But it was not your fault that the intelligence was eventually found to be erroneous. . . . Upon

the whole, then, no part of your conduct preceding the action was, in my judgment, reprehensible."

Reference is also given to Gen. Sullivan's account of the battle, written to John Hancock Oct. 25, 1777 (vol. 1, this series, p. 547), the testimonies of Gen. Thomas Conway (p. 555), Alexander Hamilton and Col. John Laurens (p. 556), Col. Charles C. Pinckney (p. 557), Major Edwards (p. 563), and of Lafayette (p. 564). All the charges brought against Gen. Sullivan by Thomas Burke, member of Congress from North Carolina, relating to his conduct at Brandywine are mentioned and answered in detail by him in a letter to John Langdon dated Nov. 9, 1777. (P. 752.)

Gen. Sullivan was assigned to command the department of Rhode Island in 1778, for the purpose of capturing Newport, then in British possession, and driving the last hostile force from New England soil. Only by a careful reading of the documents presented in this volume can be had a full realization of the difficulties of this campaign. Provided with only a small nucleus of troops from the Continental Army, Gen. Sullivan was obliged to raise from the four New England states not only an army sufficiently strong for the assault, but, all the food, forage, arms, ammunition, transportation, and miscellaneous supplies necessary for such an army. All these states were then nearly exhausted of men for service in the field, but without exception strained their resources of men and supplies to the utmost in answer to Gen. Sullivan's requisitions, and won from him most cordial expressions of appreciation and gratitude. Gen. Heath sent what could be spared from the continental magazines, but the amount was far from sufficient.

As is well known, the plan of this campaign was based upon the coöperation of the French fleet under Count d'Estaing and a considerable land force which was to accompany the fleet. The French marine force was absolutely essential to the success of the attack, as it was to cover the landing of the French troops while Gen. Sullivan moved on the town from the north, and it was fully realized by Washington and his officers that Newport, strongly fortified and garrisoned, could not be taken without such assistance, except by a land force of a size impossible to raise at that time. However, Gen. Sullivan, with intense labor and perseverance, raised and equipped his army, the fleet arrived, and the plan of attack was perfected.

In the planning of the operation Washington declined to interfere or advise except in the most general way. He wrote Gen. Sullivan: "Upon the whole I will not undertake, at this distance, to give orders. I submit everything to your prudence and to the good advice of those about you." (This volume, p. 161.)

Gen. Sullivan, in consultation with Count d'Estaing, decided to make the attack on Aug. 10, and the Count began to land his troops under cover of his guns. But on the 9th intelligence was brought to Gen. Sullivan that the enemy had evacuated their

works in the northern part of the island and withdrawn the garrisons into the town to avoid the danger of their being cut off and captured. The immediate possession of these fortifications appeared to Gen. Sullivan to be a strategic necessity, and he threw his army across to the island for that purpose, instead of waiting until the following day, the 10th, which had been agreed upon for the assault upon the town. Notice of this emergency movement was immediately sent to Count d'Estaing, with instructions to land his troops at once and join Gen. Sullivan in beginning the action. But the sudden appearance of a British fleet of 29 ships prevented the junction of the French and American forces, and the Count re-embarked such of his troops as had been landed, and moved out to attack the British fleet. (This volume, p. 191.) The results are well known. The battle began and was proceeding with advantage to the French, when a violent storm arose which scattered both fleets and rendered action at sea impossible. Two of the French ships were dismasted, and the Count considered it necessary to take his entire fleet, and his 4000 troops, with their artillery, to Boston for repairs. He refused Gen. Sullivan's plea to remain but 24 hours for the capture of the town, and the General was left with no choice but to attack from the north with half his force or to retreat without action. The latter he considered a disgrace to himself as well as the infliction of a severe disappointment upon the commander-in-chief, Congress, and the country, for Washington considered the capture of Newport as an important step in the progress of the war.

Having taken possession of the enemy's works on the north of the island, Gen. Sullivan determined to advance his frontal attack on Newport without the aid of the French fleet, and ordered the army to advance at six o'clock on the morning of the 11th, but here again misfortune came to him, for the storm which scattered the contending fleets also overwhelmed the army with such severity that tents were blown away, ammunition ruined, arms rendered useless, and many men perished from exposure. (This volume, p. 206.)

The problem now before the General was to again equip his army with shelter and ammunition, to restore its morale which had been shattered by repeated misfortune, and to decide whether to continue the campaign alone or to retreat with his army in safety to the mainland. He did not presume to decide the matter alone, but consulted his officers and asked their opinions. Their replies appear in this volume, pp. 248-263. He decided to retreat to the north end of the island, fortify himself, and wait the return of the French fleet. But the enemy interpreted this retreat as a sign of vital weakness, and moved out to attack. A sharp action followed in which the British forces were severely punished, but Gen. Sullivan's plan of waiting on the island for the return of Count d'Estaing was then seen to be quite futile, and under cover of darkness the entire army, with all artillery and supplies, was

transported across the channel to the mainland without the loss of a man or a pound of stores or baggage, one of the most masterly movements of the war. (This volume, pp. 273–288.)

Of this campaign Bancroft says: "On the eighth the French fleet, which a whim of Sullivan had detained for ten days in the offing, ran past the British batteries into the harbor of Newport. The landing had been concerted for the tenth, but, learning that the British outposts on the north of the island had been withdrawn, Sullivan, on the morning of the ninth, without notice to d'Estaing, crossed with his troops from the side of Tiverton. . . . In general orders Sullivan censured d'Estaing and insinuated the inutility of the French alliance; and then, under compulsion from Lafayette, in other general orders made reparation. Washington sent him timely and incessant messages to withdraw from the island, yet he persisted in raising on Honeyman's Hill batteries which were too remote to be of use." (History of the United States, ed. 1896, vol. 5, pp. 285, 286.)

Lodge says: "The French arrived on August 8th, were kept outside by Sullivan for ten days." (Story of the Revolution, vol. 2, p. 2.)

Washington, in a letter dated July 17, 1778, notified Gen. Sullivan of the arrival of the French fleet off Sandy Hook. (This volume, p. 88.) The fleet arrived off Point Judith July 29, 1778. (P. 143.) Instead of a "whim" of Gen. Sullivan's which kept the fleet waiting until Aug. 10 it is shown in this volume that he was waiting the arrival of a 13-inch mortar from Boston, troops from Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Connecticut which were then on the way (pp. 146, 147, 148, 182), and surgeons and ammunition from Boston. (Pp. 159, 160.) Gen. Nathaniel Greene, sent to Gen. Sullivan's assistance by Washington, did not arrive until the 30th. (P. 158.) That this time was not wasted is shown by the manoeuvres of the fleet for position, consultations between the General and the Count as to the plan of attack, and a minor naval action. (Pp. 157, 166.) Gen. Sullivan's extensive and detailed report of the campaign is printed on pages 280–286.

Bancroft's statement that Gen. Sullivan's forward movement on Aug. 9 was "without notice to d'Estaing" is disproved in Gen. Sullivan's letter to Henry Laurens. (P. 191.)

Bancroft says that "In general orders Sullivan censured d'Estaing and insinuated the inutility of the French alliance, and then, under compulsion from Lafayette, in other general orders made reparation." No such orders have been found. Gen. Sullivan, with the concurrence of his officers, protested to Count d'Estaing by letter the removal of the fleet to Boston (p. 243), but this was by a private letter, a far different matter from general orders, which would be published to the whole army. Lafayette, being inferior to Gen. Sullivan in command, could exercise no "compulsion" on his superior officer, nor had he the inclination to do so, as shown by his ride to Boston, 60 miles in 7 hours and re-

turn in less, to endeavor to persuade the Count to return with his ships and troops. (P. 288.)

Further Bancroft says: "Washington sent him timely and incessant messages to withdraw from the island." No such messages have been found. On the contrary Washington wrote to Gen. Sullivan Aug. 28, 1778: "You will more than probably have come to a decisive resolution either to abandon the enterprise or to attack long before this reaches you, but, lest you should not, I have given you all the information that I have been able to obtain, that you may judge more fully the propriety of remaining upon the island under such appearances." (P. 270.)

Gen. Sullivan continued in command of the department of Rhode Island through the following winter until March, 1779, when Washington selected him to command the proposed expedition against the Six Nations of Indians. This command was first offered to Gen. Gates as senior officer, who declined, but his decision was expected by Washington, whose offer to Gen. Sullivan was made at the same time, consequent on the negative of Gen. Gates. (P. 530.) This promised to be a hard campaign, entailing great labor in equipping the troops, though they were to carry as little as possible in order to attain speed when once on the march, hard and fast travel in hostile country, and possibly fierce resistance in the Indian style of fighting. Gen. Gates's refusal may have been due to his age, for he was then 51, though his relations with Washington were then somewhat strained, while Gen. Sullivan was only 39.

Gen. Sullivan immediately made arrangements to proceed to his new task, and Gen. Gates was assigned to succeed him in the easier work in the department of Rhode Island. The third and last volume of this series will include his service in this arduous expedition and in his civil life after leaving the army.

As to Gen. Sullivan's personal qualities during his command in Rhode Island, reference is made to the appreciative and affectionate addresses to him from the officers of his army and the people of Providence following the announcement of his assignment to other service — from the General Assembly of Rhode Island (p. 523); the town of Providence (p. 538); Gen. Varnum (p. 538); Gen. Cornell (p. 540); the Providence lodge of Free Masons (p. 545); the clothiers of the department of Rhode Island (p. 546); the surgeons of Gen. Glover's brigade (p. 547); the officers of the department of Rhode Island (p. 548); and Jeremiah Hill (p. 552).

In forming an estimate of his military abilities in the conduct of the Rhode Island campaign the reader or student is referred to the resolve of Congress of Sept. 9, 1778, approving of the retreat from Rhode Island and returning thanks to him, passed in spite of an attempt to defeat by a motion for an enquiry (p. 326); the vote of thanks from the General Court of New Hampshire Nov. 21, 1778 (p. 441); the congratulatory letter of Henry Marchant, member of Congress from Rhode Island (p. 349); the letter of Col.

William S. Livingston (p. 362); and the letter of Gen. Nathaniel Greene (p. 404) who says: "It gives me great pleasure to hear the Rhode Island expedition spoke on with so much respect as I find it is. I thought it was honorable but I find it meets with applause. Give me leave to assure you that your Name stands high, very high, upon the list of Fame."

No truthful writer can impute to Lafayette any other than the most loyal and affectionate sentiments towards Gen. Sullivan. He wrote in a letter of July 22, 1778, after being assigned to Gen. Sullivan's command: "Nothing can give me more pleasure than to go under your orders, and it is with the greatest happiness that I see my wishes on that point entirely Satisfied — I both love and esteem you, therefore the actions we'll fight together will be extremely pleasant and agreeable to me." (P. 101.)

Gen. Nathaniel Greene, in a letter of July 23, 1778, wrote: "I wish most ardently to be with you. . . . A certain Northern heroe gave His Excellency several broad hints that if he was sent upon the Newport expedition great things would be done. But the General did not think proper to supercede an officer of distinguished merit to gratify unjustly a doubtful friend. Had it been necessary my little influence would not have been wanting to have prevented such a piece of injustice from being done you." (P. 103.) Gen. Greene's opinion of Gen. Sullivan's conduct of the campaign is further shown in his long, detailed and scathing reply to the criticisms of John Brown of Providence (pp. 310–319), in which he said, speaking of Gen. Sullivan personally, "He is sensible, active, ambitious, brave, and persevering in his temper" (p. 317), and, again, "I have written this much in justification of one whom I esteem a good officer, and who, I think, is much more deserving your thanks than reproach, as well as that of the public." (P. 318.) There can be no question of Gen. Greene's ability as an officer, his character as a man, or the honesty and capacity of his judgment.

Possibly some measure of extenuation might be granted to Bancroft in the assumption that many of the original documents herein published were not accessible or known to him at the time of his writing, but that cannot be allowed to Senator Lodge, whose work was published as late as 1898.

Channing, Fiske and Trevelyan do not follow Bancroft in his opinion of Gen. Sullivan. Trevelyan, indeed, says: "Those gallant generals of the Continental army who had borne the brunt from the very first were at this moment (Valley Forge) learning what it was to pass through 'a cloud not of war only, but detractions rude.' If there were any three men who, faults or no faults, had never swerved a hand's breadth in the perilous place, they were Greene, Sullivan, and Stirling." (American Revolution, vol. 3, p. 303.) And this is from the pen of an English author.

OTIS G. HAMMOND.

CATALOGUE OF DOCUMENTS

Angell, Col. Israel.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan March 3, 1779.....	525
March 28, 1779.....	556
Arnold, Gen. Benedict.	
List of British fleet July 19, 1778.....	92
Arnold, Capt. Thomas.	
Letter to John Reynolds Dec. 30, 1778.....	472
Babcock, Joshua.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan July 12, 1778.....	87
Barry, Major Henry.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Dec. 31, 1778.....	474
Blowers, Mrs.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Feb. 22, 1778.....	24
Board of War.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan June 14, 1778.....	73
June 26, 1778.....	81
Oct. 20, 1778.....	396
Bowen, Gov. Jabez.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan June —, 1778.....	75
Aug. 13, 1778.....	204
Nov. —, 1778.....	417
Brown, John.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Sept. 11, 1778.....	329
Bruin, Bryan.	
Letter to Massachusetts Council Feb. 19, 1779.....	517
Jeremiah Powell Oct. 24, 1778.....	402
Byron, Admiral John.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Nov. 26, 1778.....	445
Dec. 9, 1778.....	459
Cambis, Count de.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Aug. 20, 1778.....	237
Champlin, Samuel.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Feb. 4, 1779.....	505
Chapin, Lieut. Seth.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Jan. 3, 1779.....	479
Cheever, Ezekiel.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan July 31, 1778.....	160
Clothiers, Dept. of Rhode Island.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan March, 1779.....	546
Colt, Peter.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Nov. 6, 1778.....	423
Commissary of Prisoners, British.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan July 2, 1778.....	85

Congress, Continental.			
Resolve Aug. 28, 1778			271
Sept. 9, 1778			326
Conway, Gen. Thomas.			
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Jan. 3, 1778			2
Statement Jan. 3, 1778			1
Cooke, Gov. Nicholas.			
Letter to Gen. Sullivan March 30, 1778			31
Cornell, Gen. Ezekiel.			
Letter to Gen. Sullivan July 31, 1778			157
Aug. 23, 1778			256
Sept. 16, 1778			345
Nov. 4, 1778			420
Dec. —, 1778			469
Dec. 29, 1778			470
Dec. 31, 1778			473
Jan. 13, 1779			488
Jan. 17, 1779			494
Jan. 27, 1779			503
Feb. 13, 1779			510
Feb. 16, 1779			512
March 9, 1779			532
March 20, 1779			540
March 23, 1779			551
Council of War.			
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Feb. 20, 1779			518
Proceedings July 25, 1778			113
Crary, Col. Archibald.			
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Aug. 1, 1778			165
Aug. 6, 1778			181
Duane, James.			
Letter to Gen. Sullivan March 31, 1779			559
Dunlop, William B.			
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Nov. 20, 1778			441
Ellery, William.			
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Jan. 24, 1779			498
March 30, 1779			558
Estaing, Count de.			
Letter to Gen. Sullivan July 28, 1778			133
July 30, 1778			151
July 31, 1778			154
Aug. 3, 1778	169,		170
Aug. 4, 1778			172
Aug. 7, 1778			183
Aug. 8, 1778			185
Aug. 21, 1778			240
Aug. 30, 1778			277
Fleury, Major Francois Louis de.			
Statement Feb. 23, 1778			25

Flint, Royal.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Oct. 30, 1778	413
Free Masons of Providence.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	March 24, 1779	545
Garzia, Capt. John.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Sept. 24, 1778	359, 360
	Oct. 2, 1778	377
	Oct. 8, 1778	382
	Jan. 23, 1779	496
	Jan. 24, 1779	498
	Feb. 15, 1779	511
	Feb. 19, 1779	517
	Feb. 26, 1779	520
Gates, Gen. Horatio.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Nov. 14, 1778	433
	Nov. 20, 1778	437
	Dec. 6, 1778	456
	Jan. 15, 1779	492
	Feb. 22, 1779	519
	March 16, 1779	534
	March 21, 1779	541
General Orders.		
Valley Forge	Jan. 14-15, 1778	7
	Jan. 16-18, 1778	9
Glover, Gen. John.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Aug. 23, 1778	261
	Oct. 9, 1778	383
Glover's Brigade, Surgeons.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	March, 1779	547
Govett, William.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Dec. 7, 1778	458
Greene, Col. Christopher.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	July 18, 1778	90
	July 20, 1778	93
	July 28, 1778	136
	Sept. 9, 1778	324
	Sept. 12, 1778	332
	Sept. 28, 1778	369
	Feb. 4, 1779	504
	Feb. 6, 1779	506
Greene, Nathaniel.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	March 26, 1779	553
Greene, Gen. Nathaniel.		
Letter to John Brown	Sept. 6, 1778	310
Gen. Sullivan	July 23, 1778	103
	July 31, 1778	158
	Aug. 23, 1778	250
	Sept. 11, 1778	331
	Oct. 5, 1778	380

Greene, Gen. Nathaniel, <i>cont.</i>		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Oct. 24, 1778	404
	No date	477
	Feb. 9, 1779	507
Greene, Gov. William.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Aug. 14, 1778	208
	Aug. 15, 1778	216
	Aug. 17, 1778	226
	Aug. 19, 1778	231
	Aug. 21, 1778	239
	Aug. 24, 1778	265
	Aug. 28, 1778	273
Hamilton, Col. Alexander.		
Letter to Gen. Washington	July 20, 1778	-95
Hancock, John.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	March 9, 1779	532
Harnage, Major Henry.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Feb. 10, 1779	508
Heath, Gen. William.		
Letter to Gov. William Greene	Aug. 14, 1778	211
Gen. Sullivan	April 20, 1778	36
	May 9, 1778	51
	May 20, 1778	53
	June 13, 1778	72
	June 17, 1778	74
	July 20, 1778	94
	July 25, 1778	117, 118
	July 26, 1778	122
	July 29, 1778	144
	July 31, 1778	159
	Aug. 1, 1778	164
	Aug. 7, 1778	185
	Aug. 14, 1778	210
	Aug. 16, 1778	223
	Aug. 20, 1778	238
	Aug. 22, 1778	243
	Sept. 1, 1778	289
	Sept. 2, 1778	291
	Sept. 3, 1778	297
	Sept. 6, 1778	308
	Sept. 7, 1778	321
	Sept. 12, 1778	333
	Sept. 16, 1778	344
	Sept. 17, 1778	347
	Sept. 19, 1778	351
	Oct. 5, 1778	379
	Oct. 21, 1778	397
	Oct. 24, 1778	403
	Oct. 25, 1778	405

Heath, Gen. William, <i>cont.</i>	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Oct. 26, 1778 406
	Oct. 31, 1778 416
	Nov. 1, 1778 418
Hill, Jeremiah.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	March 25, 1779 552
Howell, William.	
Petition	March 8, 1779 531
Huntington, Lieut. Col. Ebenezer.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	March 24, 1779 542
Jackson, Col. Henry.	
Request for trial of,	July 26, 1778 124
Lafayette, Marquis de.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	July 22, 1778 101
	Sept. 23, 1778 356
Laurens, Henry.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Aug. 16, 1778 221
	Aug. 28, 1778 272
	Nov. 12, 1778 431
	Jan. 5, 1779 486
Laurens, Lieut. Col. John.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	July 27, 1778 128
	Aug. 19, 1778 235
Livingston, Col. Henry B.	
Report on case of,	Aug. 21, 1778 239
Livingston, Col. James.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Aug. 23, 1778 263
Livingston, Lieut. Col. William S.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Sept. 25, 1778 362
Lovell, Gen. Solomon.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Sept. 9, 1778 323
McDougall, Gen. Alexander.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Dec. 6, 1778 457
	Dec. 15, 1778 461
Marchant, Henry.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Sept. 17, 1778 349
Maresquelle.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Aug. 23, 1778 260
Massachusetts Board of War.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Oct. 30, 1778 414
Massachusetts Council.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	May 25, 1778 54
	June 9, 1778 69
	June 15, 1778 74
	June 22, 1778 76
	July 24, 1778 108
	July 25, 1778 111, 112
	July 28, 1778 132
	July 29, 1778 147

Massachusetts Council, *cont.*

Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Aug. 1, 1778	161
	Aug. 3, 1778	168
	Aug. 6, 1778	180
	Aug. 14, 1778	212
	Aug. 18, 1778	230
	Aug. 19, 1778	236
	Aug. 30, 1778	278
	Sept. 3, 1778	297
	Sept. 4, 1778	303
	Sept. 9, 1778	325
	Sept. 17, 1778	347
	Sept. 22, 1778	354
	Oct. 21, 1778	398
	Oct. 27, 1778	410
	Oct. 29, 1778	412
	Nov. 24, 1778	444
	Nov. 28, 1778	448
	Dec. 3, 1778	452
	Dec. 5, 1778	455
	Dec. 9, 1778	460
	Dec. 11, 1778	460
	Jan. 16, 1779	494
	March 18, 1779	537
Mercereau, Joshua.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Feb. 17, 1779	513
Militarius.		
Description of Providence		474
Morris, Major Lewis.		
Letter to Gen. William Heath	Aug. 4, 1778	175
Navy Board.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Dec. 4, 1778	454
New Hampshire Committee of Safety.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	June 19, 1778	75
New Hampshire General Court.		
Vote	Nov. 21, 1778	441
Nixon, Gen. John.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	July 25, 1778	119
Officers, Dept. of Rhode Island.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	March, 1779	548
Officers, Col. William S. Livingston's regiment.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Sept. 30, 1778	376
Officers, Col. John Topham's regiment.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	March, 1779	524
Olney, Lieut. Col. Jeremiah.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Feb. 28, 1779	522
Peley, Lieut. Pleville le.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Aug. 19, 1778	233

Peters, Richard.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Sept. 29, 1778	374
Phillips, Gen. William.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Nov. 9, 1778	426
	Nov. 15, 1778	433
Pigot, Gen. Robert.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	April 24, 1778	37
	No date	65
	June 10, 1778	69
	June 22, 1778	78
	Sept. 4, 1778	301
	Sept. 14, 1778	335
	Sept. 22, 1778	353
	Sept. 27, 1778	368
Pope, Lieut. Col. Frederick.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	June 7, 1778	67
Porter, Major John.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Jan. 5, 1779	486
Potter, Lieut. Col. Thomas, Jr.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Aug. 31, 1778	288
Prescott, Gen. Richard.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Oct. 12, 1778	388
	Nov. 4, 1778	421
	Dec. 23, 1778	467
	Dec. 25, 1778	468
	Jan. 15, 1779	492
	Feb. 18, 1779	516
	March 24, 1779	542
Preville, Chevalier de.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Aug. 9, 1778	186
	Aug. 10, 1778	187, 188
	Aug. 15, 1778	216, 217
	Aug. 19, 1778	233
Providence, town of.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	March 19, 1779	538
Providence Free Masons.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	March 24, 1779	545
Raimondis, Chevalier de.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Oct. 24, 1778	405
Ramsey, Lieut. Col. Nathaniel.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Jan. 11, 1778	4
Read, John.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	401
Reed, Joseph.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Jan. 21, 1779	496
Rhode Island Assembly.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Oct. 30, 1778	415
Resolution	March, 1779	523

Rhode Island Council of War.	
Resolution April 18, 1778.....	34
St. Eulalie, Lieut. St. Cosme.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan July 30, 1778.....	153
July 31, 1778.....	156
Aug. 3, 1778.....	168
Scammell, Col. Alexander.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan April 8, 1778.....	32
Sept. 25, 1778.....	361
Dec. 28, 1778.....	469
Major Van Cortlandt Jan. 28, 1779.....	503
Segoud, Capt. de.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Oct., 1778.....	395
Shepard, Col. William.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Aug. 23, 1778.....	255
Sherburne, Col. Henry.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Feb. 28, 1779.....	522
Spencer, Gen. John.	
Statement, supplies, March 6, 1778.....	29
Spy.	
Report to Gen. Sullivan.....	189
Stark, Major Caleb.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Dec. 27, 1778.....	468
Stark, Gen. John.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan July 5, 1778.....	86
Nov. 27, 1778.....	446
Nov. 28, 1778.....	447
Dec. 4, 1778.....	453
Dec. 6, 1778.....	456
Dec. 12, 1778.....	461
Dec. 22, 1778.....	466
Dec. 30, 1778.....	473
Stirling, Lord.	
Information Oct. 19, 1778.....	394
Surgeons, Gen. Glover's brigade.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan March, 1779.....	547
Swansea, Mass., Committee of Safety.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Aug. 1, 1778.....	162
Sullivan, Gen. John.	
Departure from Providence March, 1779.....	557
Estimates for the southern army, 1779.....	478
Letter to James Bowdoin May 8, 1778.....	50
Gov. Jabez Bowen Jan. 9, 1779.....	487
British commander July 2, 1779.....	84
John Brown Oct. 3, 1778.....	379
Thomas Burke April 18, 1778.....	35
Peter Colt Nov. 10, 1778.....	426
Gov. Nicholas Cooke March 26, 1778.....	30
Gen. Ezekiel Cornell Nov. 8, 1778.....	425

Sullivan, Gen. John, *cont.*

Letter to Count d'Estaing	July —, 1778.....	149
	Aug. 22, 1778.....	243
	Oct. 28, 1778.....	411
Gen. Horatio Gates	Nov. 16, 1778.....	435
	Nov. 19, 1778.....	436
	Nov. 21, 1778.....	442
	Nov. 23, 1778.....	442
	Nov. 31, 1778.....	450
	Dec. 2, 1778.....	451
	Dec. 4, 1778.....	453
	March 17, 1779.....	535
	March 23, 1779.....	542
	March 26, 1779.....	552
Ellis Gray	July 4, 1778.....	86
Gen. Nathaniel Greene	Feb. 11, 1779.....	509
	Feb. 17, 1779.....	514
Gov. William Greene	May 26, 1778.....	54
	June 30, 1778.....	82
	July 22, 1778.....	97
	Aug. 12, 1778.....	199
	Aug. 13, 1778.....	202
	Aug. 14, 1778.....	208
	Aug. 15, 1778.....	214
	Aug. 18, 1778.....	229
	Aug. 19, 1778.....	232
	Aug. 27, 1778.....	269
	Aug. 29, 1778.....	273
	Sept. 26, 1778.....	365
	Oct. 23, 1778.....	400
	Jan. 5, 1779.....	482
	Jan. 16, 1779.....	493
John Hancock	Sept. 16, 1778.....	346
Gen. William Heath	April 24, 1778.....	38
	May 1, 1778.....	43
	May 7, 1778.....	50
	June 13, 1778.....	72
	July 4, 1778.....	85
	July 18, 1778.....	92
	July 24, 1778.....	105
	July 25, 1778.....	115, 117
	July 26, 1778.....	126
	July 27, 1778.....	127
	July 28, 1778.....	137
	July 29, 1778.....	142, 143
	Aug. 3, 1778.....	168
	Aug. 6, 1778.....	182
	Sept. 2, 1778.....	291
	Sept. 6, 1778.....	309, 310

Sullivan, Gen. John, *cont.*

Letter to Gen. William Heath	Sept. 14, 1778	336
	Sept. 15, 1778	339
	Sept. 24, 1778	361
	Sept. 28, 1778	370
	Oct. 7, 1778	381
	Oct. 19, 1778	394
	Oct. 24, 1778	402
	Oct. 27, 1778	409
Henry Laurens	Jan. 20, 1778	14
	May 8, 1778	46
	May 16, 1778	52
	May 27, 1778	59
	Aug. 1, 1778	165
	Aug. 6, 1778	181
	Aug. 10, 1778	191
	Aug. 14, 1778	212
	Aug. 16, 1778	218
	Aug. 19, 1778	236
	Sept. 18, 1778	350
	Sept. 23, 1778	357
	Sept. 25, 1778	362
	Oct. 26, 1778	408
	Oct. 31, 1778	417
	Nov. 2, 1778	419
	Dec. 15, 1778	462
	Dec. 20, 1778	463
	Jan. 4, 1779	481
	Jan. 25, 1779	500
Col. Lee	May 2, 1778	46
Massachusetts Council	Sept. 3, 1778	296
	Sept. 4, 1778	301
	Sept. 27, 1778	367
	Dec. 9, 1778	459
	March 5, 1779	529
	March 25, 1779	551
N. H. Committee of Safety	Aug. 26, 1778	267
	Jan. 10, 1779	488
N. H. Council	Aug. 16, 1778	224
	Sept. 15, 1778	340
	Oct. 25, 1778	406
	Dec. 20, 1778	463
Penn. General Assembly	Nov. 20, 1778	440
Gen. Robert Pigot	April 27, 1778	39
	No date	76
Jeremiah Powell	June 24, 1778	79
	July 22, 1778	98
	July 23, 1778	104
	July 24, 1778	107

Sullivan, Gen. John, *cont.*

Letter to Jeremiah Powell	July 25, 1778	115
	July 28, 1778	133
	July 29, 1778	147
	Aug. 1, 1778	163
	Aug. 2, 1778	167
	Aug. 12, 1778	200
	Aug. 26, 1778	266
	Sept. 2, 1778	293
	Oct. 11, 1778	387
	Oct. 14, 1778	389
	Oct. 17, 1778	392
	March 17, 1779	536
Gen. Richard Prescott	Oct. 11, 1778	386
President of Congress	Aug. 31, 1778	280
	Sept. 2, 1778	295
Pres. Joseph Reed	Feb. 27, 1779	521
R. I. General Assembly	March, 1779	523
Baron Steuben	Sept. 9, 1778	325
Gov. Jonathan Trumbull	April 22, 1778	37
	May 18, 1778	52
	July 22, 1778	102
	July 24, 1778	110, 111
	July 25, 1778	122
	July 27, 1778	131
	July 28, 1778	141
	July 29, 1778	148
	Sept. 4, 1778	304
	Sept. 5, 1778	306
	Sept. 9, 1778	325
	Sept. 26, 1778	367
	Oct. 26, 1778	407
	Feb. 17, 1779	514
Gen. George Washington	Jan. 2, 1778	1
	Jan. 17, 1778	13
	Jan. 24, 1778	17
	Feb. —, 1778	17, 20
	Feb. 21, 1778	23
	March 2, 1778	25, 27
	May 1, 1778	44, 45
	May 26, 1778	57
	July 20, 1778	96
	July 22, 1778	99
	July 24, 1778	108
	July 26, 1778	126
	July 27, 1778	129
	Aug. 10, 1778	192
	Aug. 13, 1778	205
	Aug. 23, 1778	264

Sullivan, Gen. John, *cont.*

Letter to Gen. George Washington	Aug. 29, 1778...	275
	Aug. 31, 1778...	287
	Sept. 2, 1778...	296
	Sept. 3, 1778...	299
	Sept. 4, 1778...	302
	Sept. 5, 1778...	305
	Sept. 10, 1778...	328
	Sept. 11, 1778...	331
	Sept. 13, 1778...	335
	Sept. 14, 1778...	338
	Sept. 15, 1778	339, 341
	Sept. 17, 1778...	348
	Sept. 18, 1778...	350
	Sept. 19, 1778...	352
	Sept. 21, 1778...	353
	Sept. 22, 1778...	354
	Sept. 23, 1778...	356
	Sept. 24, 1778...	359
	Sept. 25, 1778...	362
	Sept. 29, 1778...	372
	Oct. 6, 1778...	381
	Oct. 11, 1778...	387
	Oct. 14, 1778...	390
	Oct. 16, 1778...	392
	Oct. 18, 1778...	393
	Oct. 22, 1778...	399
	Oct. 26, 1778...	407
	Nov. 1, 1778...	418
	Nov. 4, 1778...	422
	Nov. 10, 1778...	429
	Nov. 13, 1778...	431
	Nov. 15, 1778...	434
	Nov. 18, 1778...	436
	Nov. 19, 1778...	437
	Nov. 20, 1778...	438
	Nov. 23, 1778...	443
	Nov. 27, 1778...	446
	Nov. 29, 1778...	448
	Dec. 20, 1778...	465
	Jan. 14, 1779...	491
	March 3, 1779...	528
	March 9, 1779...	533
Pres. Meshech Weare	April 22, 1778.....	36
	May 26, 1778.....	55
	June 11, 1778.....	70
	July 22, 1778.....	96, 98
	July 24, 1778.....	105, 106
	July 29, 1778.....	146

Sullivan, Gen. John, *cont.*

Letter to Pres. Meshech Weare	Aug. 4, 1778.....	180
	March 3, 1779.....	527
	March 20, 1779.....	540
John Wendell	May 7, 1778.....	48
	Sept. 23, 1778.....	355
	Nov. 11, 1778.....	430
	Jan. 25, 1779.....	502
Orders to Major John Porter	Jan. 2, 1779.....	478
Proclamation	Aug. 16, 1778.....	220
Return of strength, no date.....		193
	March 27, 1779.....	554
Statement	Oct. 14, 1778.....	389
Talbot, Silas.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Sept. 7, 1778.....	319, 320
Tilghman, Lieut. Col. Tench.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Oct. 22, 1778.....	399
Topham, Col. John, regimental officers.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	March, 1778.....	524
Toubeé, M.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Oct. 21, 1778.....	397
Tousard, Louis de.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Sept. 28, 1778.....	368
Treasury Board.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	March 16, 1779.....	535
Trumbull, Gov. Jonathan.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	June 5, 1778.....	66
	July 25, 1778.....	121
	July 27, 1778.....	130
	Aug. 3, 1778.....	171
	Aug. 23, 1778.....	248
	Sept. 4, 1778.....	303
	Sept. 5, 1778.....	305
	Sept. 7, 1778.....	322
	Sept. 14, 1778.....	337
	Feb. 18, 1779.....	516
Varnum, Gen. James M.		
Letter to Gen. Sullivan	Jan. 15, 1778.....	9
	April 9, 1778.....	33
	April 28, 1778.....	41
	May 27, 1778.....	59
	June 7, 1778.....	68
	Aug. 4, 1778.....	178
	Aug. 12, 1778.....	201
	Aug. 23, 1778.....	258, 262
	Sept. 19, 1778.....	351
	Jan. 4, 1779.....	480
	Feb. 9, 1779.....	507
	March 18, 1779.....	538

Plan for defense of Rhode Island	175
Wadsworth, Gen. Jeremiah.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Aug. 13, 1778	207
Washington, Gen. George.	
Letter to ——— no address, no date	6
Gen. Sullivan Feb. 14, 1778	22
July 17, 1778	88
July 28, 1778	134
July 31, 1778	160
Aug. 4, 1778	178
Aug. 10, 1778	195
Aug. 19, 1778	234
Aug. 22, 1778	246
Aug. 28, 1778	270
Aug. 29, 1778	276
Sept. 1, 1778	289
Sept. 12, 1778	333
Nov. 3, 1778	419
Feb. 22, 1779	519
March 6, 1779	530
Gen. James M. Varnum Feb. 14, 1779	510
Wayne, Gen. Anthony.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan July 29, 1778	144
Weare, President Meshech.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan May 29, 1778	61
June 26, 1778	80
July 28, 1778	131
Aug. 15, 1778	215
Nov. 25, 1778	445
Welles, John.	
Statement Oct. 10, 1778	383
West, Col. William.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Aug. 23, 1778	254
Whipple, Capt. Abraham.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan April 26, 1778	39
Oct. 29, 1778	412
Whipple, Gen. William.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Aug. 23, 1778	249
Wigglesworth, Col. Edward.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan Dec. 2, 1778	451
Williams, Lieut. Col. James.	
Letter to Gen. Sullivan July 22, 1778	101

LETTERS AND PAPERS
OF
MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Jan. 2, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Camp valley Forge Jan^y 2^d 1778

Sir. I am Directed by a Number of the Gen^l officers of the Army to Enclose your Excellency a Memorial from them to Congress which they beg you to peruse & forward as Soon as Convenient — The General officers further Direct me to Inform your Excellency That The Inclosed memorial Shows forth as well The Sentiments of the General officers absent as those who have Signed

[*Gen. Thomas Conway's Statement, Jan. 3, 1778.
Autograph Document Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

I Declare that at White Marsh camp I think one or two Days before my Departure I met with general Wilkinson at Coll. Biddle's quarters that having called general Wilkinson to an upper room I asked him if he had Knowledge of a Letter I had Wrote to general gates the preceeding month upon his answer in the affirmative I ask'd him if he remember'd to have read in it the following paragraph "heavens has Determin'd to save this country or a weak general and Bad Counsellors would have ruin'd it —

[*Lieut. Col. Nathaniel Ramsey to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 11, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Dear General Since we parted from you we have had a bustling Time, Our duty has been extremely hard, but what I think fully Compensates, our quarters are very good; And believe me Sir, I speak not only my own Sentiments, but the Sentiments of the Officers in general, when I inform you, that we frequently regret our loss in not having the honor of your Company. We are very happy under the Command of General Smallwood, yet still we feel the loss of that generous and Polite treatment, which through the many Hardships of the Campaign, we experienced with you.

You have long since heard of our success in taking a Brig bound to Philadelphia, having on board ten thousand good things. The value, and quantity of this Prize hath been much exaggerated, and upon a strict Search and overhaul of the Cargoe; we find it will fall far short even of our own expectations; However the fact is, She had on Board many valuable Articles which we wanted much, and will if permitted to enjoy them, add considerably to both our Comfortable, and Eligant living this Winter, and in some measure Equipt us for the field Next Spring. I wish tho she may not have been sent us for the Same Purpose, for which the goddess of Discord Sent down from heaven the golden Apple. Our good fortune hath been likely to cause some little uneasiness amongst ourselves, But yesterday we have been all Nettled, and alarmed by a Proposal from his Excellency of taking all our good, and fine things from us, and having them carried up to head Quarters to be distributed amongst the whole of the Army, where we must appear by Proxy to receive our

small Moiety. Should this Proposal be carried into execution, we shall view ourselves much Injured, and treated in a manner unprecedented. We will remember that in the Staten Island expedition, Altho' Col^{os} Ogden and Dayton, took Booty to a considerable amount we neither demanded nor received any part thereof, because we were a division Seperate from them.

We would be glad Sir to know your oppinion on this Particular, If any resolution of Congress, or if Custom, or any former Orders of General Washingtons point out such a distribution, we will most Chearfully Submit to it. We apprehend his Excellency hath been influenced on this Occasion by the importunity of Some of the Officers of his Camp, who from a mistaken Notion of the quantity of Baggage, immagined, it was not only sufficient to Equipt us, but also, afford a considerable supply to the rest of the Army: which you must readily conceive to be a mistake, when I assure you that three fourths of the baggage we have taken belonged to one Reg^t, namely the 10th and that it will not yield the Officers here, more than four changes of linnen each, and not suits of Cloaths to half of them; and the trouth is, poor Dogs never were more naked, what Little Baggage we sent to Bethlehem was almost all lost. And with respect to Soldiers Cloathing we shall not have Sufficient for one fourth our Men now Present

I have been very particular on this Occasion at the Request of most of the Officers, as we still view ourselves in some measure under your Protection, and would always be glad of your Council, tho not immediately under your Command.

A letter was yesterday Sent to his Excellency on the Subject Signed by all the field Officers Present it was wrote in a hurry and I fear for want of a deliberate and Cool revisal it may contain some expressions, not so

respectfull and delicate as we could Wish. I do not know this to be the Case, I rather hope it is not. I am certain it was most distant from our Intentions, but should we have been so unfortunate, we entreat you to be our Intercessor, and appologies for us.

Should leisure permit, I will be extremely happy in receiving a few lines from you by the return of the bearer, in which if you would please to mention any particulars that you would wish to have from the Captured goods they shall most certainly be procured if to be had.

Wilmington Jan^y 11th 1778

[Addressed] The Honbl^e Major General Sullavan near
Head Quarters

[*Gen. Washington's Letter. No Date. Address Missing. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Valley Forge

Dear Sir In answer to yours of this morning, I think it adviseable, that a couple of officers, one from the New Hampshire and one from the Massachusetts troops should be immediately sent on by different routs, in quest of the Clothing; with directions to proceed on towards Fish Kill 'till they meet it. — As from other information, besides what you now communicate, I have reason to believe there is a large quantity of Clothing on its way from Massachusetts, which it is of great importance to secure from any accident; let the officers be directed, if either of them overtake it near the North River to apply to General Parsons for an escort in proportion to the quantity; and give it a rout directly

towards Easton, and when it reaches, or is near that place, to advise me of it by Express, that I may send an escort to meet it there and relieve the other. If the Cloathing from either State should be found on the other side Coryells-Ferry, it must be turned up towards Easton, cross there, and come to Camp by an upper road. — If it should have already crossed the Delaware, it must in that case strike up into the country, and take a circuitous rout to camp. — It is better, there should be some delay, than to risk their loss.— Wherever the Massachusetts Cloathing may be overtaken, as the quantity will probably be large, I should wish to be advised of it by Express, that measures may be taken to give it proper security, — by an escort or covering party —

P. S. In our present uncertainty where the Clothing may be I do not think it would be proper to send a detachment of men in search of it; which might be to fatigue them to no purpose. It will be well to caution the Officers sent to keep their business a secret

[*General Orders at Valley Forge, Jan. 14 and 15, 1778.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Valley Forge January 14th 1778

Maj ^r General for tomorrow —	Greene
Brigadier General d ^o	Huntington
Field officers d ^o	Co ¹ Becker
	Co ¹ Bradford
Brigade Major	Learnard

The Majors of Brigade will deliver a List of the Field Officers in the several Brigades to which they belong tomorrow at orderly time —

The General Court Martial which was to sit this Day, is to sit tomorrow at 10 oClock at the Bake House near Head Quarters —

Head Quarters Jan^y 15th 1778

Major General for tomorrow	Lord Sterling
Brigadier General d ^o	Poor
Field Officers d ^o	L ^t Co ^l Wittner
	L ^t Co ^l Harmer
Brigade Major	Paterson

Colonels Vose, Barret, & Lindley are appointed to repair to the several Hospitals in the Middle Department, they will receive their orders at the Adjutant Gen^{ls} Office tomorrow morning. The 1st Pens^a Poors, Larnards, Huntingtons, & M^cIntosh^s Brigades each furnish a Cap^t Woodfords, Scotts Weedons & Varnums, each give a Sub: for the same purpose —

A List of the Sables with the Regiments to which to be made & sent in at Orderly time tomorrow —

Nich^s Gilman Adj^t to the 3^d N: Hampshire Regiment is appointed Assistant to the Adj^t Gen^l and is to be respected as such —

The work marked out by the Engineers for the defense of the Camp, are to be executed with all possible dispatch, and the Commander in Chief requests the favour of General Greene, Lord Sterling, and the Marquis De La Fayette, Gen^l Sullivan being upon other Duty, to consult with General Portaille, on the proper means, and number of Men, necessary to execute the Works in the Different Wings & second Line, and give orders accordingly, & that each of them appoint proper Officers for superintending, and push forward the work — The Quarter Master Gen^l is positively ordered to provide Straw for the Troops, and the Surgeons to see that the sick when they are removed to Hutts assigned

for Hospitals are plentifully supplied with those Articles — All the Armourers except those already employed in their respective Brigades are to parade tomorrow on the grand Parade at Guard mounting. A Camp C: Man from each Brigade to parade at the same time & place — A Serj^t Corp^l and 9 Privates from Gen^l M^cIntosh^s Brigade to parade at the Adj^t Gen^{ls} Quarters at 8 in the morning furnished with 2 Days Provisions, where they will receive their Orders —

At a General Court Martial whereof L^t Colonel Davidson was President — L^t Richard Witbey charged with behaving in an ungentlemanlike manner, & encouraging theft in the Army, was tryed, found guilty & sentenced to be discharge the Service — The Commander in Chief approves the Sentence, and orders it to be executed forthwith —

[Gen. James M. Varnum to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 15, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Warren Jan^y 15th 1778.

Sir — Upon arriving at this Post I find a Plan of attacking the Raisable is fully talked of in this Vicinity; it is in every Inhabitants Mouth; & generally believed that the Spy mentioned in Gen^l Cornell's Letter had Information of something of the kind — How matters of this serious kind are declared I know not; but assure you, I am astonished!

[General Orders, Jan. 16–18, 1778.]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Jan^y 16 1778

Maj^r Gen^l tomorrow— Marquis De La Fayette

Brigadier d°	Paterson
Field Officers d°	Co ¹ Wigglesworth, L ^t Co ¹ Littlefield
Brigade Major	Stagg—

To be on the Grand Parade tomorrow morning at half past Seven oClock precisely, Colonel Butler, L^t Co¹ Sprought & Maj^r Hull are appointed to the command of this Party —

A Flag will soon go to the Enemy Lines, those Persons who have any things to send to our Prisoners there, must have them at the Commissary Gen^l of Prisoners Office, by next Saturday afternoon —

Head Quarters Jan^y 17 1778

Maj ^r Gen ^l tomorrow —	De Kalb
Brigadier d°	M ^o Intosh
Field Officers d°	L ^t Co ¹ Davis, Maj ^r Gilman
Brigade Maj ^r	Day

Thomas Bradford Esq^r is appointed Deputy Commissary Gen^l of Prisoners his Quarters are at M^{rs} Howards, the next house to the Marquis De La Fayette Quarters —

The Brigadiers, and Officers commanding Brigades are to meet this evening at Gen^l Varnums Quarters to agree upon proper & speedy measures, to exchange raw hides for Shoes, they will as soon as possible examine into the State and Condition of the Arms of their respective Brigades, Get those out of repair put in order as soon as possible, and Consult upon the most speedy method of procuring a sufficient number of properly Sized Bayonets to supply the Deficiency thereof —

The same Board are desired to have all the officers in Their Brigades supplied with half Pikes agreeable to Gen^l Orders of the 22^d of December last —

Head Quarters Jan^y 18 — 1778

Maj ^r Gen ^l tomorrow —	Greene
--	--------

Brigadier Gen^l d^oField officers d^oBrigade Maj^r d^o

Maxwell

L^t Co^l CarltonL^t Co^l Harmer

Kelley —

At a General Council of the Brigadiers, & Officers commanding Brigades in obedience to yesterdays Orders report as follows 1st that the Commissary of the respective Brigade retain their hides only at the disposal of the Brigadiers, giving an Account from time to time to the Commissary of Hides —

At a Brigade Court Martial, held Jan^y 12 78, whereof L^t Colonel Harmer was President, Ensign Foster of the 6th Pennsylvania Regiment having been found Guilty of Challenging Cap^t Cruse & behaving unbecoming a Gentleman, & Officer, was sentenced to be Discharged the Service — The Commander in Chief in conformity to the Articles of War approves the sentence. But in consideration of the Circumstances is pleased to restore Ensign Foster to his former Rank. — At the same time He is sorry to observe, that the Dispute arose from a cause that neither of them much honor —

As the Army is now in all probability stationed for the remainder of the Winter, it is necessary that the Departments for supplying the Army with Provisions & Forage Should be put upon such a footing, that as few Delays may happen in order to do this the more effectually the most exact arrangement & Disposition should be made of the Waggon & Horses employed in the Service. The Commander in Chief orders that all private Waggon & horses annexed to Regiments or employed by Brigade Commissaries, shall be Delivered on Monday & Tuesday next to the Quarter Master General, at the field next beyond the Adj^t Gen^l office. Those belonging to the 1st Line on Monday, & those belonging to the 2^d Line & Artillery on Tuesday, And on

Wednesday and Thursday next all the Waggon & Horses the property of the United States annexed to the different Regiments or employed by the Commissary^s of Brigades are also to be delivered up to the Q^r M^r Gen^l at the Place in the manner above directed — The whole to be there arranged & appropriated in Such manner as the Q^r M^r Gen^l and F^r M^r Gen^l shall judge best calculated to supply the army with Forage & Fuel, and to perform other Camp duty — A sufficient number of Waggon will be immediately returned to the Brigadiers to do the service of the Camp; while a more compleat arrangement is making, it having been represented by the Q^r M^r Gen^l that a Great number of Saddle Horses, have been drawn at different times by Officers, Q^r M^{rs} & Commissaries for various purposes & never returned. The Commander in Chief expressly orders that such be returned upon the Day & at the Place before mentioned when he will allow such to retain them as appear to have a real necessity from their occupations for their service — That the Brigadiers send Officers into the Country to exchange hides for Shoes — hides at 4^d per lb at 10/ for Shoes — That their expences be Defrayed by a Draught on the Quarter M^r General.

That the Commanding officers of Battⁿ give receipts to their respective Brigadiers for the Shoes delivered them which Recp^{ts} shall be Delivered to the Clothier Gen^l —

That those Brigades which are furnished with Armourours and Tools have their Bayonets made in their Brigades & that those who cannot procure Armourours & tools, purchase Bayonets from the Country Artificers in the best manner possible —

That the Q^r M^r Gen^l be directed to cause Espontrons or half Pikes to be made for the Officers, the Staff, six & $\frac{1}{2}$ feet in lenght, & one & $\frac{1}{2}$ Inch Diameter in the largest part, & that the Iron part be one foot long. The

Commander in Chief approves the above report, and orders it to take place in every respect.

At a Division Court Martial held the 15th Inst whereof L^t Co^l Ballard was President — Cap^t Lambert of the 14th Virginia Regiment, tryed for Stealing a Hat from Cap^t Allis, found guilty and unaminously sentenced to be Cashiered, and that it be Scandalous for an Officer to associate with him in future, and that his Crime, Name, place of abode, and Punishment be published in & about Camp & in the News Papers of every State particularly the State he belongs to, and that he pay Cap^t Allis 30 Dollars for the hat he stole from him, also the Expences of the Witnesses against him, and the expences of an Express sent for them, which shall be paid before he is released from his confinement —

The Commander in Chief approves the Sentence & orders it to take place immediately —

Three Ax men from each Brigade to parade tomorrow morning —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Jan. 17, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Camp Valley Forge Jan^y 17 1777 [1778.]

Dear General In a Letter from Col^o Ramsey Dated the 11th Instant in the name of the Field officers at wilmington Stating the Nature of Their Claim to the goods taken in the Brig & Setting forth the Quantity he adds this Paragraph —

“A Letter was yesterday Sent to his Excellency on
 “the Subject Signed by all the Field officers present —
 “it was wrote in a hurry & I fear for want of a Deliber-
 “ate & Cool Revisal it may Contain Some Expressions

“not So Respectful and Delicate as we Could wish. I
 “dont know this to be The Case. I rather hope it is
 “not: I am Certain it was most Distant from our In-
 “tentions but Should we have been So unfortunate we
 “Entreat you to be our Intercessor & Apologize for us”

This he adds is wrote at the Desire of all the Field officers. As I know the Field officers of that Division have Ever Entertained the most profound Respect for your Excellency I cannot believe They would by Design Say or write any thing which they Conceived at the time would be Disagreeable to your Excellency — could I believe the Contrary I Should be far from wishing as I now Sincerely do that your Excellency would Look upon the Exceptionable parts of that Letter as proceeding from hast & not from want of Respect

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, Jan. 20, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Camp Valley Forge Jan^y 20 1778

Dear Sir Nothing can be more painful to me than To hear The universal Murmuring of the officers in the Army respecting The Irregular promotions which have Frequently Taken place among them one which has universally Disgusted the Field officers of the Northern Army is the Giving to Col^o Wilkinson the Rank of a Brigadier. Another which gives uneasiness to the Brigadiers is the Promotion of General Conway to the Rank of a Major General upon his appointment to the office of Inspector General — The Field officers Say that General Wilkinson was not Even Exposed to Danger nor did he in any manner Distinguish himself — The

Brigadiers Say that Gen^l Conway has Served under them & has not Distinguished himself above Them & therefore cannot with any propriety be placed over them with Respect to General Wilkinson I can Say nothing as I know nothing of his Conduct in the Army Except what I have heard from others. I Lament Exceedingly that So many brave officers are Disgusted at his promotion & wish Some method might be found out to prevent its Effects —

with Respect to General Conway I think him as well Qualified for the office of Inspector General as any person I know and I hear no persons object to that appointment but they Say that he might have held that office without the Rank of a Major General being annexed to it which places him over the heads of those officers he had formerly Served under, he Says “that he had a promise from M^r Dean & also from Congress That no officer which held a Rank Inferiour to him in the French Army Should be promoted over his head.” This he Says was the Case with General De Kalb & therefore he could not in Honor Serve as a Brigadier he further Says that none under the Rank of a Major General Inspects the Armies in Europe: I am not Sufficiently acquainted with the Facts to give my opinion upon the affair but I Sincerely wish that Congress would fall upon Some Measures to Quiet the minds of the worthy officers . . . in both Cases viz in the promotion of him & General Wilkinson. I have Ever been of opinion That a Departure from the Regular and Natural Line of promotion would Create Murmurings and discontent Except in Cases of Real & Conspicuous merit in this Case Every officer Seems to be agreed that promotions Should take place at the pleasure of Congress without any Respect to former Rank. They Say at the Same time That it is not Supposable That an officer can have

Distinguished himself So as to merit Extraordinary promotion & this Remain a Secret to the Commander in Chief & to The officers with whom he has Served and whenever promotions take place out of the proper Line unless the person promoted has in a Remarkable manner Distinguished himself Those Murmurings will Enssue: I well know that Congress have not Confined themselves to this Rule & in Case they do not Intend it I See no reason why those Gentlemen Should not be promoted in an Extraordinary manner as well as any others if promotions are to take place agreeable to the pleasure of Congress without Respect to Extraordinary merit or Regard to former Rank. The officers have no more Right to Complain in one Case than the other unless There is Something to be Laid to the Charge of the officer promoted. I know nothing Charged upon Either of those Gentlemen. I have been in Two actions with General Conway. I know him to be very brave & think him a very Capable officer & I hear no person Dispute his Capacity or bravery — yet the Brigadiers Say they have been in Equal Fatigue & Danger have Exerted & Distinguished themselves Equally & that no good Reason can be assigned for promoting him over the heads of those who formerly Commanded him. I hope Congress will pardon me for offering my opinion which is that Some Committee of Congress with ample powers Should be Sent to Inquire into the Grievances Respecting Rank that may be Laid before them & to Redress them and at the Same time to fix a Regular Line of promotion not to be Departed from but in Cases of Extraordinary merit or upon political principles.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Jan. 24, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Camp valley Forge Jan^y 24th 1777 [1778.]

Dear General I do myself the Honor to Inclose your Excellency the Result of The General officers Respecting the Market which I hope will meet your Excellencies approbation.

I was Desired to mention to your Excellency that the people of Germantown have Large Quantities of Leather in Fats which they are Daily taking out & Carrying to Philadelphia for Sale Some of which Tis Said our Comm^y General of Hides in his Great wisdom Sent there to be Tanned — perhaps a Strong party being Sent there might Secure it for the use of the Army —

The officers Complain that they have no Kettles for Boiling the oil & Soap agreeable to y^r Excell^{ys} orders —

They also want to know whether the Brigadiers & officers Commanding Brigades may appoint Serjeants or Soldiers to Inspect the Boiling & what pay they are to Draw & from whom for their Trouble

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Feb., 1778. Draft in Gen. Sullivan's Handwriting.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp Valley Forge Feb^y 1778

Dear General After Combatting with all the Elements & Contending with Every Disappointment & misfortune. I have So far Compleated the Bridge that Little remains but what may be Done in two or three Days after the Plank is ready & the weather will permit it will be of no use to keep The Carpenters Longer at the

Bridge untill the weather is favourable & the plank is prepared—The Erecting & Securing the Bridge I was Determined to Compleat before I requested your Excellency to grant me Leave of Absence from the Army but The unusual inclemency of the weather forces me to Leave it in its pres^t Situation & beg y^r Leave of Absence This I am under a necessity of Doing & Though my Reasons may be new They are perhaps not of the Less weight—I have been most faithfully Serving the publick four years without paying The Least attention to my private Interest my Losses in the Service have been great & Repeated for which I am not Likely to Receive the Least Satisfaction—Since I Left Boston I have been principally in A Seperate Department where I have had all the Expence but none of the profits allowed to Commanders in a Seperate post—Congress have allowed me fifteen Eight pences p^r Day This would almost purchase two Bowls of Grogg for the Support of myself & family & when with the other General officers I presented a memorial for a Reasonable allowance Congress Told us in General orders (or Rather Desired Your Excellency to Tell us) That they meant to Do us Justice from the first of January Last but That they would not meddle with any Thing antecedent to that time—perhaps the Same Rules of Justice were not in force Last year as may be This—possibly Some persons were Disposed to Speak Evil of Dignities than myself might Say That The adopting a new Rule in future is full Evidence of their being Conscious of the Injustice of the former Regulations & proves that they have Discovered an Injury which they Refuse to Redress During The present Contest I have Lived principally on my own private fortune which Though not Large was once amply Sufficient for myself but will not much Longer afford

me a Sufficient fund for Supply unless I pay more attention to it than I have been able to for Some years past — I find it therefore Absolutely necessary for me to visit my family to give the necessary Directions Respecting the management of my affairs in my absence: I know that Some others may Complain of the Same usage & plead the Same Necessity in Some Degree but none of them have been Exposed to Equal Loss & Expence whatever may be their feelings I have only been Taught to feel & Judge for myself. I wish not to Complain for others nor have I an Inclination that my own Complaints or necessities Should be made publick or become a foundation for Complaints in others — it is Enough for me to know that the fund which has Supported me in the Army will no Longer do it unless I have an opportunity of Regulating Those Domestick Concerns which may afford me that Subsistance which my Services in the field will not — I think I Shall need no arguments to perswade Those Americans with whom I am acquainted That I have Ever Exerted myself in behalf of my Country: but I cannot Consent to become a pensioner & Depend for Subsistance on the will of persons whose favors are Largely Showered on those who have Done the Least & who Treat with Contempt Those Men who have Endured Every Fatigue & Despised Every Danger to Secure the Liberties of their Country — I shall Endeavor if my Business will permit to Return to the Army by the Commencement of the Campaigns if not There are others who have plentifully Shared the favors of Congress who may Supply my place till my Return (or forever if Thought best for the Interest of America) — I beg your Excellenceys answer as Soon as may be;

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Feb., 1778. Draft in Handwriting of Gen. Sullivan.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp Feb^r — 1778

Dear General Your Excellencys Polite answer to my Request for Leave of absence Silenced me for a Season untill many of Those Difficulties mentioned by y^r Excellency were Removed. Indeed The answer would have made me forever Silent upon the Subject if pure Necessity (which knows no Law) did not oblige me to Repeat my Request — in doing which nothing gives me more pain Than the Consideration That I am Repeating a Request which your Excellencys Letter Shows to be Disagreeable to you — it would be Tedious for me to mention my necessities in full — Let it Suffice for me to Say that I have Exhausted my Store of Cash at Home I prohibited my Clerk from Calling in The money I had out (on Interest) when the war began as I knew the people would be Sufficiently Distressed without paying Debts — my pay in the Army has by no means made up for my Losses & Expences I have frequently been obliged to Borrow money & can only repay it out of my private fortune which must Soon fail me if I do not attend to it more Than I have done for Some years past — I need not mention to y^r Exc^y how far fifteen Eight pences p^r Day will fall Short of maintaining my family or Remind you That I have been four Times Robb^d by the British Troops viz at New York Long Island New Rochel & Peaks Kill This has Reduced me So far That I have not Cloathes Sufficient for another Campaign nor will my pay Enable me to purchase. my own private Fortune must make up my Losses & Enable me in Future to keep the Field This Cannot be Done while I remain here — I am Loth to Lay before

y^r Excellency a Catalogue of Grievances — Therefore
 forbear — I know There is a want of General officers
 in the Field This is no Fault of mine There are Some
 now Commanding in Seperate Departments where a
 Col^o or perhaps a Captain would do as well not to Say
 Better — perhaps Those Gentlemen might be Called
 upon to take a more Active part Than they have yet
 done if not new ones ought to be appointed & not the
 whole Burden Thrown upon a few — I Reallize my
 Command as high in The Army at the Same time
 Consider it as arising from mere Fortuitous Circum-
 stances & not from any notice that has been taken of
 my Constant & faithful Services — In fact I have never
 yet had a post assigned me where there was Even a
 probability of Acquiring Honor Those posts are Either
 Reserved for older or for younger officers (more in
 favor Than myself) I have often Sensibly felt The
 Degrading prefference given to others & have Suffered
 it So far to operate upon me: That I am now unhappy
 in the Service — I am willing as heretofore to Live upon
 my own fortune in the Service a Campaign or Two
 Longer provided I can have an opportunity of putting
 my affairs in Such a Situation as will afford me the
 necessary Subsistance but if I might have my Choice
 it would be that Some more Suitable person Should
 fill my place in the Army & I be permitted to Retire —
 I know there are others who if they have a Fortune
 Sufficient to Support them may better fill the post I
 hold in the Army than it is now filled by Your Ex-
 cellencys most obed^t Serv^t

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 14, 1778.
Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters 14th February 1778

Dear Sir I am fav^d with yours of this date: It has ever been my wish and desire to allow Officers every indulgence, either intended for relaxation after the fatigues of a Campaign, or to pay that attention which is more or less due to every mans private Affairs, could I do it consistent with the public good and that trust which is reposed in me. I am convinced that you are solely influenced by the last of the abovementioned motives, when you desire the liberty of visiting your family, and I can very well form a judgment of the necessity you are under, by my own Affairs, left near three years ago at a very short notice. But when you reflect upon the present situation of our military Affairs, I am convinced you will be persuaded that I cannot spare you at this time, without manifest injury, not to say danger to the Service. There are at present but two Major Generals in Camp besides yourself, several of the Brigades without Brigadiers, and many of the Regiments without a field Officer. I should not think so much of this, if other departments of the Army were going on smoothly. But you must be sensible to what an alarming and deplorable Situation we are reduced, by want of proper management, in the capital Offices of Quarter Master and Commissary General of Provisions and Forage. The Soldiers have been with great difficulty prevented from Mutiny for want of Victuals, and I am much mistaken if the most strenuous exertions of every Officer will not be wanting to keep the Army together. Under such circumstances, to whom am I to look for support, but to my principal

Officers. Confined to my quarters by an uninterrupted series of Business, I am not able to pay that attention to matters in the Feild which is absolutely necessary, and for which I must therefore depend almost wholly upon the Officers high in command. I hope I need not make use of further arguments to convince you of the impossibility of granting your request at this time, and I flatter myself you will attribute my refusal to necessity, as I assure you nothing would give me greater pleasure than to indulge you could I possibly do it with consistency.

[Addressed] To Major Gen^l Sullivan Camp

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Feb. 21, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Camp Feb^y 21st 1778

Dear General I have The Honor to Inclose y^r Excellency a pitiful Letter from my Man of The *Intelligent Countenance* by which appellation he was well known Last Campaign & gave us the best Intelligence we Ever had. I beg your Excellency to Let me know what answer I am to give him & whether any Thing is to be Done for him —

I have heard from various Quarters that the Enemy are about Embarking & Say they are bound to England. I wish The Truth of This might be ascertained — for if any part of The Troops Embark from Philadelphia I am Convinced it is with an Intention to Relieve M^r Burgoine. Gen^l How may Spare 5000 men from the City & have Enough to Defend it ag^t an assault — he may Take 3000 from New York &c & Leave Tolerable

Garrisons — he may add 2000 from Rhode Island & Leave five hundred with the Ships to Guard the Island and with Ten Thousand men with Such a forced march as they made at Danbury Relieve Gen^l Burgoyne & his Troops in 24 Hours & by putting Arms in their Hands become So powerful as to Crush (for a Season) all opposition. Exclusive of The Real advantages that must Result to the British Nation from this Maneuvre The Howes must Consider it as the most Splendid action of Their Lives to Relieve Their Boasting and Even malicious Rival — Sent here with an Intention of Eclipsing them: Lord Howe is now at Newport (no Doubt) making preparations & I fear The Stroke will be Sudden & almost unexpected. I think Some Farmer Should be hired at any Expense to go into Philadelphia to Examine into Those Reported preparations & take with him as a pass a waggon Load of The Country produce — If there be any weight in These hints your Exc^{ys} wisdom will Direct what is best to be Done

[*Mrs. Blowers to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 22, 1778. Autograph Note Unsigned.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

M^{rs} Blowers' compliments wait on General Sullivan, with her best thanks for the polite Note she had the honor of receiving from him yesterday, inclosing a letter from Newport — A public examination of those letters which pass between female friends is one of those disagreeables attending an unhappy War that we must ever lament — General Sullivan's politeness has saved M^{rs} B — and her friend from this mortification. She hopes soon to have the pleasure of personally acknowledging the

obligation: in the mean time begs leave to assure him she has a due sense of the favor confer'd —

Feb^y 22^d 1778

[Addressed] Maj^r Gen^l Sullivan at Head Quarters Providence

[*Major Francois Louis de Fleury's Statement, Feb. 23, 1778. Copy.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Revolutionary War Rolls, vol. 11, p. 165.]

I do hereby declare, to have seen Major Gen^l Sullivan, in the Battle between Brandywine & birmingham Meeting House, the 11th September 1777 —

1st — Rallying his men with great Ardour —

2^{ndly} — His Endeavours being unsuccessfull, I saw him at L^d Sterlings Division, which was fighting upon the Hill —

3^{rdly} — This Division Retreating, he try'd to rally some, and put them behind the fences —

4^{thly} — This Position not being attacked, he forms again, the Troops near the Road, where he fought till night, and where his Horse got Wounded —

I declare upon my Honour that he appear'd to behave like a brave, & cool Man.

Fleury Brig^{de} Major

At Camp near Schuylkill 23rd feby 1777 [1778] —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, March 2, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Camp Valley Forge March 2^d 1778

My Dear General Nothing can be more painful to me than the Repetition of a Request which is known to be

Disagreeable to a Commander to whom America in General & myself in particular Stand So much indebted — after So polite a Refusal as I have once had I Should have Remained forever Silent upon the Subject: did not pure necessity which knows no Law Compell me to repeat my request — I Sincerely Lament my being Compelld to discover my Situation & my feelings & hopes that my Long Silence upon the Subject will be Looked upon by your Excellency Rather as Evidence of patience than as a mark of my having the gift of Complaining without Cause — I Shall Repeat Facts — when Britain First began to Send Troops to Boston I began at great Expence to Maneuvre Troops as well in the Eastern part of Mass^a as in our own State. This not only occasioned a Loss of Time but The Loss of money was Enevitabile. I then Served the publick part of Two years in Congress: between the Sessions of Congress I undertook to Dismantle the Fort at Pescataway. The Continent have Received & used the Cannon Small Arms Powder &c which were at my Expence Removed into the Country at the Distance of a number of miles for which I have never had the Least Reward or have I the Least probability of it — Since I have been in the Service I have been rather unfortunate. I have been Robb^d at Long Island New York New Rochell & at Peaks Kill. The Last of those Lossess I never Suspected till I was on my Return from New England & had arrived within a mile of the place—I Lost at those Several times Ten Suits of Cloathes Compleat A Large Quantity of Linnen all my Camp Equipage a valuable Military Library &c &c. I have notwithstanding weathered out the Campaign but have neither Cloathes or Equipage to begin another or money to purchase. I have Lost three horses in the Service which I am not able to Replace & though one of them was killed in Action

& the others in Different Service Congress will make me no Recompence — under those Circumstances I have but two ways Left one is to Quit the Service Entirely & the other to Quit it for a Season to prepare myself for greater Fatigues & Losses — I need not mention to your Exc^y how inadequate The Eight pences allowed by Congress is to the Support of an officer — my first Letter has hinted it. I am Sure your Exc^y can See the Justice of the hints. I have mentioned two ways of Relief for myself — my first Letter has Shown the necessity as well as a Letter I wrote to Col^o Harrison from Princeton in June Last — could I be permitted to have my Choice it would be the former as I have Suffered too much & Received too Little for the Fatigue I have Endured — if This Licence can be procured without Trouble to your Excellency & without my Incurring y^r Exc^{ys} Censure it will much oblige D^r General him that is with Every Sentiment of Gratitude & Respect y^r Exc^{ys} obed^t Serv^t

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, March 2, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Camp Valley Forge 2^d March 1778

May it please your Exc^y

I Remember to have Troubled y^r Exc^y Last Summer with Solicitations in favor of Cap^t Sullivan begging your Exc^{ys} influence in his behalf with Congress — at white Marsh I was informed by General Knox & by the Commissary of prisoners that Cap^t Bliss was paid off that if my Brother would Come to Camp there would be no Difficulty in his receiving his money — I wrote him & he has at a most amazing Expence Come to

Camp & finds himself Disappointed. I know Cap^t Bliss is in the Line of the Army & I as well know General Knox informed me that he Entered him at white-marsh as a Captain in the Artillery. The preference given to Cap^t Bliss gives me much pain — if it was to be given to him who Deserved it most by his Conduct in the field Col^o Sherburne would readily inform y^r Exc^y to which of them it was Due — I have petitioned Congress Several times in behalf of my Brother & I can See no Reason why he Should be more unfortunate than others but because I Commenced advocate for him Congress are most industriously Striving to Disgust & Even to Ruin those who have done most for them. I beg to know from y^r Exc^y if any thing can possibly be Done for him that I may Direct him how to proceed.

P: S whatever may be the fate of my Brother I am bound to acknowledge your Excell^{ys} goodness in doing all that Lay in your power to Serve him — The Distinction made between him & Cap^t Bliss owing to General Knox's friendship for Bliss is rather unfortunate as my Brother So Sensibly Feels it —

I think the Conduct of Congress with Respect to those Hostages would Disgrace a Senate of Barbarians — I am Determined to Lay a State of the Case with my own Comments before the world. They in the first place Disapproved the Treaty because Gen^l Arnold (as they Said) had no Right to make it: yet they not only Continue him in Command but have promoted him — most other States have had modesty Enough to Cover their Breach of faith by Breaking the Commanding officer — by the Resolves of Congress the Case Stands thus. The Hostages are never to be Redeemed. They are never to be promoted or Considered in the Line of the Army & unless the Savages of America or of Britain will Send for them and put them once more in Torment they are

to Draw neither pay or Rations — but Should they again be Thrown into Those Dungeons they once experienced they will as a recompence allow them Common wages provided the Savages Continue their Cruelty. I feel too warm to Say more upon the Subject — This will be accompanied by another Letter the principal prayer of which I hope may be granted for more Reasons than I have there Set Down — indeed I have many weighty Reasons for wishing to Quit the Service.

Dr Sir I transmit you your Warrant properly executed. Captain Sullivan's claim I also presented to His Excellency, but, under the present Resolutions of Congress, it is not in his power to grant him a Warrant for it, as he is not in the Line of the Army. This matter, I. E., the claims of persons in his predicament, I believe, is among the many submitted by the General to the Committee for consideration.

I am Sir Y^r Most Obed Serv^t

Rob: H: Harrison

Monday Evening March 2^d 1778

P S. I expect to see M^r Boudinot tomorrow morning & will speak to him about the papers.

[*Gen. Joseph Spencer in Regard to Supplies, March 6, 1778. Copy.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Providence, 6th March 1778

M^r Solomon Southwick of this State being appointed Issuing Commissary for the Army here, M^r Southwick has thought proper before he actually enters on business and receives the Stores, to send to Peter Colt Esq^r

the purchasing Commissary for the Army, & Col. Champion who is to Supply with Fresh Beef, and to their respective Assistants who live in Connecticut; and 1st to Inform them that we are almost out of Provisions, that the Army must be dismissed in a very few Days unless they can Supply it, that we have had no fresh Beef, neither last Week nor this for the Troops, neither have we any Cash yet come to enable us to purchase necessary Articles, nor to pay for Carting Provisions; and 2^{ndly} to gain Information what prospect there is that the above Gentlemen will timely & from Time to Time furnish this Army with Provision. M^r Southwick is advised to take the above Measures, both by the Council of War & myself. M^r Southwick has Employ'd Capt. Wallace to Ride for the above purpose. — I send this open as every Gentleman concerned as above in providing Supplies, may see it, I desire it may be made known to none but those who are Concerned in Supplying with Provisions. — M^r Colt is desired to send by this Express how the Several Parts of retained Rations are to be Valued or fixed for the present —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. Nicholas Cook of Rhode Island, March 26, 1778.*]

[Rhode Island Archives.]

Worcester March 26th 1778

Dear Sir I am ordered to Take the Command of the Troops at Rhode Island but Business of importance Calls me to New Hampshire from whence hope to Return to Rhode Island in a Fortnight I must beg the favor of your Excellency to write me by the Post what number of Troops are now at Rhode Island — what Troops are Raising for the Department & when they

may be Expected & Such other matters as you may think necessary for me to know —

[*Gov. Nicholas Cooke of Rhode Island to Gen. Sullivan, March 30, 1778.*]

[Rhode Island Colonial Records, vol. 8, p. 526.]

Providence, March 30th, 1778.

Sir: — I am favored with yours of the 26th, informing me of your appointment to the command of the troops in this state. I have the pleasure of informing you, that the appointment is highly satisfactory to us, and we hope will prove equally beneficial to the public, and glorious to you.

The convention at Springfield agreed that the New England governments should furnish four thousand and fifty men, for this army, in the following proportions:

New Hampshire, three hundred; Massachusetts Bay, fifteen hundred; Connecticut, seven hundred and fifty; and Rhode Island, fifteen hundred.

The Congress, by a resolve of the 13th of January, earnestly recommended to those states to furnish and keep up the above mentioned quotas; copies of which have been transmitted to the other states. We have had no troops from New Hampshire since the 1st of January; or from Connecticut, since the middle of this month. The time for which the troops from Massachusetts were to serve, expires to-morrow, when every man of them will leave us. We are now raising two battalions of infantry, of six hundred men each; and one regiment of artillery, of three hundred men, for twelve months; of which upwards of four hundred are recruited. We have also about two hundred and forty militia upon duty in different parts of the state.

The condition of this state has been very unhappy. Frequently have we been left in the same situation as we shall be in to-morrow. Our militia hath been kept in service untill the government is in a manner exhausted; and unless we are better supported by the neighboring states than formerly, we must be quite ruined by the expense of defending ourselves against the enemy, who are now three thousand strong, upon Rhode Island, besides a great naval force.

We earnestly desire you to make the most pressing instances to the other states, to furnish their respective quotas. I beg leave to assure you of every assistance in the power of the state.

[*Col. Alexander Scammell to Gen. Sullivan, April 8, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp Valley Forge April 8th 78

Dear Gen^l Our Army is well recoverd of the small Pox — Thank Heaven, and Gen^l Howe's Supiness for permitting us to lay still under innoculation — Cloathing is coming in, so that I hope we shall be able to cloath our brave, patient soldiers, (the most virtuous men living) in a short time. Recruits begin to come in, & I am in hopes the Foundation laid for a plentiful supply of provisions & Forage — The Baron Steuben set us a truly noble example — He has undertaken the Discipline of the army & shows himself to be a perfect Master of it, not only in the grand manievres but in every Minutia — to see a Gentleman dismissed with a L^t Gen^{ls} Commission from the great prussian Monarch, condescend with a grace peculiar to himself, to take under his direction, a Squad, of ten or twelve men in Capacity of a Drill

Serj^t induce the Officers & men to admire him — and improve exceeding fast under his Instructions — I wish the enemy may be drove off from Rhoad Island, time enough to admit of your joining the Grand Army to lay Siege to Philadelphia. Now or Never may be the proper Motto of America — And what cant she do, under the smiles of Providence, if she collects what Forces she may at Philadelphia, & the other Posts held by the enemy; her supernumerary men are sufficient — Our Expectations are highly raisd, that you will clear the Locusts off the garden of New-England — Our Army, & Operations, are much injurd by the Delay of Congress, in not fixing the new Arraignment — a Pitt is much wanted in our Senate — The wheels of Government dragg heavily, like Pharaoh's Chariot wheels — Indeed, the Different Directions of wheels, within wheels, must necessarily clash with each other, and finally overset the Load, unless more skillfully and spiritedly manag'd — Hoping that the Campaign will terminate the Dispute and that you may be able after your long Absence & extreme Hardships to retire with Laurels to your Library, mills, &c &c and enjoy Domestic Ease —

[Addressed] To The Honb^l Major Gen^l Sullivan
Commander in Chief at Rhoad Island

[*Gen. James M. Varnum to Gen. Sullivan, April 9, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp at Valley Forge 9th April, 1778.

Sir — I fancy this will meet you in Rhode Island; I hope it will find you happy. Nothing remarkable has occurred since your Departure. The Bridge is well & makes its most respectful Compliments to you. —

The Committee, after much Importunity, agreed that the Rhode Island Troops should home as soon as

the State of the Army would admit of it; But the Governor discovering a Disinclination to the Measure, I shall be deprived of the Felicity of seeing Rhode Island, unless the Doings of Congress shall be such as to make it necessary upon a Principle of Honor. Nothing has yet transpired from them; The Army is in great Anxiety about their final Result, & every thing is unhinged for want of an Establishment.

General Lee is out upon parole, and Commissioners from both Armies are negotiating a Cartel & Exchange of Prisoners.

I shall fulfill my Engagements in writing to you often; & shall be extremely happy in being honored with your Correspondence.

[Addressed] His Excellency Major General Sullivan Commanding at Rhode Island.

[*Resolution of the Rhode Island Council of War, April 18, 1778.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

State of Rhode Island	}	In Council of War,
and Providence Plantations		April 18 th 1778.

Resolved that the Hon'ble Major-General John Sullivan be and he is hereby requested and appointed to take the Command of all the military Forces, now within this State, or that may at any Time hereafter come into the same to do Duty, as well regular as Militia: That he make the necessary Disposition of the Troops for the Defence of the United States in general, and of this State in particular: And all Officers Civil and Military within this State are hereby required to take due Notice and govern themselves accordingly.

A true Copy, duly examined,

Witness, William Mumford Cl'k.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Thomas Burke, April 18, 1778.
Draft in Gen. Sullivan's Handwriting.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Providence, April 18th 1778

Sir Yours of the 12 & 19 ultimo Reached me yesterday. The General assertions Contained in them Respecting the opinion which Congress & the Country in General Entertain of my Military Abilities I know are as far from truth as the asserter is from being a Gentlemen of Candor Honor or veracity. As Such Letters Deserve no answer you will Excuse my Taking no further notice of them —

when in my Last I Refused the Explanation you Demanded I Conceived you would have found yourself under a necessity of Seeking me out instead of Desiring me to appoint places for an Interview which you knew it was out of my power to repair to it Requires no great Degree of Sagacity to Discover that an Officer cannot Leave his post Even to gratify a person who is deemed by him a Gentleman & worthy to be met in Arms — you have neither the Command of forces or the Charge of a post nor have you to ask Licence from any person for Taking a Journey had that been my Situation, You Should have Long Since been waited upon by me — I hope however That Some fortunate Event may bring us within Reach of Each other when I Shall Take Those measures which appear to me most proper for the person who has so maliciously Endeavoured to injure the Reputation of Sir your most obed^t Serv^t

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, April 20, 1778, Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston April 20th 1778

My Dear Sir Yesterday M^r Timothy Deane Brother to the Hon Silas Deane Esq^r arrived in this Town. He was Dispatchd by the Court of France in one of their fastest Sailing Frigates and brings us the agreeable news of that Court having acknowledged the Independence of the United States of America, On which I Congratulate you most Sincerely, being called out this moment I have not Time to write you Particulars. M^r Barret being Present has Undertaken to do it, the particulars he has from M^r Deanes own mouth.

[Addressed] To The Hon Major General Sullivan Providence (M Gen^l Heath)

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, April 22, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, N. H. Historical Society, vol. 5, p. 12.]

Providence April 22th 1778

Dear Sir Some few Days Since I gave Daniel Rindge Esq^r a pass for New Hampshire. I had Some Suspicions arising from the manner of his Leaving the State & Returning As also from the Account he gave of the friendly Dispositions of Those persons who are Refugees with the Enemy particularly Samuel Hale & George Boyd Esq^{rs} the Latter he insisted was a great friend to his Country Since which I find by an English paper that he is Raising a Company ag^t us at his own Expence which he is to Command in person: I thought best however to Let him pass on to the State where a better Inquiry into his Conduct may be had. I only write

This That my giving the pass may have no operation & to prevent a Conjecture that he underwent a proper examination & gave full Satisfaction in this Quarter —

I Congratulate you upon the agreeable Intelligence Received from France

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, April 22, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Trumbull Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 8, p. 117.]

Providence 22^d April 1778

Dear Sir: I beg Leave to Inform your Excellency that This Department is almost Destitute of Troops one Company only has Arrived from Massachusetts & not a man from Connecticut or New Hampsr — I Intreat your Exce^v to order on the Troops from your State as Soon as possible as the Enemy are well Acquainted with our Situation & may avail themselves of it whenever they think proper: I Congratulate your Excellency upon the agreeable Intelligence from France

[Addressed] His Excellency Governor Trumble Lebanon Connecticut J Sullivan

[*Gen. Robert Pigot to Gen. Sullivan, April 24, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Newport 24th April 1778

Sir Having received His Majesty's Commands to cause the Bills read in the House of Commons the 19th of Feb^v last, to be printed and dispersed, that the people at large may be acquainted with their Contents, and of

the favourable dispositions of Great Britain towards the American Colonies, I hope you will excuse my taking the liberty of inclosing a Number of them to you, and of requesting that you will be so obliging as to order them to be dispersed throughout the Province of Rhode Island.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, April 24, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 9, p. 120.]

Head Quarters Providence, April 24th 1778

11 oC A M

Dear Sir I this moment Received your favor of the 20th Instant. Sincerely thank you for the Intelligence Contained we had before Seen the Account in Boston paper but no Confirmation having arrived before your Letter Some of us began to Doubt whether According to Custom the Printer had not Given us a Large Story from a Small foundation. I am therefore happy to have it Confirmed by you & most Sincerely Congratulate you & my Country on the Event — I have nothing new Save that we have no Troops the Enemy are fortifying Rhode Island with great Industry. They are pulling Down or Rather have pulled Down all the old Buildings & many Elegant ones. They have Sent us up near a hundred families which they have Reduced to Ruin & as fast as they Ruin the others I think they will Take the Same Measures with them. My Servant will wait upon you with this. I beg you to Direct him where he may purchase a Quarter cask of the Best Port wine you will oblidge me by Sending one of your young men to Taste the wine.

[*Capt. Abraham Whipple to Gen. Sullivan, April 26, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

On Board Ship Providence April 26th 1778 —

Sir A Number of Men, from the New Hampshire Forces having presented themselves to enter on board my Ship, I have given them some encouragement, but since Understanding, there is an Express Order of Congress, which forbids the enlisting of any of the Troops who are engaged for a Years Service, and not being certain whether there is such an Order, I would beg leave to Ask your Excellencys Opinion; if so shall give no further encouragement, otherwaies on the Reciet of An Answer to this, shall enter those who may Offer, without further Delay.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Robert Pigot, April 27, 1778. Draft in Handwriting of Gen. Sullivan.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

[Providence, 27th] April 1778

Sir! I Received your Favor of the 24th Instant, Requesting me to Disperse among the Inhabitants of this State Sundry Copies of Bills Said to have been Read in the British House of Commons on the 19th of February Last; which Copies were Delivered with your Letters.

The Inhabitants of this State Acknowledge no Authority but that of the Civil magistrates & the Laws of the Land (with which Authority I have not a wish to Interfere) and Therefore while Acting in a Military Capacity cannot Justify The Dispersing papers of any kind amongst them

The Legislature of This State is The only power which Can Regularly take your Request into Consideration;

to that Body I have therefore Communicated your Desire & with it have Lodged the Copies you Sent. —

Had proposals of This kind been properly & Sincerely made by the Court of Britain to the Supreme Authority of America, before the wanton Cruelty which has marked the progress of the British Arms in this Country had taken place, or prior to our Declaring ourselves Independent, & Entering into an Alliance with Foreign Powers: They would have been accepted with Sentiments of Gratitude. But at this time all proposals Except for a peace upon Honourable & Equal terms must be ineffectual.

Americans are not now to Learn That a Bill once Read in the House of Commons without having passed Either Branch of the Legislature has in itself no Authenticity & the Dispersing or attempting to Disperse Copies of it Discovered a Design to Amuse & Deceive rather than to bring about that reconciliation which it holds up: nor are they Ignorant of the motives which induce the British Court at this time to mention Terms of Accomodation which at former Periods The most Humble & Dutiful Petitions could not Produce

If the Proposals for an Accommodation on the part of Britain were Sincere they would have been properly authenticated & Laid before Congress & not Copies of an unauthenticated Bill be Sent to Disperse among the Inhabitants to amuse & Disunite them

The Design of this procedure is So Easily Discovered Even by the weakest Capacity that you may assure yourself it can never answer the purpose which Britain has in view

To Convince you Sir that the American powers wish to hide nothing from A Free people I Inclose you the Providence Gazette in which those proposed Bills are published Th^o not Accompanied with the annexed ad-

dress signed by you which I apprehend will be Looked upon by Americans in General Rather as an Insult Than a proposal of Reconciliation

[*Gen. James M. Varnum to Gen. Sullivan, April 28, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp Valley Forge 28th April 1778

Sir — Since my last, w^{ch} I hope has reach'd you, two pestiferous Blasts have been raised by the invisible Influences of Toryism. Col^o Carleton called upon, & drawing many Circles and other astrological Figures upon the Bridge, at length allayed their Fury.— Whether he is possessed of the Staff found by Camillus after the Conflagration of Rome by Berennus King of the Gauls, with w^{ch} Romulus divided the Heavens, Or whether the Neads of Scotland have reascended to Earth, and inspired the neutral Powers of his Mind with magic Art; Or whether some of the supernal Genii agitate him, is uncertain; But all agree that there is something misticle in his Operations. — In Camp, we fare much better than heretofore; Recruits come in very cleverly from Virginia: The Doctors at the Hospitals are graciously pleased to send us a considerable Number, & Old Scammell says the Enemy dare not attack us. At any Rate, we do not imagine they are inclined to disturb us much, as Lord North and the Devil have made a League to appear in the borrowed Garb of Ithurial, & sooth America into political Security 'till their Reinforcements can arrive from Europe. — It is incumbent on us to clapperclaw them in the Interim. If the States assert themselves we shall do it: If not, let them be Slaves.

General Lee is exchanged. — Baron Du Calb is going to France, & Monsieur le Congrie have said nothing, as yet, about the Arrangement of the Army. This Delay, horrid Delay, keeps us relaxed; but Baron Stupend is very advantagious in disciplining the Troops. —

The Enemy are pretty quiet, and in great Uneasiness. Lord & Gen^l Howe are going home. S^r G. Amherst & Ad^l Keppel are to succeed them; & his most Satannic Majisty is to be Lord Lieutenant of North America, with two Foutre le Changs for Secretaries &c. —

You have no Letters from the Post Office here, that I can discover. I have inquired frequently. I hope you will honor me with a Correspondence. — Whither you do or not, I shall continue to fulfill my part of the Ingagement; & at the End of the War, either at an earthly or etherial Tribunal, shall bring an Action of the Causus Assumpsit against you for all Delinquencies. —

Monsieur D Lisle has published a damned, rascally Piece in the last Jersey Paper, blackguarding the Army &c &c — I have fixed & sent one Dose for him, & shall visit him with two more, and then A Sermon I shall soon publish, & send you a Copy; But is to Be kept a Secret. — For it is a common Maxim, tho not true, “that good cannot come from Evil.” — Cap^t Sullivan’s Chest is still with me; I shall take the best Care of it, & send it with my Baggage. When that happens I will write you according to his request. — I am only waiting to know precisely the Doings of Congress, to determine me whither I shall send a part, or the whole of my Baggage to Rhode Island. — If the Enemy remain at Rhode Island, it will be in your Power, I imagine, to influence the Troops of that State being sent there; Had it not been from the Sentiment of Governor Cooke they would have been sent undoubtedly, as the matter was pretty well fixed — Should they not remain, I expect to meet

you at a middle Distance, or somewhere else — Gen^l Washington shines with additional Lustre, and is the Adoration of the Army.

The Struggle between Duty to the public, & domestic Affection give me great Inquietude; But as Toryism is almost vanquished, I expect soon to be able impartially to decide, & follow the Result of a mature Judgment, so as to feel no Stings of Conscience in the Result.

Be pleased to mention me, with great affection & Esteem to your Family, & accept of the sincere Service of your ever faithful & devoted Friend —

[Addressed] His Excellency General Sullivan Commanding at Rhode Island.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, May 1, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 9, p. 133.]

Head Quarters Providence May 1st 1778

Dear Sir Upon my Return from Seconnett Last Even^g I was favored with yours of the 26 ult. it was in my absence opened by Col^o Elliot & the Contents Complied with. I am much obliged for the Care you have taken about the wine which as you Say is Dear Enough but that is not So great a misfortune as one other which attends it viz the wine is So Prick^d that it is Inferiour to Common Cyder. I believe Major Pollard did not taste it: or if he did The wine which he tasted was not put up; I am Exceeding Sorry That The Prick^d wine in Mr Mollineux^s Store Could not have been Sent to Some other market. — General Pigots hand Bills were burnt here by the Populace under the Gallows — Cap^t Whipple in the Continental Ship Providence Sailed Last Evening

Eight of Clock there was a heavy firing between her & the other Ships. I believe She Escaped them.

[Addressed] on publick Service The Hon^{ble} Major General Heath Commanding at Boston M. Gen^l Sullivan

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, May 1, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence May 1st 1778

My Dear General I Should have Long Since wrote your Excellency was there any thing in this Quarter worth Ingaging your attention. I found upon my Journey Home that there was not the Least probability of the Enemys attempting to Rescue Gen^l Burgoine & Army. I therefore went to New Hampshire where I tarried about twelve Days — upon my Arrival here I found no Troops worth mentioning & by the Inclosed Return your Exc^y will See we are Little Better now. Connecticut has not Sent us a man Mass^a but fifty New Hampshire owing to my pushing the matter have theirs principally on the Road. The Three Last mentioned Regiments will Leave me tomorrow — their time Expires this night — when your Exc^y has viewed the Return you will be Surprized at the Indolence of the Enemy. They are three Thousand Six hundred Strong of British & Hessians beside a Small Reg^t of Greencoats made up of Deserters & Refugees from us. This Regiment Consists of 127 & is Comanded by one Whitman. They have Draughted none from Rhode Island this year Except fifty four to Join the Light Infantry of their Grand Army. Those Sailed with Lord Howe — The Enemy are Busy in Fortifying the Island & are

much afraid that we are about to attack them. I wish the Deception may Continue. Cap^t Whipple in the Providence Frigate passed their Shipping with a Strong Gale of wind the night of the 30th ult under a Severe Fire which he warmly Returned & got Safe to Sea — we have nothing new in this Quarter Save that General Pigot Politely Requested me to Disperse his hand Bills among the people which I Refused & Delivered them over to the assembly. I Since hear that while I was viewing the Sea Coast below the Enemy the populace Rose & Burnt them under the Gallows — when any thing worth your Exc^{ys} notice occurs shall give you the Earliest intelligence.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, May 1, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence May 1st 1778

Dear General In my Letter of this Day I mentioned the State of this Post: I Expect the Troops will be Soon here, if there is any Spirit Left in the New England States: but when they Arive I Shall have only one Brig^{de} viz Brig^r Gen^l Cornell to assist me in taking Care of Troop So Scattered as mine must be, viz from Point Judith to Providence on the west, & from Providence to Seconnet Point on the East; being in the whole one hundred miles — I therefore beg your Excellency to order General Stark who is now arrived at New Hampshire (from Albany) to Take Post with me this Campaign.

P. S. Some Gentlemen of veracity have arrived from Boston & Inform that they have been on Board a prize Ship Sent in there by two Connecticut Privateers

with a hundred & Sixty Bales of Dry goods & Sundry other articles. M^r Shaw of New London owns half of one Privateer & a Sixteenth of the other — his Share is Computed at 70 Thous^d Pounds L: M: This Acc^t may be Relied on

[*Gen. Sullivan to Col. Lee, May 2, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 9, p. 136.]

Head Quarters Providence May 2^d 1778

Dear Sir I Inclose you Some Evidence Respecting a Soldier of yours which I Caused to be apprehended the other Day; he then was on Fogland Point with A view (as I apprehend) of passing to Rhode Island he Called himself Thomas Cornill he has pass^d by Sundry Names & Enlisted by them his True one is John Fretter. I have ordered him to Providence Goal you may have him by Sending for him or if you wish him to be hang^d here you Shall be gratified upon making your Desire known to Sir your most obedient Servant

[Addressed] on publick Service to Col^o Lee of the Continental Army Marblehead Free M G Sullivan

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, May 3, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Providence May 3^d 1778

Much Respected Sir — I do myself the honor to Inclose Congress a Return of the Troops at this Post. The Three Last mentioned Regiments Leave me this Day So that my Force will Consist of the Residue mentioned

in the Return — we have not a man from Connecticut & but part of two Companies from Mass^a Bay. Some few have arrived from New Hampshire & about half their Quota is on the march — with Those Troops I have to guard a Shore upwards of ninety miles in Extent from Point Judith to Providence on the west & from Providence to Seconnet on the East against an Enemy who can bring all their Strength to a Point & act ag^t any port they Chuse — I am Exceeding happy that they know nothing of our Strength & are Fortifying against an attack which they Daily Expect. They have on the Island & the Posts adjacent four Reg^{ts} of Hessians the 22^d 43^d & 54th British making in the whole 3600 Exclusive of a Small Reg^t Consisting of 127 Composed of Refugees & Deserters & Commanded by one Whitman. I Inclose Congress a Plan of their Fortifications round the Town. They have besides a very Strong work on Butts^s Hill a Small Redoubt opposite Bristol Ferry another at the Entrance on Common Fence Point & two Small works opposite Foglands Point. They have Stop^d the Course of the water in a Small Rivulet to overflow a marsh for Security of one part of the Town. The water is now five feet Deep but I am Informed the Stream Dries up in Some Summers. They have Draughted 27 men from the 22^d Reg^t & a Like number from the forty third to Join the Light Infantry of their Grand Army — this is all the Troops taken from Rhode Island, they Left it with Lord Howe. There are Seven vessels of war & Two Galleys Stationed in the Following manner viz The King Fisher & Two Galleys in the East passage at Little Compton, in the Main Channel the Flora & Juno, in the west Channel The Somersett — & at the Town the Non-such the Lark the Venus & a Frigate the name of which I have not Learned. This Disposition of their Shipping was made to Entrap Cap^t Whipple in the Providence

Frigate but on the night of the 30th ult he Took the advantage of a violent north East Storm passed them under a Heavy Fire which he warmly Returned & got Safe to Sea — Since my arrival at this Post General Pigot Favoured me with a number of hand Bills Accompanied with a Letter the Copy of which I Inclose together with a Copy of my answer & his Reply. As The number of Troops Destined to this Department will be So incompetent to Defend against a Sudden attack I think That the two State Galleys if properly fixed would be of great advantage. I have applied to the Council of war upon the Subject who Seem Rather Inclined to Dispose of them to the Continent than to fix & man them for Service. I therefore beg Leave to Submit to Congress whether it would not be for the good of the Service to purchase & Fix them for guarding those places which are most Exposed particularly the Rivers of Taunton and Warren. I also beg Congress to order General Stark who has returned to New Hampshire from Albany to Join me at this Place as I Shall need two Brigadiers when the Troops arrive & the more So as the Extent of Country to guard will be So great — Should Congress think that after the Troops arrive here an attempt upon the Island with them & Some Militia & volunteers Called in would be Practicable I Shall be Exceeding happy in Executing any order they will please to give

[*Gen. Sullivan to John Wendell of Portsmouth, N. H., May 7, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[From original in possession of Prof. Barrett Wendell, Portsmouth, N. H.]

Head Quarters Providence May 7th 1778

Dear Sir Your favor N^o 1 came to hand (via Pennsylvania) This week, having had the pleasure of an Inter-

view with you Since its Date will Superseade the Necessity of giving So particular an Answer to it as I Should otherwise have Done — I Sincerely Rejoice at Your Repentance but am much afraid you will not bring forth works meet for Repentance one Letter & much . . . yet Remaining is Somewhat against you but Repentance is the first Step to Conversion & Conversion in a Religious Sense is the Base of Reformation — you will please to Remember that a Separate Department Franks all the Letters to and from me — & Providence is but 115 miles from Portsmouth —

I am pleased with your observations upon that Great & good man General Washington & Sincerely wish him the Success which So much Patience fortitude & publick virtue merits. —

I am Sensible of your virtuous Struggles in the Cause of Liberty from the Beginning of the Controversy The Burthen of taxes you have Supported & the too Little notice which has been taken of it: but Remember my Dear friend That we have it in our Celebrated Author John Bunyan How he who holds out to the End Shall be Saved Therefore be not Tempted to Despair for your Redemption Draws nigh. —

I Sincerely Congratulate you on the favourable turn our affairs have taken in Europe on Lord Norths Conversion & upon the number of D-m-d Long faces they are oblidge to wear in Parliament. The King of France has by way of Retalliation Stop^d all the British vessels in his Ports: This Renders a War inevitable & must Insure the Freedom of this Country. I beg my Complim^{ts} to all friends

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, May 7, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 9, p. 146.]

Providence May 7th 1778

Dear Sir By Reconnoitering The Shores & the Enemys Ships I am fully Convinced That if I had two mortars and Two Howitzers I could Clear the East & west Channel & open our Communications. I beg you to Inform me by a Line whether any Such things can be had from your Quarter particularly whether the great Iron Mortar Can be Spared & if So whether it can be Removed —

we have nothing new in this Quarter Except that a pillaging party are gone to your Shore near Martha^s vineyard for Cattle.

[Addressed] (on publick Service) The Hon^{ble} Major General Heath Commanding at Boston Maj^r Gen^l Sullivan

[*Gen. Sullivan to James Bowdoin, May 8, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 151.]

Providence May 8th 1778

Sir/ I think it my Duty to Inform you of the Situation of This Post — we have about Sixty men from Mass^a fifty from New Hampshire & Two hundred & fifty from this State (There is not a man arrived from Connecticut) with this force I am to Defend a Shore of near a hundred miles in Extent against an Enemy (3727 Strong) who can bring all their Strength to a Point when & where they please. I Therefore must Intreat your Influence with your Legislature to forward

on the Troops voted for This Department as Soon as possible

I also Think it my Duty to Inform you That Jerathmael Bowers Esq^r who Lives at Swansey is too great an Enemy to the American Cause & too Dangerous a person to be permitted to Remain near our Army: his whole Conversation tends to Discourage our people Depreciate our money & Strengthen the hands of the Disaffected: I therefore beg that your Courts will Take Some measures to remove him into the Country at Some Considerable Distance from the Seat of war.

[Addressed] (on publick Service) The Hon^{b¹e} James Bowdine Esq^r President of the Councill at Boston Mass^a Bay M: Gen¹ Sullivan

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, May 9, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston May 9th 1778

Dr Sir Your favor of the 1st Instant Came Safe to Hand. I am very Sorry to Hear that the wine proved bad, Major Pollard asserting that the wine which He tasted was Good. I Sent him to M^r Mollineux, to enquire if the Same was forwarded to you. He declares that it was the Same, But supposes that shakeing might Injure it. I can only Say that I wished to Obtain the best for you and am Sorry that we were disapointed.

We have nothing new to day but Hourly expect a Confirmation of war being declared between England and France — We have a number of French ships in our Harbour some of them with Valluable Cargoes —

I hope the Continental ship Providence made her Escape —

[Addressed] On public service Hon^{b¹e} Major Gen¹ Sullivan Providence (M. Gen¹ Heath)

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, May 16, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Providence May 16th 1778

Dear Sir/ The officers & Soldiers in This Department Request me to know from Congress; whether They are not Intituled to Draw Cloathing out of the Stores here at the Same Reasonable Rate ordered by Congress for The Continental Army. They Say That they are as Compleatly Continental Troops as any others, Though not Inlisted for So Long a Term: Their wages is the Same as the others & Their Bounty much Less: That it would be unreasonable To Serve a year for the Common Continental wages, & Receive Their Cloathing at Such a price as will Cause the amount of what is necessary to Exceed Their wages for The Term of Service.

I promised The officers to Lay the matter before Congress as I cannot do any thing in the affair without Directions. I beg an answer as Soon as Convenient.

There is nothing new in This Quarter. The Troops come in So Slowly That I have now Less than five hundred. I have wrote to the Several States, have received fair promises & hope for performance

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, May 18, 1778. Copy.*]

[Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S., vol. 27, p. 14.]

Providence May 18th 1778

May it please Your Excellency

I must once more repeat my solicitations for your assistance. I should be sorry to give Your Excellency any unnecessary trouble, but in an affair where my reputation as an Officer, and the interest of the Country

is so much at stake, I cannot be too importunate. I have an extensive shore to guard of near one hundred miles in length, with scarce four hundred men to do the Duty. The Enemy have already visited the Coast, enlisted a number of Recruits, drove off a considerable deal of Stock, and in my present situation, they have it in their power to do it, when they think proper — When Congress did me the honor to appoint me to this command, I was taught to believe that I should have an Army of four thousand men, to be furnished from the four New England States — The People look up to me for protection; the Country expects that I will give it — but when those States that are to furnish the supplies fail in forwarding their Quotas of men, how can it be expected I should discharge my Duty, or they be protected — I must intreat Your Excellency to do every thing in your power to forward the Troops of your State, from whence there has not, as yet, any arrived —

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, May 20, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Q^{rs} Boston May 20, 1778.

Dear Sir Your favor of the 7th did not come to hand until within a day or two past. There are no Mortars here belonging to the Continent except the large Marine ones. Nineteen Brass nine Inch Mortars with Beds &c. Compleat arrived here this Spring from France and were all sent on to Springfield. I believe the State have one or two Iron Howitzers, and are about casting a number of Brass ones —

The Marine Mortars are properly fixed for the defence of this Harbour and it would give uneasiness if they

were to be removed — indeed their enormous weight renders it allmost impossible unless by water —

[Addressed] On public service The Hon'ble Major General Sullivan Providence

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, May 25, 1778. Copy.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, Letters, 1776–1780, vol. 2, p. 4.]

Council Chamber Boston May 25th 1778

Sr I am now to acknowledge the receipt of Your Letter of the 8th instant which the Council will lay before the Assembly as soon as they are convened. In the mean time We have given Orders to the Colonels Jacobs & Wade Commanding Officers of the two Regiments now raising here & who are to be Stationed in the State of Rhode Island immediately to forward all the Men they have or shall raise to Your Post —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island, May 26, 1778.*]

[Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society, vol. 6, p. 214.]

Head Quarters, May 26th, 1778.

Dear Sir — I am sorry to inform your Excellency and the Council that notwithstanding my reiterated solicitations to the several States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut, and their repeated promises to supply the troops assigned to this post, there has not two hundred men arrived from the three States, and I am much in doubt whether either of them will send their compliment in the course of the cam-

paign. I should not do justice to the inhabitants of this State if I neglected to inform you that I have but little reason to suppose that the State of Connecticut will send a man. I enclose you my letter from the Massachusetts Council by which you will see the prospect of obtaining the soldiers from them. I am very sensible of the exertions of the inhabitants of this State, and am sorry to see them treated with so much neglect by the other States, yet I cannot help observing that their complaint would be much better founded, and strike with greater force, had they completed the quota stipulated by them. It requires no great share of military knowledge to determine that in our present weak situation the enemy may reduce every town upon the shore to the same deplorable situation that they have the towns of Warren and Bristol, and can make their retreat before it will be possible to collect a sufficient number of men from the country to make a successful opposition. Under these circumstances I esteem it my duty to call upon your Excellency and the Council to furnish troops for defence of the country (from the militia). I also beg that the quota of troops to be raised by this State be immediately filled up by draft, and that some measures may be adopted to induce the other States to afford that assistance which they have promised.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, May 26, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, N. H. Historical Society, vol. 5, p. 27.]

Head Quarters Providence May 26th 1778

Sir Notwithstanding my repeated Solicitations to the New England States for the Troops to be furnished for this Post there are now on the Ground less than five

hundred; there is not a hundred from Massachusetts or from New Hampshire and not a Man from Connecticut. The Enemy receiving Intelligence of our Situation, landed at Warren about seven hundred Men yesterday Morning proceeded to Kickamuit burnt the Flat bottom Boats, they also burnt several Houses in Warren and plundered the whole, they then retired by Way of Bristol, where they burnt near thirty Houses, took about twenty Inhabitants which they carried off, and got on Board their Ships and Flat bottom Boats before a sufficient Number of the Country could be collected to make a successful opposition. In their Tour they destroyed a small Magazine of Powder, a Number of Carriages and a small Quantity of Provision, they had collected a Number of Cattle which they were obliged to leave to escape from the Force which had collected and was almost up with them when they reembarked. About two hundred of our Men under the brave Colonel Barton had got up with and engaged them for some time; but the Number on our Side was not then sufficient to do them much Injury. The gallant Colonel was unfortunately wounded in the Action. I hope it may not prove mortal. I must again intreat that the Quota of Troops from your state be forwarded as soon as possible as the Enemy have it in their Power to destroy every Town upon this extensive Shore in the same Manner, whenever they think proper. I have no Force to make an opposition 'till the Country can be collected. This will give them time to do every Mischief they think proper and retreat before they can receive much Injury. The Inhabitants of this State think themselves much neglected by the other States and I fear have but too much Reason

[The same letter was sent to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut. Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S. vol. 27, p. 15.]

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, May 26, 1778.
Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence 26th May 1778

Dear General — I beg leave to inform your Excellency that on the night of the 24th Inst^t about six or Seven Hundred British & Hessian Troops at Rhode-Island, embark'd on Board two Ships of War, two tenders, & about thirty Flatt Bottom'd Boats, pass'd up the River & Landed before Day between Warren & Poppasquash Point; at the appearance of Day light, they marched in two Bodies, one for Warren, & the other for the Head of Kickamuit River, where were about Seventy Flatt Bottom'd Boats, & one of the State Galleys; they burn'd all the Boats but twelve & set Fire to the Galley, which was afterwards Extinguished without having done much Injury — they then set fire to the Meeting House at Warren, & to Seven Dwelling houses, & Retreated towards Bristol, where their ships had fallen Down with the Flatt Bottom'd Boats to receive them — They burnt in Bristol Twenty two Houses, among which is Governor Bradfords — In their tour, every species of Cruelty was displayed. Twenty of the inhabitants were taken & carried off; almost every House was plunder'd, they made no distinctions between their Friends & Foes — some women who had been long noted as their faithfull friends, were compelled by the Bayonett to Stand while their Buckles were taken from their Shoes, their Rings from their Fingers, their Handkerchiefs from their Necks, &c. I received intelligence of the Enemys Landing about 8 oClock — The Country was immediately notified — the troops from this place put in motion, & Lest an attempt might be intended on this place, or upon the Western Shore some part of the militia was called in to guard the western shore & this place — The

residue were order'd to march on towards the Enemy — All those from the Massachusetts were order'd to meet & oppose them — They assembled with great alacrity, & march'd with much Expedition — Col^o Barton was sent on to muster what troops he could on the Road to assist Col^o Crarys Regiment, which was stationed at Bristol, & had got into the Enemies Rear — Col^o Barton with Col^o Crarys Regiment, & what force he had Collected, amounting to near two Hundred, attack'd them in their retreat & I believe did them considerable injury — The Gallant Col^o was dangerously wounded in the action — I arriv'd on the Ground about half past Eleven o Clock — The troops from this place, & A large body of Militia were about two miles in the Rear, coming on, many of which had march'd near twenty miles in less than four Hours — When I came upon the Ground, their Rear had embark'd & been off near an hour — I know nothing of their loss, we had two or three Killed, several wounded & five taken — I am sorry to inform your Excellency that notwithstanding my repeated solicitations, there is not A Hundred men sent here from Massachusetts, but Eighty from New hampshire, & not A Man from Connecticut; the whole Force here is less than Five Hundred, to defend A shore of near A Hundred miles in Extent — While we remain in this weak Situation, the Enemy will have it in their power to destroy the towns on the shore one after another, & retreat before any force can be collected to oppose them successfully — I have repeatedly urged this to the States but without success — I am informed that the Continental Bounty being so high for Soldiers to join the Grand Army their priviledge of drawing cloathing at A reasonable rate, & those in this Department having so small A bounty, compared to the others, & having no certainty that they can draw cloathing but at an extravigant Price, prefer going into the Grand Army.

I have again wrote by express to the several New England States, informing them of our situation & of the advantage the enemy have taken of it; hope it may have A good Effect — I cannot help observing that the place for laying up the Boats was very injudiciously chosen — I was about to move them when I first came to this Post, but upon examination found not one of them would swim — I employ'd A number of Carpenters to repair them with A view of moving them up Taunton River where they would have been safe, but before this could be Effected, they were destroy'd. One of the State Galleys, man'd with thirteen men was taken yesterday morning at Gardiners neck by one of the Enemies Galleys which rowed up to her in the night —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, May 26, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

[Duplicate of preceding letter to Washington.]

[*Gen. James M. Varnum to Gen. Sullivan, May 27, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp at Valley Forge 27th May, 1778.

Sir — I have been honored with two Letters from you, And I imagine a Third is on the Road. Your last, of the Tenth instant, came to Hand two Days since. Serjeant Davis, who went with your Baggage, is out on a Week's Command — When he returns I shall inquire about the Papers you mention, & inclose them in my next. —

The Enemy are about evacuating Philadelphia. All their heavy Baggage, Artillery, sick, Prisoners &c are on Board. They make no Scruple in confessing their intended Departure, but, many conjecture they determine attacking us previously, with light Artillery &c — This is very improbable, in my humble Opinion. — The Division under my Command, & Gen^l Poor's Brigade are under marching Orders, to cross into Jersey, the Moment we know their Departure. Should they march thro' Jersey, it is possible Maxwell's Brigade, & the Militia may form such Obstruction as to give us an Opportunity of coming up with their Rear. At any Rate, we can soon reach Hudson's River. — You will readily conclude that my Chagrin is very great in having my Face toward you, and being under an apparent Necessity of quitting this Land of Promise — We have a Rumor here that Col^o Greene's Battalion has been ordered to Head Quarters, I hope it is not true, as it is unexpected by his Excellency, & would prevent the Battalion's being filled. It would give me great Pleasure if the other Battalion could be detached to you: but, I am apprehensive the political Changes which have taken place, will render it needless.

All the Brigadiers, excepting Poor, Paterson and myself Have been Home on Furlough. I applied, but was refused in a very polite Manner. I do not think it possible to find Contentment in this kind of Abstinence much longer.

Congress have insulted the Army with the Promise of half Pay for seven Years after the Conclusion of the War, upon Condition of living so long. Gen^l Officers are to receive the same as Colonel's. This Measure is highly displeasing. No Arrangement yet!!! —

The Indians are playing the Devil upon the Frontiers, & Gen^l M^cIntosh is going to clapperclaw them.

The York and Jersey Battalions will be compleated to six Hundred each. Would to God that other States, who figure much in Verbosity, would immitate them in sound Religion! — Gen^l Arnold is here, but cannot stand upon his Leg. I was misinformed about the Loss of the Saddle Bags. —

[*Meshech Weare to Gen. Sullivan, May 29, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Exeter May 29th 1778

Sir/ Yours of the 26th Instant has Just been laid before the Committee of Safety, who are very Sensible of the disagreeable Situation you must be in, charged with the defence of an Important Post without men to Assist you. Much pains has been taken to compleat the Quota of this State Allotted for the defence of the State you are in; but unforeseen Embarassments have been thrown in the way, chiefly by the Neighboring State of Massachusetts, who have within a few weeks by the best Information we can get hired 500 men in this State at the Enormous rate of £100 and £125 private bounty p^r man for 9 months, and taken away a considerable number that was engaged to Serve under you. However the Committee have now agreed to wait no longer for the recruiting Officers to raise the men, but send off orders to the Col^{os} of the Militia to draught or otherwise engage without delay their respective Quotas to fill up the Complement assigned to this State, and to forward them with all possible dispatch.

I am Sir with great truth & regard your very humble
Ser^t

M Weare Chairⁿ of the Comm^{ee} of Safety

[Addressed] To The Hon^{bl}e Major General Sullivan
at Providence State of Rhode Island —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, May 30, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, N. H. Historical Society, vol. 5, p. 32.]

Head Quarters Providence May 30th 1778

Dear Sir The Bearer of This M^r Robert M^cMurphe who has been Acting with us as a volunteer is Recommended by Col^o Peabody Capt Dearborn & the other officers of that Regiment for a first Lieutenancy in Captain Dearborns Company. If the vacancey is not already filled up you Bestowing the Commission upon him will Serve the publick gratify the officers & oblidge D^r Sir your Honors Most obed^t Servant

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, May 31, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Providence May 31st 1778

Dear Sir I do myself the Honor to Inclose you a Resolve of the assembly of this State requesting me to apply for Arms to furnish Their Troops — They having none in the State to furnish. I therefore beg Congress to order about a Thousand Stand to be Delivered at Springfield or Such other Place as Congress Shall Direct. I will Take Receipts for Those Delivered out from the Committee of war — If arms can be Spared I Should be glad to be furnish^d with a Thousand Stand more to Exchange with Soldiers who come in with arms Totally unfit for use. Shall take Receipts from the Commanding officers & See That they are Returned when The time of Service Expires. I Should have made this application to the Board of War but am Informed it does not Sit at present —

Nothing New has occurred in this Quarter Since my Last Save that the Enemy (who are Lately very industrious in mischief) Landed this morning at Freetown before Day with a view of Burning The mills & Some Houses which were Contiguous. They immediately Set fire to an old mill & an old House which Stood near the place of their Landing & proceeded for the Town to Execute the plan, But were met at the Bridge on Fall River by Twenty five men who prevented their Crossing. They repeatedly Endeavoured to Cross the Bridge but were as often Repulsed & after an Engagement of an hour & a half retired with precipitation to their Boats Leaving one Dead man and another mortally wounded behind them — from all accounts they Suffered much in the Attempt & in Reembarking when they were Returning our Forts at Bristol & Tivertown annoyed them much particularly the former — a Large Galley came up to Bristol Ferry to Cover them but was by our Cannon Driven on Shore & So Damaged that at high water finding She could not be got off the Crew abandoned her — an Armed Sloop which Came to her Relief Shared her Fate & is Likewise abandoned. I Trust they will both be Burnt this night.

P S The party of the Enemy Consisted of a hundred & fifty men Commanded by one Major Ayeres —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Robert Pigot, June 3, 1778. Draft in Handwriting of Gen. Sullivan.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Providence June 3^d 1778

Sir/ The Repeated applications of The Distressed Families of Those Persons who were Captured by your Troops on the 25th ultimo. Induce me to write you upon the Subject.

As Those men were not in actual Service or found in Arms I cannot Conceive what were the motives for taking them; or Guess the Terms upon which their Release may be obtained.

Had the war on the part of Britain been founded on Justice and Had your Troops in their Excursion completed the Destruction of the Boats and our Military preparations in that Quarter, without wantonly Destroying Defenceless Towns, Burning Houses Consecrated to the Deity Plundering & Abusing Innocent Inhabitants and Dragging from their peaceful Habitations unarmed & unoffending men: Such an Expedition might have Shone with Splendor: it is now Darkned with Savage Cruelty & Stained with indelible Disgrace —

In your last Letter to me, you give it as your opinion that the Inhabitants of America at Large would Entertain more favourable Sentiments of the views and Intentions of Great Britain than I Seemed inclined to have: if Sir the unprecedented Cruelty of your troops Displayed upon Every Petty advantage Since the Commencement of the Contest, the inhumane & unexampled Treatment of Prisoners who by the fortune of war have fallen into your power had not Sufficiently Convinced the Inhabitants of the united States That they had nothing to Expect from That Nation But a Continuance of Those Tyrannical & Cruel measures which Drove them to Separation; The Conduct of your party in their Late Excursion must have Stamped it with infallible Certainty.

The Law of Retaliation has not as yet been Exercised by the Americans; Humanity has marked the Line of their Conduct Thus far Even Though they knew That their tenderness was attributed to Base Timidity.

But if a Departure from the Laws of Humanity can in any Instance be Justified, it must be when Such Re-

lentless Destroyers are Intrapp^d by the vigilance of the party invaded.

Perhaps at Some Such period the Americans fired with Resentment of Accumulated Injuries; wearied with the Long Exercise of a Humane Conduct which has only been Rewarded with Barbarity & insult; & Despairing to mitigate The Horrors of war by persisting in the practice of a virtue which their Enemies Seem to have Banished from their mind; may by Suddenly Executing the Laws of Retaliation Convince Britons that They have mistaken the motives of American Clemency & Trifled too Long with undeserved Lenity.

I Should not have wrote you So particularly upon this Subject had I not observed in the New Port Gazette that The Conduct of your Troops Imployed in the Late Expedition had received your approbation & warmest Thanks —

Your favor^s me with A Line Informing upon what terms a Release of Those unfortunate persons may be obtain^d will much oblige Sir your most obedient and very Humble Servant

[*Gen. Robert Pigot to Gen. Sullivan. Copy.*]

[Weare Papers, N. H. Historical Society, vol. 12, p. 87.]

Extract of a Letter from General Piggot to Maj^r Gen^l Sullivan —

“I am directed to acquaint you that the Prisoners
 “you request in lieu of those you have at Providence,
 “being men belonging to the New England Provinces,
 “I am not at liberty to make any exchange for them,
 “having received orders from the Right Honorable Vis-
 “count Howe not to release any Prisoners that came
 “within that description ’till proper restitution is made

“for the number of men that were released in the Royal
 “Bounty a Cartel Ship that was forceably carried into
 “Marblehead, as well as for the Ship Furniture & Stores”

Attest

John Avery D^y Sec^y

[*Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut to Gen. Sullivan, June 5, 1778. Copy.*]

[Weare Papers, N. H. Historical Society, vol. 5, p. 37.]

Hartford June 5th 1778

Sir — Your Letters of the 18th & 26th Ult^o requesting aid from this State, for the Department under your Command, I have receiv'd & laid before the General Assembly, of this State, in their present Session, to which they have given their serious attention, am sorry to be oblig'd to inform you, that they think it entirely out of their power, to comply with your request, in any measure, consistant with our own immediate safety, & necessary attention, to the Enemy in the New York Department — On the pressing requisition of Major General Gates, we have thought it our Duty, to order the six Battallions, rais'd by act of assembly, the last winter, to join him on Hudsons River, & to detach in addition to them three Troops of Light Horse — And as there seems to be a greater probability, that the Enemy, will bend their main Force there, or immediately on this State than any where else, have been oblig'd to order a peremtory Detachment of two more entire Regiments, for the defence of our very expos'd, & extensive sea coasts, & to act as occasion shall require. These exertions, together with the large proportion we have furnish'd to the Continental Army, & various other Military services, have exhausted us to our utmost ability — We had Stipulated with Massachusetts to

furnish you with two Hundred men on our account in lieu of so many supply'd for them, to Gen^l Gates, which in our circumstances, appears to us, all that can be reasonably expected at this time, from our State.

We hope & trust the State of Massachusetts, & New Hampshire, at present, in a much less expos'd situation, will afford you all reasonable, & necessary aid, as we shall also be ever dispos'd to do, to the utmost of our Power —

[*Lieut. Col. Frederick Pope to Gen. Sullivan, June 7, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Swansey 7th June 1778

Hon^d Sir/ When your Messenger came away from my Quarters, I had not rec^d the full Information of the Occation of the Alarm we had last Evening, but Since, I find by the inteligence my Serjeant gave me, that went in the watch Boat he says he Discovered a Number of Boats Supposed to be the Enemy one of which was under Sail agains Mount hope, making towards Kike-muet River, he also Says the firing began at Mount Hope, then at Howlands Ferry So upon our shore by the Centrys as well as by the Field pieces which gave us the Alarm — Our watch Boat Came in at slades Ferry, but I Sent them back again immediately who did not return till sunrise —

S^r the Small Number of men Under my Command turned out on the Shortest Notice and waited for the Enemy till light but they did not appear — neither did they land any where as I have yet been Informed

I would Just Acquain the General a Number of the Militia turned out with sperit and Joined my Reg^t —

[Addressed] Maj^r General Sullivan Providence

[*Gen. James M. Varnum to Gen. Sullivan, June 7, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp at Valley Forge 7th June 1778.

Sir — I have just heard of the Depradations committed in Rhode Island; but as I am not ascertained of those particulars which most nearly affect my tenderest part, I sent the present Express. You will doubtless think that my Philosophy is somewhat shocked, but the Probability and Expectation of fighting the Enemy in this State or Jersey upon their evacuating Philadelphia, have prevented me from immediately performing the great Duties founded in domestic Sympathy and Happiness.

The Enemy have every thing in Readiness to take their Departure. It is reduced to a moral Certainty that they mean to march thro' Jersey. They were under Orders to proceed this Morning, but were prevented by the Commissioners arriving last Evening from England. They are the Earl of Carlisle, Governor Johnston, & M^r Edon Brother to the late Governor of Maryland. Lord Cornwallis is with them, but in what Capacity I am not able to say — I do not imagine this will prevent them from leaving the City: It may possibly delay them a few Days. — Their horrid Barbarities, Robberies, and worse than savage Indelicacy form wise Preludes to the Preliminaries of a Conciliation! — I hope, at least, we may have Revenge in our Hearts, even if we should not be blessed with an Opportunity of reducing it to Effect. —

The Arrangement of the Army came Yesterday to Camp. It is inclosed. —

One County in England rose in Rebellion in Consequences of the Attempts to raise a New Regiment upon

Subscription. The matter went to a great length, but I am not fully ascertained of the Particulars.

[Addressed] His Excellency General Sullivan Commanding at Rhode Island

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, June 9, 1778. Copy.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, Letters, 1776-1780, vol. 2, p. 9.]

Council Chamber Watertown June 9th 1778

S^r The Council received Your Letter of the 5th June ins^t respecting one Benjamin Bowers, mentioning the Inclosure of some Evidence against [him] which was omitted as the facts alledged against his Conduct does not appear, they can only say if he is any ways inimical to this State, the Committee of Swanzey should take such steps with him as the Law directs —

[*Gen. Robert Pigot to Gen. Sullivan, June 10, 1778.*]

[N. H. Gazette, June 30, 1778.]

Newport, June 10, 1778.

Sir, I Received your very extraordinary letter, and as you request nothing more than the favour of a line, to inform you upon what terms the prisoners taken on the 25th of last Month, can be obtained; it is unnecessary to trouble you with a reply to any other part of your letter.

You are pleased to say, you cannot conjecture upon what terms their release may be obtained. You certainly must know, that by the laws of this country, every man above sixteen, and under sixty, is obliged to serve as a soldier, under very severe penalties; and have Generals and field-officers appointed to lead them whenever called forth, and I have no doubt but many of

those very persons whom you call peaceable inhabitants, have been marched on the late intended invasion of this island, by General Spencer. This being the case, I do not see there can be any objections made to their being exchanged for soldiers or seamen — Any one who does not come under the above description of being between sixteen and sixty, shall, upon your pointing him out, be immediately set at liberty, without any exchange. Should this proposal be agreeable to you, I am ready to make the exchange as soon as you please; but in case it does not meet with your approbation, I am sorry to acquaint you, that not having it in my power to accommodate the prisoners so conveniently and well as I wish to do, must be under the necessity, when an opportunity offers, of sending them to New-York, where they will be better attended to, and more at large, and I wish I could say their exchange more easily effected.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, June 11, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, N. H. Historical Society, vol. 5, p. 43.]

Head Quarters Providence June 11th 1778

Dear Sir I do myself the honor to enclose you a Letter from Governor Trumbull, which will be accompanied with one from the Committee of Safety of this State requesting more Troops to supply the Place of those which Connecticut has refused them. Had this State passed the regulating Bill, the Troops would have been here before this, but Connecticut declared long since, that she would not send a Man, 'till that was done. This is the true Reason of their Failure. The punishing this State for not passing the Act, is cruel & unjust; especially as all their Ports are shut, and they have no

other Channel of Subsistance, but thro' Massachusetts and New Hampshire, which have not set them the Example —

The Cerberus Man of War, with a Number of Transports, having on board Brigadier Gen^l Brown, and one Battalion of his Brigade, arrived at Newport the 10th Instant: the rest of his Brigade is daily expected — If the different Legislatures were as sensible of the Distresses of this State, as the People are themselves, I am sure they would not be so backward in contributing to their Relief — Gen^l Pigot in a Letter to me of the 11th Instant, has declared, that as our Law obliges every Male, from sixteen to sixty years of Age to do military Duty, and have proper officers appointed over them, he will hold such as he can Capture, Prisoners of War, till exchanged for Seamen or Soldiers in their Service. The Inhabitants are seated on a Shore of a hundred Miles in extent, from Point Judith to Seconnet. The Enemy are placed in the Centre, with near five thousand land Forces and soon will be augmented in Number, possessed of ships and Boats to transport their whole Force in a few Hours to whatever Point they please against which Attempts, they are defended by about six hundred Men, scattered along the extensive Coast — the Consequence is, that they must either become Prisoners, or leave their Habitations and seek Refuge in the Country. When I consider the Neglect, with which this State has been treated, the Fatigue the People have gone thro, by being on constant Duty, and the Danger to which their Families and Property are exposed, I admire their Zeal and Firmness in not taking Measures injurious to the States in general by seeking that Protection from the Enemy, which has been refused them by their Sister States, to whose Assistance they formerly flew with alacrity —

I must beg the Assembly's speedy Compliance with the Committee of Safety's Requisition, as I am apprehensive the capital of the State as well as the Towns upon the Coast will fall a sacrifice

P: S: Since writing the above the Deputy Governor of this State informs me that he will wait upon you in person perhaps Governor Bradford who accompanies him to Boston may accompany him to your State. They will be able to Lay the Situation of this State before you in its True Colours

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, June 13, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 10, p. 37.]

Providence June 13th 1778

Dear General I Inclose you a Letter from General Pigot which being handed me among a variety of others Last Evening Just before Candles were Light up I opened it before I observed it was Directed to you — which beg you to Excuse

P. S. The Cerberus with a number of Transports under her Convoy has Arrived at New port with General Brown & part of His Brigade the Residue are hourly Expected

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, June 13, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston June 13, 1778.

Dear Sir Your favor of yesterday came to hand this day. I have sent for the Commissary and enquired into the State of the Provisions — We cannot at present

spare more than 100 Bbls of Beef and the same quantity of pork, being obliged to issue daily to our own troops, those of the Convention & the Prisoners of War near 8000 Rations. All the Teams this way being engaged in transporting stores, it will be best that the Teams necessary for removing your Provisions should be taken up in your Quarter.

The Provisions at Westborough being all repacked to endure the hot Season should not be removed unless necessity compels us to do it.

I have only one of the Tryals of Col^o Henley, which I beg you to accept; I wish I had time to send you copy of my answer to Gen^l Burgoyne's Letter published at the begining of the tryal —

P. S. The Provisions are in Boston. You will please to direct the Teamsters accordingly

[*Board of War to Gen. Sullivan, June 14, 1778.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

War Office June 14, 1778

Sir The board being informed by M^r H. Marchant that many hides are lost at Rhode Island, we write by this express to Col^o Caleb Gardner of that state, and desire him to see that they are duly taken care of, & applied to the public use agreeable to the instructions we send him. But to render these effectual, we apprehend your aid will be necessary, which we beg you to afford. The business is now conducted with ease and regularity at the grand camp. The subordinate issuing commissaries are obliged to return all the hides & tallow of the cattle they kill, to the place where the Commissary Gen^l of Issues keeps his stores. This is done without expence by the return waggons when sent for provisions.

There the commissary of hides receives and dries them, & prepares the tallow to send to the contractor for soap and candles. This regulation was made in General Orders.

I am, Sir, your obed^t servant

Tim. Pickering Jun^r

By order of the Board

[Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, June 15, 1778. Copy.]

[Massachusetts Archives, Letters, 1776–1780, vol. 2, p. 10.]

Watertown Council Chamber June 15th 1778

S^r This serves to inclose to you the Resolves of the General Court of this State relating to raising a reinforcement of 1800 Men to oppose the excursions of our Enemies from Rhode Island & elsewhere as mentioned therein — Exertions will be used that they be raised with dispatch.

[Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, June 17, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Q^{rs} Boston June 17th 1778

Dear Sir M^{rs} Fish a Lady whom the fortune of War has thrown into our hands with an infant Child was to have gone to Rhode Island in one of the Victuallers; The Vessel sailing before she could get on board she was left here in distress. Upon her earnest sollicitation to proceed to Rhode Island by Land I have given her permission to go to Stacks, where she will wait your further orders —

Well knowing that the Fair are ever sure to meet.

your protection and assistance, I will not add save that
M^{rs} Fish appears to be deserving

[Addressed] Hon^{le} Major Gen^l Sullivan Providence

*[New Hampshire Committee of Safety to Gen. Sullivan,
June 19, 1778. Letter Signed.]*

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

In Committee of Safety June 19th 1778. —

Sir/ Application has been made to this Committee by a number of Respectable Inhabitants of the Town of Portsm^o to Send on to Providence a few Prisoners which were lately Captured and Brought into this State; to be Exchanged for those that Remain in Newport of the M^cClary's men which were Captured and Carryed in there — the number of these prisoners together with their names, and also the names of those in Newport for whom they are to be Exchanged will be transmitted to you by Col^o Supply Clap Commissary of Prisoners in this State — your aid and assistance that they may be Exchanged as above mentioned will I trust be of great Service to our Friends of this State. —

this State has ordered Drafts to be made for filling up our Quota of men Destined for Rhode Island. Some of which will Join you by the time this Reaches you, the Remaining part I trust will Join you Very Soon —

[Addressed] To Hon^{ble} John Sullivan Esquire M. General at Providence Rhoad Island

[Jabez Bowen to Gen. Sullivan, Autograph Letter Signed.]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

East Greenwich 2 oClock P M Fryday

Dear Gen^l Last Evening we heard from Warren that the Enemy had left Newport with all their large Ves-

sells the Report is so far true, that Fifty Four large Ships weir seen yesterday off Westerly standing toward New York, tis said They came too under Conanicut and each took a quantity of Hay and before Day came to Sale and stood out. Col^o Greene is gone down to Boston neck to Reconner when he Returns you will have more of this matter. W^m Greene Brother to the General informed me he saw them from Westerly, tis said their is a large number of Tents to be seen from this Town on Butts Hill.

[Addressed] (In Publick Service) Hon'ble Maj^r Gen^l Sullivan at his Quarters in Providence (Dep Go^v Bowen)

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, June 22, 1778. Copy.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, Letters, 1776–1780, vol. 2, p. 11.]

Council Chamber Watertown June 22^d 1778

S^r I am now to acknowledge the receipt of Your favor of the 21st instant —

The Council are much obliged to You for the care You have taken to forward the Depositions against Col^o Bowers & the steps You have taken respecting him —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Robert Pigot. Copy. See Letter of June 3, 1778.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Sir In Justice to those unfortunate Women whose Husbands on the 23rd of May last were torn from their homes, and whose Misery and Distress demonstrate the Cruelty of your troops, I am induced to write you this Letter, to know why they were captured and upon what Principle you will admit them exchangeable. If they

had been taken in Arms I should be at no Loss to determine. But when, in the security of their own Innocence and sheltered under the Roof of their peaceable Habitations, they were dragged into Confinement, their Property wantonly destroyed, and their unhappy Families unprovoked, reduced to beggary — I must confess I am a Stranger to the Motives by which you were actuated, and in what Manner you mean to release them —

In your last Letter to me, you made no Doubt, that the Inhabitants of America at large would have a more favorable opinion of the views and Intentions of Great Britain than I seemed to have. Believe me Sir, the Affections of the People are weaned from that Country —

The Barbarity with which you have carried on this war — the Devastation that marks the Progress of your Arms — the burning defenceless Towns, and Houses consecrated to the Deity — the Distress of Families, who plundered of their Property by the merciless Hand of Cruelty, are reduced to the painful Exigence of begging for a Subsistence; Are Circumstances that rather rouse the Resentment than conciliate the affections of this Country — What ever might have been the Intentions of Parliament in publishing their conciliatory Bill, the Conduct of your Troops on their late Expedition to Warren would induce the People if they had no other Reason, to doubt the Sincerity of its Declaration And your King may thank the Procedure of those officers who are entrusted with the Command of his Armies for widening the Breach and rendering vain every Effort to effect that Union which he pretended so much to wish for

The Law of Retalliation, which the Cruelty of one contending Power, obliges the others to observe, has hitherto been unexercised by us — The Principles of Humanity which have been basely stigmatized as pro-

ceeding from Cowardice; and a Wish to mitigate the Horrors of War prevented the Americans from enforcing that Law — Those of your Troops who have fallen into their Power have so often acknowledged the Truth of this that it needs no further or better Evidence — But if you still continue to butcher our countrymen contrary to every Principle of Christianity and war and if by an Exertion we should gain an advantage, the world may be convinced that our treatment did not proceed from cowardice or that we are backward in revenging Injuries when dictated by self Preservation —

I should not have wrote you so particularly upon this subject, if to my astonishment I had not observed in a New Port Paper that the conduct of those Troops on their late Expedition received your approbation and warmest Thanks

[*Gen. Robert Pigot to Gen. Sullivan, June 22, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Newport June 22^a 1778

Sir I had the favour of your letter last Night by Governor Bradford, but before its arrival every thing relative to the release of the Soldiers & Inhabitants taken the 25th May was settled with M^r Messereau the Commissary for Prisoners. finding by Governor Bradford that it would be agreeable to you to give Sailors in Exchange for the Inhabitants, I have given my Consent there to. M^r Messereau the Commissary will wait upon you with the Agreement, which I doubt not will be complied with as soon as possible.

P. S. Some of the Inhabitants being old & Infirm I have discharged them, without looking for others in Exchange —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Jeremiah Powell, June 24, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 230.]

Providence June 24th 1778

Dear Sir I am honoured with your favor of the 22^d Instant am Exceeding happy to find that my Conduct Respecting Col^o Bowers has received The Approbation of your Honorable Councill — I have only now to Inform you that yesterday I Saw the Town of Swansea in full meeting a unanimous Vote was passed To unite all parties in opposition to the Common Enemy That Every man would Arm himself & turn out upon Every Alarm & Those who had been Somewhat Backward would Endeavor by Their future Conduct to Establish a good Character in the minds of their Countrymen and Those on the other Side (or who had been So) agreed to overlook Every thing which had passed & unite with the others in the Common Defence. Col^o Bowers after making proper Acknowledgements for his past Conduct voted as Heartily as any person present to Act his part against Great Britain. I cannot at present Doubt of his Sincerity. I have Informed the Deputy Sheriff That my Complaint will not be prosecuted So That I hope your Honors Instead of being further Troubled with the affair will Soon have the pleasure of hearing that the once Divided & Distracted Town of Swansea will act a part worthy the most Patriotic Town in America.

[Addressed] on publick Service The Hon^{b¹e} Jeremiah Powell Esq^r President of The Councill Mass^a Bay Watertown M Gen^l Sullivan

[*Meshech Weare to Gen. Sullivan, June 26, 1778.
Copy in Handwriting of President Weare.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Hampton falls June 26 1778

S^r I Receivd your favor of the 11th Instant, on wednesday last, with the Inclosed Letter from Governor Trumbull, accompanied by a letter from the Com^{tee} of Safety of the State of Rhode Island, And at the same time Receivd a letter from Gov^r Bowen, who together with Gov^r Bradford were on their way to this State, but hearing it was not probable they could see the assembly or Councill Returnd. I am Sensibly touch'd with the Accounts of the defenseless State you are in And feel for the Distresses of our Sister State. This I can Say it has not been from Any Neglect of the Court, or Committee here, or from Any Disregard to our Sister State of Rhode Island, (which has nobly Exerted it Self in the common cause) that our full quota of men have not been there long before now — The Earliest care was taken, And Orders sent out for Raising the men, but the Urgent Demand for men to fill the continental Army, in some Measure retarded the Raising these troops: Nevertheless we had a fair prospect of Seasonably compleating Our quota by Enlistment, untill some persons from the State of the Massachusetts, came here, and induced our People to go into the Servise of that State, by offering them five hundred Dollars for Eight months, by which means (as I think ungenerously And much to the damage of the common cause) they carried Away a great number of Our men into their Service and we could not get a man after that to inlist, but were Obliged to have recourse to the last resort of Drafting, which has been Accordingly done, with Orders for the men to March immediately, And I am inform'd are

generally marched, and ready to march, that I hope our full quota of 300 will be with you by the time this reaches you —

With Respect to Raising more men for to make up the deficiency of Connecticut, I know not which way it can be done before the general Court meets, which Stands Adjourn'd to Some time in Aug^t next — This State ever has been And I trust ever will be Ready to Exert it self in the common cause and to do all in our Power for your assistance —

[*Board of War to Gen. Sullivan, June 26, 1778.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

War Office June 26, 1778.

Sir, The delegates from Rhode-Island have obtained of Congress a grant of 2000 stand of arms, to be furnished you in the manner mentioned in the inclosed resolve. If there be that number arrived at Portsmouth, 'tis very well; if not, the order cannot fully be complied with, without injuring very materially the other departments. As a good many recruits have lately gone to the main army, some of them must inevitably be destitute of arms. Gen^l Gates has lately received 1500 draughts from Massachusetts-Bay, & others were on their march from Connecticut: All these wanted arms, and he had none for them. Considerable reinforcements of militia also proceeding to join him, will doubtless require an exchange of arms, equally with those at Rhode-Island. Orders have been sent to Gen^l Gates to draw for the troops under his command such military stores as will probably drain the arsenal at Springfield of arms. And from the state of all our stores on this side Boston, 'tis clear that no military

stores, arms especially, should be drawn from them for the troops at the eastward; at most no more than the 500 ordered for Rhode-Island from Springfield, in case that state does not get supplied elsewhere. We mention these facts to give you a just idea of our situation; and that, from a regard to the general welfare, you might readily acquiesce in our determination to give no order to draw arms from the common magazines (the aforementioned 500 excepted) even tho' you should obtain none at Boston or Portsmouth. From all appearances, however, we persuade ourselves you will not be disappointed in regard to the arms arrived at Portsmouth.

Agreeably to the direction of Congress, we must desire you to take particular care that the arms be delivered up by the militia before they leave the service, in case you should find it necessary to put any into their hands. Certainly their pay should not be given them until they have returned their arms — and their own also should be kept as pledges.

You will be pleased to certify the number of arms received from Boston or Springfield, in the order you give for the remainder of the quantity now ordered by Congress.

We inclose an order for the 2000 arms, — limited for the reasons before mentioned.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island, June 30, 1778.*]

[Rhode Island Archives.]

Head Quarters Providence June 30th 1778

Dear Sir. I beg Leave to Report to The Honorable assembly in what Manner I have Executed the Trust They were pleased to Repose in Me, by Their Resolu-

tion of the 30th Ultimo — I found great Numbers of the Militia which were Draughted refused to come in; parties were immediately detached, which brought many in & The others Expecting Soon to be apprehended came in of their own Accord: by which Means nearly the whole ordered have gone Through the Tour of Duty. I found they in General had the Same Excuse viz That Those who had before been Draughted did not attend, nor were they called to Account for non attendance; & they Expected The Same Indulgence. Though This was by far the worst Excuse That could have been made — to a Person who wishes to See the Laws of the Land Literally & Punctually obeyed; yet it Served to Show That Their Negligence was founded in mistake & by no means proceeded from a fixed Determination to Set the Law at Defiance. after being Cautioned against Such Conduct in future they were Sent to their Duty (without Punishment.) & I Cannot help flattering myself that the End which the assembly had in view is fully answered, & that the Same Neglects will not again take Place. Among The Number of *Friends* which came in only two refused to Comply with the Law viz Philip & David Mowrey; They refused to Serve in the Army, Produce a Certificate, or Even to Take the affirmation required by the Law of the State: — a Court Martial was Called The Sentence I have the Honor to Inclose — I had a number of Applications to Suspend the Execution of the Sentence, untill the Assembly met; which I readily agreed to on their Giving Security for Appearance on the Third Day of the Session of the assembly. Should The Assembly think proper to Dispense with the Law in favor of those Gentlemen, your Excellency will please to notify me. Should They order a Compliance with the Law or the Sentence to be Executed yr Excellency will please to notify me & I

Shall Govern myself accordingly. — Mr. John Reed who the Council of War requested me to Send Back to Newport or Secure for Tryal: I Inclose his Petition to me & apprehending that it would be agreeable to the Spirit of their resolution I took Security for his appearance & Lodged the Bond with the Treasurer. Mr Barnet Miller is under Guard at his own House in Warren. I Shall wait The orders of the assembly respecting Them and Send Them forward to the Assembly or take Such other Measures as the assembly Shall recommend. I hope The Steps I have taken may meet the approbation of the assembly. I have the Honor to Inclose your Excellency a Letter from the Chairman of the Committee of Safety in New Hampshire by which the assembly may See what assistance they are to Expect from that State.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the British Commander, July 2, 1778. Copy.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 262.]

Providence 2^d July 1778

Sir I rec^d by the Flag fourteen prisoners and the Favor of your letter of the 26th June. I cannot have the objection to receiving the residue to Compleat the Exchange at Howlands Ferry if it will be more convenient to the people & shall give orders accordingly

The list of prisoners w^{ch} you did me the Honor to inclose to me I have delivered to Cap^t Brisbane the Senior Naval officer here together wth y^r letter of the 30th June & other papers relative to several Seamen belonging to the New England Provinces

[*British Commissary of Prisoners to Gen. Sullivan, July 2, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 5, p. 56.]

Newport Rhode Island July 2^d 1778

Sir The Commanding officer of his Majestys Fleet here, having seen your Letters of the 30th of June addressed to General Pigot, respecting the Exchange of several Seamen that are Prisoners at Rhode Island: I am Directed to acquaint you that the Prisoners you request in lieu of those you have at Providence being Men belonging to the New England Provinces; I am not at liberty to make an Exchange for them, having received orders from the Right Hon'ble the Viscount Howe not to Release any Prisoners that come within that Discription till proper Restitution is made for the Number of Men that were released in the Royal Bounty a Cartel Ship, that was forcibly carried into Marblehead; as well as for the Ship, Furniture, & Stores &^{ca}. With respect to M^r Joseph Handy, I am ready to release him as soon as you are pleased to send Me a Person of equal for him—

I have the Honor to be Sir your most Obed^t humb^l Serv^t

Cha^s Walber Commissary of Prisoners

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, July 4, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 10, p. 93.]

Head Quarters Providence July 4th 1778

Dear Sir I am Honor^d with your Letter of yesterday & would with pleasure have Complied with your Request, But Admiral Howe has given positive orders that no New England Seamen Shall be Exchang^d till the

Ship Royal Bounty with her Crew are Accounted for this was notified to me yesterday by Letters from General Pigot & the British Comm^y of Prisoners, which will Delay the Exchange of M^r Lovering for a Season. I have furnished M^r Lovering the Bearer with Copies of the Letters by which you will see that the Exchange is not practicable at present

[Addressed] To The Hon^{ble} Maj^r General Heath —
Boston

[*Gen. Sullivan to Ellis Gray, July 4, 1778. Copy.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 5, p. 60.]

Providence July 4th 1778.

Dear S^r I am honor'd with y^r Letter of yesterday and should with pleasure have complied with your request; but Admiral Howe has given possitive orders that no New England Seamen shall be exchanged till the Ship Royal Bounty with her Crew &^e are Accounted for.

This was notified to me Yesterday by Letters from Gen^l Pigot and the British Commissary of Prisoners which will for a Season delay the exchange of y^e Gentlemen you mention —

[*Gen. John Stark to Gen. Sullivan, July 5, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Albany 5th July 1778

Dear General I was Honoured yesterday with your favour the 3^d May by which I learn you wrote to Congress to have me serve with you this Campeign there could have been no Tour so agreeable to me — but it is

my misfortune to be orderd to this place before your Letter Arrived to Congress

if I could be Relieved I should be glad to Join you now — this is a Cursed place & people — the Enemy gave us some Uneasiness not long ago but are Very Quiet at present what they will do is uncertain —

however let them do what they will, we can do but Little on our part we have no troops but Militia & they turn out like drawing a Cat by the tail if they are safe they dont care if the Devil had all their Neighbours self prevails at a high Rate here — I wish you a good Campaign & am in hopes to spend a few days with you in Winter Quarters if not before

it was my Misfortune not to know of your being at home last Spring, till you was gone. I set out to see you but too late, you was gone from Exeter before I Arrived

[*Joshua Babcock to Gen. Sullivan, July 12, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Rhode Island Miscellaneous Papers, Library of Congress.]

Westerly 12 July 1778

Sir This Town bounding 6 Miles on the Sea, frequently infested by the Enemys Ships; this having been represented to the Gen^l Assembly, They first granted us 2 four Pounders, afterwards a nine Pounder with Powder, sizeable Shot &c for the Cannon, beside Powder & Ball for small Arms, whereupon I applied to Gen^l Spencer for a Guard of 13 Men, Cap^t Sam^l Champlin was appointed to take the Command of the 12 under Him; his Pay, I think 48/ ³/₄ Month, that of the Men 40/ together with Rations as in the Continental Army; The State superadded by Way of Bounty 40/ ³/₄ m^o more. From the successful Use of the Cannon to-

gether with the Alertness of the Inhabitants 6 Vessels have been sav'd from the Enemy, after they had forced Them on Shore, all got off again but one; the above Guard patroll'd the Shores by Night. Now, Sir, the Gen^l Assembly, at their last Sessions, have dismissed the Militia from the Shores and in their great Wisdom have left the Cannon Shot &c under the Care of no Body, the Shores undefended. The Inhabitants of Block-Island, prone to Mischief, everlastingly (without a Guard to take Them up) passing & repassing by Night, will notice the Enemy of our naked & defenceless Condition.

Will it not be right, Sir, that You appoint s^d Champlin (a Man universally approved off) with Orders to enlist 12 Men under Him for the Purposes aforesaid, as well as to drive off the Stock, (the principal & most valuable Part of which are bordering on these Shores) and alarm the Inhabitants in Case of imminent Danger? Should the Men be squeamish about Enlisting, am confident the Town will make Them easy and satisfied as to the Quantum. Since the Enemy are driven into N York, and as we have lately experienced, they plume Themselves by Dealing in Fire, likely in Want of fresh Provision. Is it not more than probable that they will visit our Stock and Houses with their wonted Complaisance?

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, July 17, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Haverstraw 17th July 1778

Dear Sir I have the pleasure to inform you, of what you have probably heard before this time, that the Admiral Count D'Estaing has arrived upon the Coast,

and now lays off Sandy Hook, with a fleet of twelve Ships of the Line and four Frigates belonging to his most Christian Majesty. The design of this fleet is to co-operate with the American Armies, in the execution of any plans, which shall be deemed most advancive of our mutual interests, against the common enemy. No particular plan is yet adopted, but two seem to present themselves; either an attack upon New York, or Rhode Island. Should the first be found practicable, our forces are very well disposed for the purpose; but should the latter be deemed most eligible, some previous preparations must be made. That we may therefore be ready at all points, and for all events, I desire that you may immediately apply in the most urgent manner, in my name, to the States of Rhode Island, Massachusetts and Connecticut to make up a Body of 5000 Men inclusive of what you already have — establish suitable Magazines of provision — and make a collection of Boats proper for a descent. I am empowered to call for the Militia for the purpose above mentioned, by a Resolve of Congress of the 11th instant.

You will not fail to make yourself fully master of the numbers and position of the Enemy by land, and of their Strength by Sea. Should nothing come of this Matter, it will answer this valuable purpose, that the enemy will be distracted and deceived, and will probably be off their guard, in respect to the defence of New York, should that ultimately be our real design.

You should engage a number of Pilots well acquainted with the navigation of the Harbour of Newport and of the adjacent Coast, and have them ready to go on board upon signals which will be thrown out by the French Admiral, and of which you will be advised. That you may have the earliest intelligence of his arrival, you should establish a Chain of Expresses from some com-

manding View upon the Coast to your Quarters. I need not recommend perfect secrecy to you, so far as respects any assistance from the French Fleet. Let your preparations carry all the appearance of dependence upon your own strength only. Lest you may think the Number of 5000 Men too few for the enterprize, I will just hint to you, that there are french Troops on board the Fleet, and some will be detached from this Army, should there be occasion.

I have it not in my power to be more explicit with you at present. But should the expedition against Rhode Island be finally determined upon, you may depend upon having every previous and necessary information for your Government.

P. S. As I have heard from you but once or twice since your arrival at Rhode Island, I am much at a loss for the situation of matters in that quarter. Be pleased therefore to inform me in your answer to this.

[*Col. Christopher Greene to Gen. Sullivan, July 18, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

E Greenwich 18th July 1778

Sir I received a letter from Col. Williams last evening. He writes me that on the morning of the Day before he had Information of Twenty one Sail of Shiping's going in to Newport Harbour That he Immediately went to Tower Hill Where he found it was True That one was Supposed to be a forty Gun Ship Two Frigates & Two or three Tenders the rest Transports that it was thought they had Troops on board but Says nothing of the Number Supposed to be on board That he directed Capⁿ Gazia's son (who I Suppose was his Informer) to call at

my Quarters and give me the Information this he fail'd doing Capⁿ Gazia was here yesterday morning and gave me the same Information which he had from his Son who came from New London about the Time the fleet passed that place with the Addition that it was Supposed there were 1500 hundred Troops on board them as he Said he was going Directly to Providence and I not having any other Information thought it unnecessary to write as you wou'd have it from him M^r Arnold Tavern keeper in this Town Informs me that yesterday Afternoon a man came to his house from New London who Told him that as the fleet was passing that place a Master of one of the Transports and Boats Crew left the fleet to put Some of our People on Shore They being Deletary the fleet went on and left them that they Informed there were Two Thousand Troops on board the Transports That the Capⁿ and Boats Crew were sent to Gov^r Trumbul I suppose this is the Acc^t you have had as he says the man was going to Providence Although I have been steadily at Quarters I did not hear this untill last evening M^r Trevet of this Town Says he heard yesterday in North Kingston that there came in the Transports 900 Invalids but there is no Authority but probabillity to support this — I have always given the Officers Orders that are posted Southward to give me Immediate Notice of any movements of the enemy and Shall be particularly Careful to give Immediate Notice to Head Quarters of every thing worth Attention

[Addressed] His Excellency Gen^l Sullivan Head Quarters

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, July 18, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 10, p. 122.]

Providence July 18th 1778

Dear Sir This Department is almost Destitute of Slow match. The Commissary of Military Stores has wrote Major Flag to procure Some which beg you to order to be furnished as Soon as possible — the Enemy have Received a Large Reinforcement (Said to be Invalids) of which I have no Reason to believe a Single word Except that this number have arrived but I think most if not all of them Are Effectives if So They are now near Six Thousand Strong to oppose which I have near 1500 Troops Scattered along a Shore of a hundred & 20 miles in Extent. I need not attempt to assist your Reasoning by a Comment upon my Situation my mind is prepared for Every Event. I Inclose you a paper of this Day Containing Intelligence of Importance

[*Gen. Benedict Arnold's List of the British Fleet, July 19, 1778. Autograph Document Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

List of the English Fleet lying at Sandy hook July 19th 1778 —

Viz ^t Centurion	64 Guns
Albion	64 d ^o
Summerset	64
Trident	64
Ardent	64
Eagle	64
Isis	50
Experiment	50

2 Forty Gun Ships Names unknown

13 Frigates —

The Liviathan a Store Ship nearly fitted at New York
to Carry 70 Guns —

Daphne	20 Guns	} Lying at Staten Island
Tames	28 Guns	
Emerald	30 Guns	
Apollo	28 Guns	} Repairing at N ^w York
Gallatea	20	
Ariel	20	

The Renown and Redoubtable one a 50 the other 64
guns lying at Hell Gate came from New Port, & by the
last Acco^{ts} could not get thro —

The Above Acco^t taken from Cap^t Lawson of Philad^a,
who came from New York on Sunday last —

B Arnold

[*Col. Christopher Greene to Gen. Sullivan, July 20, 1778.*
Autograph Letter Signed.]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical
Society.]

E Greenwich 20th July 1778

Dear Sir I had fixed on Wednesday next for a Flagg
To go from Updikes New Town with the persons who
have your permission to go to Newport but doubt
whether we Shall be able to get them away So Soon — I
have Seen M^{rs} Austin. She is very averse to going.
Says She has Nine Children the Oldest not to exceed
Sixteen that she must be in a Sta[r]ving Condition if
Sent there with So large & helpless family. Declares if
She does go it must be by Compultion. I hear there are
Some others that are very unwilling to go. Have Spoke

to the Gov^r on the subject he tells me he thinks it was the sense of the Council of War that they Should go willing or not. Should wish to know y^r Honors pleasure in the matter which will be Immediately put in execution

An Officer of mine Quarter'd at the Southward Informs that one Ship which he Took to be a Frigate four other Square rided Vessels, and Three Sloops, went in to Newport Harbour yesterday there Contents unknown

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, July 20, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Q^{rs} Boston 20 July 1778

Dear Sir Your favor of the 18th came safe to hand yesterday — You will please to accept my thanks for the News paper & for the intelligence communicated in your letter. I am exceedingly sorry to hear that you have so few men to Guard so many & important posts. I am laboring under the same difficulty, and our Stores & prisoners at this time almost without Guards.

Major Flagg has not yet applied for the match, when he does you may be assured that every assistance in my power shall be afforded not only in that but any other instances —

Mr Mumford waiting will not allow me to add but that I am with respect & esteem Your most Obed^t Serv^t

P. S. Should any new occurrences happen please communicate them

[Addressed] Hon^{ble} M General Sullivan Providence

[*Col. Alexander Hamilton to Gen. Washington, July 20, 1778. Copy in Handwriting of Lieut. Col. Robert H. Harrison.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Sir Inclosed I transmit your Excellency a letter from the Count Destain. He has had the River sounded and finds he cannot enter. He will sail for Rhode Island tomorrow evening; in the mean time he is making demonstrations to deceive the Enemy and beget an opinion, that he intends to operate in this Quarter. He would sail immediately but he waits the arrival, or to hear of a frigate which carried M^r Gerard to Delaware, and which he appointed to meet him at Sandy Hook, so that he fears, his sudden and unexpected departure, before she arrives might cause her to be lost. He will not however wait longer than till tomorrow evening. We have agreed, that five cannon fired briskly shall be a signal of his arrival by day, and the same number, with five sky Rockets a signal by night. In communicating this to General Sullivan, the Count wishes not a moment may be lost — and that he may be directed to have persons stationed on the Coast and intermediate expresses to facilitate the communication between them. Pilots will be a material article. He begs every thing may be forwarded as much as possible; and as many troops collected as may be. He would be glad a detachment could march from your army, or could be sent by water, for which purpose he would send covering ships, and some Vessels he has taken by way of transports; but he can not think of losing so much time as seems necessary. If the water scheme could shorten it, it would be a happy circumstance. He recommends it to your attention, and that you would take measures, if the end can be better answered in this way and meet him with in-

formation of the part he may have to act to execute the plan. I perceive he can with difficulty debark 4000 Troops but he will try to do it.

Black Point July 20th 1778

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, July 20, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence July 20th 1778

Dear General I beg Leave to Inform you that about four Days Since twenty one Sail of Large Transports from New York arrived at Rhode Island with about two Thousand troops on Board. They were at first Said to be Invalids but it now appears that they are Effectives, But mostly Foreigners. They have now about five Thousand Troops on the Island & have Seven vessels of war Sloops & Small Frigates only — they have in addition five Gallies. They have of Late made no movement but it is probable they will Soon

P S I most Sincerely Congratulate your Excellency on the Late victory the arrival of the French Fleet & the Favourable Aspect of our affairs at this time & most Earnestly wish that your Excellency's Long Tryed Patience under The most Discouraging misfortunes may be Rewarded Compleat Conquest which you have Long Sought nothing but your Steady perseverance could obtain

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, July 22, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Providence July 22^d 1778

Dear Sir I have the Honor to enclose you some Intelligence, received last Night from Rhode Island, which

is so well corroborated by the Intelligence received from every other Quarter, that there is no Room to doubt it. Twenty one Sail of Transports went up the Sound yesterday tis supposed for more Troops. From every Account the Enemy have upwards of 7000 Effectives on the Island my Return amount to sixteen hundred. Pray will it not be necessary to reinforce this Post with some Militia till a Force sufficient for opposition can be drawn from the Main Army

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island, July 22, 1778.*]

[Rhode Island Archives.]

Head Quarters Providence July 22^d 1778

Dear Sir I Inclose your Excellency two pieces of Intelligence Recd from Rhode Island which is Confirmed from a variety of other Quarters—I have also Examined the Deserter mentioned who adds that the Enemy have Imbarked their Light Cannon on Board Small vessels for the purpose of bringing them up to Warwick Neck I have consulted Governor Bowen & we have thought best to call in the militia of the State for a few Days & orders are Sent to the militia of the County of Providence and the Eastern Counties we also beg your Excellency to order in those from the Southern part of the State & Direct them to bring three Days Provision as I have but Sixteen hundred men on the ground & the Enemy are upward of Seven thousand and will Soon be Eleven I need use no arguments to Convince your Excy of the Propriety of the measure

[*Gen. Sullivan to Jeremiah Powell, July 22, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 327.]

Providence July 22^d 1778

Dear Sir I have the Honor to Inclose you some Intelligence Rece'd Last night from Rhode Island which is So well Corroborated by the Intelligence Rece^d from Every other Quarter that there is no Room to Doubt it — twenty one Sail of Transports went up the Sound yesterday 'tis Supposed for more troops — from Every Account the Enemy have upward of 7000 Effectives on the Island; my Returns amount to Sixteen Hundred: pray will it not be necessary to Reinforce this post with Some Militia till a force Sufficient for opposition can be Drawn from the main Army.

[Addressed] on publick Service The Hon^{ble} Jeremiah Powell Esq^r President of the Councill Boston

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, July 22, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 5, p. 68.]

Head Quarters Providence 22 July 1778

Sir — In addition to the intelligence, which I have already forwarded you, I inclose you a copy of a Letter which I have this moment rec^d, from one of my officers stationed on the shore, accompanied with a Deserter from the Orpheus Frigate — I have the same intelligence as to the numbers & intentions of the Enemy from a variety of other Quarters; I wish therefore that your State, would forward immediately to Rhode Island such numbers of Militia, as can possibly be spared to assist in baffling their intentions —

Least the intelligence already forwarded you should not have come to hand I now inclose you a duplicate of it —

[The same letter was sent to the Council of Massachusetts. Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 331.]

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, July 22, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence July 22^d 1778

Dear General I have the Honor to Inclose you the Intelligence rec^d from Rhode Island Last night which is not only from Good authority but is Corroborated by Intelligence Received from various other Quarters. Three Regiments of the Enemy Encamped yesterday on Connanicut Island. Three more came out & Encamped on the north part of Rhode Island next Bristol. They may have Some Designs upon us but I Rather Suppose they are preparing to guard ag^t the French Fleet. I think it necessary to keep you advised of their movements here that you may the better know how to Regulate your opperations — twenty one Sail of Square Riggd vessels (mostly ships) went up the Sound Day before yesterday for New York. I cant Learn what was in them. I am pretty Certain they had no troops on Board. I cannot help Supposing that the Enemy will Soon bring the principal part if not the whole of their Army this way Either for the purpose of operating in this Quarter, or to make their Retreat in this way to Hallifax: most probably the Latter. If they Intended to Act offensively in the York Department they would not have Sent off Such a [number] of Troops from their main Army So Soon after a Defeat — which Convinced

them of your Excell^s Superiority in the Field: to Suffer their whole Army to Lay in New York inactive is what they Cannot afford & what in my opinion they will never attempt — to Leave a Garrison there while there is a Superior Army in the Field & a greater naval Force at the Entrance of the Harbor would (at Least) be Hazarding the Loss of the whole as their Supplies would Effectually be Cut off both by Sea & Land unless the British Fleet from England should arrive and oblige The French Fleet to remove for I can by no means think They would Leave their Garrison trusting to Supplies by way of the Sound and a superiour army might possess itself of Such posts in the Neighbourhood of Hell gate as would Effectually Cut off all Supplies through that Channel — it Therefore follows of Course that unless they are Certain of the Speedy arrival of a British Fleet to assist them they must Remove & Even then Should the French Fleet which Laid at Brest follow their Situation would not be much mended: nor Can I See any Solid advantage arising from their Coming to Act offensively in this Quarter as they must Labor under the Same naval Disadvantage and in a Short time if not at once be Checked in their operations by Land — for these & many other Reasons (among which is that of their having sent two Foreign Regiments with a Considerable part of their Heavy Cannon from Philadelphia to Hallifax) I am of opinion that they will Try to make their Retreat to Hallifax but that at all Events they will Quit New York. Your Excellency will pardon this Trouble

P S Since writing the above I Rec^d the Inclosed Intelligence from Col^o Williams — have also Examined the Deserter & find he adds that he Saw the Enemy Embarking their Light Brass pieces in order to Come & attack this place. I have in Consequence called in the

militia to oppose any Designs they may have formed against this place & to keep them within proper Bounds

[*Lieut. Col. James Williams to Gen. Sullivan, July 22, 1778. Copy.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 4, p. 75.]

North Kingstown 22nd July, 1778

Sir I herewith send you a deserter from the Island of Conanicut — He informs that the Fleet which came into Rhode Island, which you have had information of, brought three thousand effective men & another Fleet went out yesterday, containing twenty two Sail, mostly Ships, & was followed by 2 or 3 others which went out in the evening, the Deserter informs that another reinforcement is expected in, consisting of four Thousand men, & that the Light House is ordered to be lighted for them to come in by, the Light House was lighted last night I saw it myself, which was the first time it has been lighted since the British Army has been in this State — The Deserter says that their Design is to burn Providence, which is to be done next thursday night — A number of Tents were sprung yesterday upon Conanicut — They are fortifying upon the Island with a considerable party — The Fleet mentioned by the Deserter were seen from our shore —

[*Lafayette to Gen. Sullivan, July 22, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

22^d july at headquarters

Dear Sir Nothing can give me more pleasure than to go under your orders, and it is with the greatest happiness that I see my wishes on that point entirely

Satisfied — I both love and esteem you, therefore the actions we'll fight together will be extremely pleasant and agreeable to me — Co^l laurens will explain you the number of troops I take with me — the Count destaing a relation and friend of mine has offered to me the french troops he has on board so that in addition to your forces we shall add a pretty good Reinforcement — had G^l Gates or any other gone there I had already express'd that I did not choose to go, but I confess I feel the greater happiness to cooperate with you to our glory and the common advantage — for god's sake, my dear friend, don't begin any thing before we arrive —

laurens is just going and I have no the time of adding any thing more

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, July 22, 1778. Copy.*]

[Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S., vol. 27, p. 29.]

Providence July 22nd 1778

Dear Sir I enclose Your Excellency some intelligence received from Rhode Island, which is corroborated from such a variety of other Quarters, that I am fully convinced of the truth of it — I therefore beg Your Excellency to order such part of the Militia of your State as can be possibly spared for the purpose to baffle the intentions of the Enemy. They are now seven thousand strong on the Island, and will be doubtless eleven in one or two days. I have to oppose them about sixteen hundred men, and those scattered along the shore a hundred and twenty miles. Your Excellency will therefore need no argument to convince you of the necessity of immediate assistance. I have sent to Massachusetts and New Hampshire for Troops, and called upon the Militia of this State.

[*Gen. Nathaniel Greene to Gen. Sullivan, July 23, 1778.*
Autograph Letter Signed.]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp at the White Plains July 23^d 1778

Dear General I received your favor in answer to mine respecting M^r Bowen and am happy to find his appointment meets your approbation.

You are the most happy man in the World. What a child of fortune. The expedition you are going on against Newport I think cannot fail of success. You are the first General that has ever had an opportunity of cooperating with the french forces belonging to the United States. The character of the American Soldiers as well as that of their officers will be found from the conduct of the Troops and the success of this expedition. I wish you success with all my Soul and intend if possible to come home to put things in a proper train in my department and to take a command of part of the Troops under you. I wish most ardently to be with you.

The battle of Monmouth and its consequences I suppose you have heard and seen the particulars of: General Lee is on tryal the event is uncertain as to the determination of the Court

A certain Northern heroe, gave His Excellency several broad hints that if he was sent upon the Newport expedition great things would be done. But the General did not think proper to supercede an officer of distinguished merit to gratify unjustly a doubtful friend. Had it been necessary my little influence would not have been wanting to have prevented, such a piece of injustice from being done you.

The good agreement that has ever subsisted between us; and the prospect of a noble opportunity of acquiring reputation together with the certainty of your doing

justice to every man who distinguishes himself in any manner what ever induces me to wish to join you upon this occasion. Not as a Northern Heroe to rob you of your Laurels; but to share them under you.

I was an advisear to this expedition and therefore am deeply interested in the event. I wish a little more force had been sent. Count de Estaigne will block up the Harbour and you may wait until your plan is ripe for execution. I hope you wont precipitate matters until your force gets together. Every thing depends almost upon the success of this expedition. Your friends are anxious, your enemies are watching. *I charge you to be Victorious.* The Marquis de la Fyette is coming to join you, trust to your own judgement for forming the plan as you have every thing at Stake; and pray give your orders positive for the execution. The late transactions at the battle of Monmonth makes me drop these hints. Youl excuse the freedom I take

[Addressed] Publick Service Hon^{ble} Major General Sullivan Providence Rhode Island

[*Gen. Sullivan to Jeremiah Powell, July 23, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 333.]

Head Quarters Providence July 23^d 1778

Sir M^r Thomas Perkins being Draughted in the State of Massachusetts Bay, to Come on to Providence, has applyed to Me to be excused from his Draught, Alledging his inability to hire a Man to do Military Duty in his Room, And the great detriment it would be to him to quit his Studies which He is now persuing at Harvard College — As his Case is some what peculiar, I wish to know if the State will furnish another Per-

son in his Room, if so will Discharge him from his draught —

Mr Thomas Perkins has my permission to be Absent from Camp for the Term of Six Days from the present Date —

[Addressed] To Colonel Powel, President of the Council — Massachusetts Bay —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, July 24, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 5, p. 72.]

Head Quarters Providence 24th July 1778

Sr I have this minute Letters from Gen^l Washington By hand of one of his Aids, ordering me in the most positive terms to call on the New England States, for Assistance sufficient to make an attack on Rhode Island, in Conjunction with the French Fleet — I therefore wish you, notwithstanding my former Letters, immediately to forward to Providence such number of Militia as can possibly be spared from the State of New Hampshire. — Also to communicate my request to the several independent Companies & Gentlemen Volunteers, who you should think will step forward at this time to strike an effectual Blow upon our common enemy — No time can be lost in forwarding the Troops to this Post —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, July 24, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 10, p. 133.]

Providence July 24th 1778

Sir By Gen^l Washingtons Aid, I have just received orders to make an Attack upon Rhode Island in Co-

operation with the French Fleet which has sailed from Sandy Hook and is expected every Hour. As we are much in want of Flat bottom Boats, I wish you to forward as many as you possibly can by Teams impressed, to Taunton River or Tiverton, and let them move on Night and Day. I likewise wish you to forward Colonel Craft's Regiment of Artillery or a Detachment from it with as many Pieces of Field Artillery as you can spare, and likewise such independent Companies and volunteer Corps as would wish to share the Honor of so glorious an Undertaking. My dear Gen^l there is no Time to be lost in giving us your Assistance, as the French Fleet is Hourly expected — I need not urge the Necessity. I am confident you will exert yourself to give our Common Enemy the last Blow

Secresy would be an unnecessary Caution to a Person in your Station —

N B Let the Oars come with the Boats

[Addressed] on publick Service The Hon^{ble} Major Gen^l Heath Boston M G Sullivan

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, July 24, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 10, p. 132.]

Providence July 24th 1778

Sir As we are much in want of Flints, I should be much obliged to you to give the Person sent to Boston by the Commissary of Military Stores in this Department, your Assistance to collect some forty thousand
Excuse haste

[Addressed] on publick Service The Hon^{ble} Major Gen^l Heath Boston M G Sullivan

[*Gen. Sullivan to Jeremiah Powell, July 24, 1778.
Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 341.]

Head Quarters Providence July 24th 1778

Sir Yesterday I received a Letter from his Excellency General Washington Desiring Me to Call upon the several New England States for a Body of Militia to Continue in this Department during Pleasure. The Congress by a Resolve of the 11th Instant impowerd his Excellency to Call upon the States from New Hampshire to New Jersey for such Militia as He may judge necessary to Cooporate with the French Fleet — At his Request I therefore Call upon Massachusetts for One thousand Men to March for this Place as soon as they possible can. I well know Your State is greatly exhausted by the large Reinforcements She has sent to the Western Army, but I need not urge the necessity of our making One vigorous Exertion, at this Juncture. Reason & your own Desire to Give the fatal Blow to our Common Enemy Sufficiently points it out —

[Addressed] To The Honb^{le} Jeremiah Powell President of the Council of Massachusetts Bay — Boston —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Jeremiah Powell, July 24, 1778.
Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 346.]

Head Quarters Providence July 24 1778

Sir I have this minute Letters from General Washington by the Hand of One of his Aids Ordering me in the most positive Terms to Call on the New England States for Assistance sufficient to make an Attack on Rhode Island in conjunction with the French Fleet — I therefore Wish You notwithstanding my Former

Letters immediately to forward to Providence such Number of Militia as can possibly be Spair'd from the State of Massachusetts, Also to Communicate my Request to the several Independent Companies, and Gentlemen Volunteers who you think will step forward at this time to Strike an effectual Blow upon our Common Enemy — No Time can be lost in forwarding the Troops to this Post —

[Addressed] (on Public Service) To The Honb^{le} Jeremiah Powell Esq^r President of the Council of Massachusetts Boston

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, July 24, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 335.]

State of Massachusetts Bay
Council Chamber July 24th 1778

Sir Your favour of yesterday by M^r Perkins was duly delivered — The Council have ordered the Captain who detached him, to draft another man from his Company, & to Cause him to march without loss of time to the State of Rhode Island there to do duty 'till the first day of January next in the room of Thomas Perkins, Therefore you will please to discharge the said Perkins.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington July 24, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence July 24th 1778

My dear General I had Last Evening the honor of Receiving your Excellencys favor of the 17th Instant

& Shall immediately make Every preparation mentioned. I had previous to the Receipt Sent two Expresses Informing your Exc^y of the Reinforcements Sent by the Enemy to Rhode Island & Inclosed you the Intelligence I had obtained. Those Letters must Reach y^r Exc^y before this by the Last of which you will find that the militia are already Called for the Reasons therein mentioned; which Steps I hope will meet your Exc^{ys} approbation. So that the number of troops your Exc^y mentions will be on the Ground — the magazines were forming & I hope will Soon be adequate to the purpose — the Pilots will be Ingaged & Every thing shall be in perfect Readiness. I Inclose your Excellency The Intelligence Received from the Island Since the Last Express was Sent off. I should more frequently have informed your Excellency of my situation but nothing material had Turned up on Either Side from the time I gave Information to the time I Sent the Two Last mentioned Expresses & as I Sensibly felt for your Excellency in your perplexed Situation I did not wish to Deprive you of a Single moment That might offer itself to Releive you from your weight of Business By any Relation from this Quarter which was not material. Your Excellency will therefore please to attribute my Silence to the Cause above mentioned which will be sufficiently Evident from the Letters sent upon the first Change of affairs in this Quarter & which you must be possessed of before this Reaches you. My own Interest & Inclinations would Induce me in Every Instance to write your Excellency & Claim a Share of that advice which you are Ever Ready to give & of which I have So often availed myself. But I cannot add to the weight on your Excellenceys mind except when it becomes absolutely necessary. In Every Such Case your exc^y will hear from me Let my Situation be

in whatever Quarter of America it may. My other two Letters & the Inclosed papers will Enable your Exc^y to form as Just an opinion of the Enemys & my Situation as can be come at. They had on the Island before General Browns arrival 3717 — his & the arrivals Since have Increased them to 7000. Should the French Fleet arrive here I can Soon have a Sufficient number of troops to Co-opperate with them & I trust to give a Decisive Blow to our Enemies.

Every movement of the Enemy in this Quarter Shall be immediately Communicated

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, July 24, 1778. Copy.*]

[Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S., vol. 27, p. 29.]

Providence July 24th 1778

Sir Yesterday I received a Letter from his Excellency General Washington, desiring me to call upon the several New-England States for a Body of Militia, to continue in this Department during his pleasure. The Congress, by a Resolve of the 11th instant, empowered his Excellency to call upon the States, from New Hampshire to New Jersey for such Militia as he may judge necessary to cooperate with the French Fleet. At this Request, I therefore call upon Connecticut for five hundred men, to march for this place, compleatly equipped, as soon as possible. I well know your State is greatly exhausted, by the large Reinforcements she has sent to the Western Army. But I need not urge the necessity of our making one vigorous exertion at this juncture — Reason and your own desire to give the mortal blow to our Common Enemy, sufficiently points it out.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, July 24, 1778. Copy.*]

[Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S., vol. 27, p. 31.]

Providence July 24th 1778

Sir I have this moment Letters from General Washington, by the hand of one of his Aids, ordering me in the most positive terms, to call on the New-England States for assistance sufficient to make an attack on Rhode Island, in conjunction with the French Fleet, and therefore wish you, notwithstanding my former letters, immediately to forward to Providence such number of Militia as can possibly be spared from the State of Connecticut, also to communicate my request to the several independent Companies and Gentlemen Volunteers, who you shall think will step forward at this time, to strike an effectual blow upon our Common Enemy. No time can be lost in forwarding the Troops to this Post.

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, July 25, 1778. Draft.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 348.]

Council Chamber Boston July 25 1778

Sr Immediately on Receipt of your Favor of the 22^d current we order^d a Detachment from the Militia of This State of one Thousand Men for a Temporary Reinforcement to the Troops under Your Command at Providence to continue in Service fifteen Days unless sooner Discharged from the Time they arive at Providence aforesaid from the 1^t Regiment in the County of Bristol Col. Carpenter^s 140 Men, from the fourth Regiment in the same County Col^o Dagget^s 140 Men,

from the Third Regiment in said County 130 Men, Col William^s, from the fourth Regiment in the County of Suffolk Col^o Haws 130, from the Third Regiment in the County of Worcester Col^o Woods 130, from the fifth Regiment in the County of Middlesex Col^o Bullards 90, from the Third Regiment in County of Plymouth Col^o Michell^s 90, from the same County fourth Regiment Col^o Sprouts 70, from the Third Regiment in the said County of Suffolk Col^o Gibbs 40, from the fifth Regiment in the aforesaid County of Worcester Col Holman^s 40 Men, the whole to form into Two Regiments properly Officer^d and Accoutered and to be marched to Providence with the greatest Expedition. The Season of the Year the extreme Harrasment of the Militia of this State render it very Difficult to send out the Militia Notwithstanding all in our Power shall be done for Good in the Common Cause. The whole of the aforesaid Regiments are under Orders to make themselves ready to march on the Shortest Notice. This Moment rec^d Your Letters of this Day which call for our immediate Consideration.

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, July 25, 1778. Copy Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 353.]

State of Massachusetts Bay
Council Chamber July 25, 1778.

Sir Your two letters of Yesterday requesting the aid of the Militia of this State to act in Conjunction with y^e French fleet, in making an attack on the Island of Rhode Island, came duly to hand this morning.

The Council are of Opinion it will be Extreemly difficult if not impracticable, to procure any consider-

able number of Militia to serve during pleasure as you have requested in one of your letters. This is the time for the farmers to reap & ingather the fruits arising from their labours, on which fruits they have their sole dependence under God for the support of themselves & families, the remainder of the year. This being the Case the Councill fear they shall not be able to procure many if any to serve during pleasure. Whereas if the requisition had been for a limeted time & that not long we doubt not they would have turned out with great Chearfulness.

We shall indeavour to procure as many as possible & cause them to rendezvous at Providence without delay as soon as you shall Signify to us how many Men you desire from this State, over and above the thousand already ordered, & for what term of time they are to serve. —

P. S. since the Writing the above the Council have directed the thousand Men Ordered to be detached for fifteen days to be drafted for Six Weeks unless Sooner discharged —

[*Council of War at Providence, July 25, 1778.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

At a Council of War held at Providence July 25, 1778

Members Present

Brig ^r Gen ^l Cornell	Col ^o Wade
Col ^o Christ ^o Green Comm ^d	Col ^o Peabody
Col ^o Rob ^t Elliot	

Major General Sullivan having laid before the Council His Excellency Gen^l Washington's Letter of the 17th Ins^t his Letter of the 22^d Ins^t also Col^o Hamilton's Letter to his Excell^y Gen^l Washington of the 20th Ins^t also sundry Papers containing Intelligence of the En-

emy's Situation on Rhode Island also having laid before them the Number and Situation of the Troops in this Department and the State of the Militia as nearly as could be come at and also communicated to them the State of Boats and Provisions in this Department, the Steps which he had taken to procure a sufficient Supply and also communicated to them the Contents of his Letter to the Count De-Estaing and the Preparations he had made to discover the Arrival of the French Fleet and receive Intelligence from them — And also laid before them a Letter of the Marquis De la Fayette notifying the General of his being on the March with a Division from the Grand Army to reinforce him; the following Questions were proposed to the Council

Questⁿ — Whether if the French Fleet should appear in Rhode Island Bay previous to the Arrival of the Marquis La Fayette with his Division it would be adviseable to attempt a Landing upon Rhode Island with the Troops now in this Department aided by such others as could probably be collected?

Ans^r — Unanimously determind not adviseable —

Questⁿ — Where would be the most proper place of embarking & landing the Troops on the Island?

Ans^r — From Col^o Gray's Shore opposite Quaker Hill and to land near Borden's Point

Questⁿ Should it appear upon View of the Works unadviseable to attempt them by Storm what Place would be most proper for establishing a Post in order to reduce them by a Siege?

Ans^r At or near a Place where Mitchel's Blacksmith Shop stands —

Questⁿ Whether it would be necessary to carry over any heavy Artillery and if so what Number of Pieces?

Ans^r — Determined to take over 12 pieces of heavy Cannon & two Mortars —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Jeremiah Powell, July 25, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 351.]

Providence July 25^d 1778

Sir Your two Favors of the 25th are now before me, and I am much obliged to the Council for the Attention they have paid to this Department. As I have little Dependence upon any other State but Massachusetts for Troops, I must beg of the Council, in Addition to the one thousand already ordered, to draught two thousand more for six Weeks, or a shorter Term, if not to be procured for that Period; for I am firmly of opinion, that I shall have it in my Power to dismiss them in ten Days after they arrive upon the Ground, probably in one week. I wish them to come compleatly armed and accoutred and to be at Tiverton, at farthest, by Wednesday Night.

If any Volunteers and Independent Companies could be advised to come, they would be of great Service upon this Emergency. I also wish that the Council would spare me Colonel Craft's Regiment of Artillery, and as many Pieces of Brass Artillery as they conveniently can. The French Fleet has not yet appeared but it will be necessary to make the attack as soon as possible, after its Arrival.

[Addressed] on publick Service The Hon^{ble} Jeremiah Powell Esq^r President of the Council of Massachusetts
Boston M G Sullivan

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, July 25, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 10, p. 137.]

Providence July 25, 1778

Dear General, I received Your Favor of the 24th late last Night, and was sorry to find that the Magazine at

Westborough, which was my only Dependence was sent forward to the Grand Army. I received his Excellency's Letter the 23^d desiring me to collect Magazines of Provision, and pointing out the Probability of what is now to take Place; and on the 24th his positive Orders to cooperate with the French Fleet in an Attack upon Rhode-Island. I am now calling in a very considerable Body of Militia, without the Means to subsist them, without any Provision in my Stores, and unless some extraordinary Exertions are made to forward Supplies, the Expedition must certainly fall through. It would be a dishonorable Reflection in the Annals of America to attribute the Failure to such Cause, when I am certain the Ability of the Country has it in its Power to relieve me — I must therefore intreat You, my dear Sir, to give Your Assistance in purchasing Fish and such other Articles of Provision as can be procured in Boston, and let them with the Flour, Beef and Rice You have been kind enough to spare me be forwarded to this Place as soon as possible — The urgent Necessity will justify Your impressing Teams for this Purpose and I think upon such an Emergency Your Quarter Master may collect a sufficient Number

The Marquis de-la-Fayette is on his March with Glover's and Varnums Brigades for this Place and will be here in a few Days. The French Fleet left Sandy Hook the 22^d and expect will be at Point Judith to-day. I must repeat my Intreaty to forward Colonel Craft's Regiment of Artillery, or Part of it and such Ordnance as You can spare, and likewise all the Independent Companies and Volunteers who are willing to join upon such an Expedition — Amunition will be much wanted, and should be obliged to You to forward me such Quantity as You can spare —

P S. As my Army will be large You cannot send on

too great a Quantity of Fish and every other Article of Provision —

[Addressed] On public Service The Hon'ble Major General Heath Boston

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, July 25, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 10, p. 137.]

Head Quarters Providence July 25 1778

Dear Sir I must beg the Favor of you to forward to Taunton as soon as possible one hundred and forty ten Inch Fuses & sixty ten Inch Shells, and likewise two Ton of Cannon Powder — The French Fleet is not arrived as yet —

[Addressed] on publick Service The Hon^{ble} Major Gen^l Heath Boston

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, July 25, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston 25th July 1778

Dear Sir Your two favors of yesterday came safe to hand. — Upwards of forty thousand Flints are on the way to you. — the Carter has orders to make the greatest dispatch.

We have no Continental Flat bottom'd boats fit for use — those that were built at Cambridge were built in a hurry and very slightly, and are become unfit for Service. I have applied to the State and have obtained Ten excellent Flat bottom'd boats built upon the Eng-

lish model: They will cary 80 or 100 Men each exclusive of the boatmen. But I fear it will be found very difficult to remove them far by land unless they can be shod and drawn on the ground. Col^o Bowen your Deputy Quarter Master General having desired Col^o Chase to forward the Boats to Plimouth from whence he would convey them to Middleborough or Taunton River. — I have ordered them to be sent to that place

Altho' Col^o Craft's Regiment is put under my Command, yet being a State Regiment I cannot send them out of the State without the consent of the Council. I have laid the matter before them but have not as yet received any answer.

It is a Standing rule with me to keep a quantity of hard bread for Emergencies — I will send you four or five Tons which you will find very convenient.

[Addressed] On public service Hon^{ble} Major Gen^l Sullivan Providence

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, July 25, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston 25th July 1778

Dear Sir Your favor of this date is just come to hand. You may depend upon every aid & assistance in my power. I will forward the Flour, Beef & Rice which I mentioned to you in a former letter immediately, and considering your pressing necessities, you may depend upon three or Four Hundred Barrels more of flour, one Hundred of Beef, perhaps a few Barrels of pork, and what Rice you may have occasion for, and a quantity of Salmon & Mackerel, perhaps one Hundred Barrels; but your D^y Q. M. Gen^l must procure & send down a num-

ber of Teams to assist in the forwarding of it. — A little rum will not be amiss, if you have not a supply, and will order Teams for it, Twenty Hogsheads are at your service. But let not this aid lessen your vigilance to obtain Supplies from other Quarters.

If further assistance is in my power it shall be afforded. M^r Miller has promised me his every exertion; but your chief dependence must be on a supply of fresh provisions.

It is not in my power to aid you with ammunition from this place having no Laboratory here; What ever Quantities you stand in need of must be obtained from Springfield, our Grand Magazine.

I am just informed that the taking the flat bottomed Boats from Weymouth landing to the Branch of Taunton River in either Middleborough or Bridgewater is much the shortest and best rout, and I have ordered them to that place. You will please to direct Col^o Bowen or other person who is to conduct them accordingly.

I am informed that a large number of Boats have been brought from the north river across to the Sound, if this be true and they are sufficient for your purpose, it may be well to omit forwarding ours farther than the Landing they being large & heavy

[*Gen. John Nixon to Gen. Sullivan, July 25, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp White Plains July 25th 1778

Dear Gen^l I hope this may open the Passage of free Communication between us this Campaign, which to me would be very agreeable. — Kind Providence blessed

me with Health, which Favour, I trust this will find You possessed of. — Our public Affairs, bear a very pleasing Aspect. The Spirit of Desertion prevails much amongst the Enemy, some of whom are daily coming to us: By whom we learn that they are straitned for Provision, instead of Bread, they serve their Troops with Rice, and Peas in the City of N: York, and within a few Days past, they are shortned in their Allowance near the Lines, a prelude of greater Desertions, unless they should quit the City, and go where they belong. — In short I think they are drove, to very distressed Circumstances, The French blockading them at the Hook, and the American Heroes, between the Sound & North River, let them look before, there is Terror, and behind there is fear, on each Side perplexity. In the midst of them Confusion, with their beloved Friends the Tories, the crawling Reptiles of America. The Two Grand Armies, commanded by Gen^l Washington and Gen^l Gates, are no more twain but One, ready to display American Bravery, before and in the midst of our Enemies, should a favourable Opportunity present. The 22^d Inst^t I was honoured with the Command of about 2000 Foot, and 200 Cavalry to march near the Enemies Lines, and collect all the live Stock, between the Two Armies, which I performed, and returned the 23^d Inst with the living Trophies of the Tories, lying between the Sound & N: River, consisting of Sheep, Cattle, Hogs, Horses &ca &ca in the Rear of which, Men & Women the Owners of the Stock, followed with deject Countenances, soliciting indulgence, as if they had lost their All. —

[Addressed] On publick service The Honb^l Maj^r Gen^l Sullivan Providence p^r Favor Maj^r Story

[*Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut to Gen. Sullivan, July 25, 1778. Copy.*]

[Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S., vol. 27, p. 30.]

Lebanon July 25th 1778

Dear Sir Received your Favor of the 24th this day by Mr Dabney. Agreeable to your request, have ordered seven Companies of Infantry, and one Company of Matrosses, officered and equipped, to march forthwith to join the Forces under your Command at Providence — which I conclude will make the compliment of men required — they being Troops already raised in this State, but being stationed at different parts, will require some more time than otherwise would be necessary, in order to join you — yet is much the most expeditious method that could be adopted, of affording you succour —

The French Fleet, I am advised by General Washington, are on their way to Newport, which before this, I conclude you have received intelligence of by Col^o Laurens.

I could wish our exertions might be such, at this juncture, in conjunction with the French Fleet, as to give a mortal blow to our inveterate enemies, and cause them to relinquish their cruel and tyrannical purposes towards America.

I have the misfortune to acquaint you, that my Son the late Commissary General departed this life on the 23^d instant about four O'Clock A. M. after a long and tedious illness. The Lord reigneth, and whatsoever he doth is right. Although this Dispensation of Providence toucheth me nearly, I would not murmur or repine, but rather improve in virtue by the things I suffer.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, July 25, 1778. Copy.*]

[Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S., vol. 27, p. 32.]

Providence July 25th 1778

Dear Sir The first Letter from Gen^l Washington informing of the Count D'Estaing's Intention of coming to Rhode-Island unfortunately was not received by me till the 23^d Instant. His other letter, in which I am ordered to collect together the Troops in this and the neighbouring States for the intent of cooperating with the Count was received the 24th. In consequence of which, every thing possible is done that could be within so short a period. But I am under the necessity of requesting you to forward, with the greatest imaginable dispatch, such quantity of provisions as you may have in your power, for the sustenance of the Troops collected and now collecting; for unless this is done, I shall be obliged to disband them, not having any here, of consequence, for their support. I am very sorry to find that the provisions which I expected were designed for this Post have been sent from Westborough to Head Quarters. Had my expectation been answered I should not now have been obliged to trouble you —

I expect to hear of the Counts Arrival every hour, and am without either provisions or Troops to cooperate with him. I must therefore beg every assistance from you that you can possibly grant.

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, July 26, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston 26th July 1778

Sir From the first moment that you acquainted me of your wants I have exerted my utmost endeavours to

forward, without a moments delay, whatever you have requested that could be spared from this Quarter which could contribute either to your own honor or the public service, and to facilitate the forwarding of Provisions and Stores, yesterday a Press Warrant was Issued for the taking up of Teams, and this Day has been employed in loading and sending them on. Still to assist you I ordered Five Tons of hard bread which I had in reserve for an emergency to be sent to you, — have forwarded the Boats — sent an express to Brookfield that a Supply of powder which was not here might be forwarded to you without delay. How much then, Sir, must you suppose I was surprised this evening when an Express from Westborough presented me two Papers of which the enclosed are copies, the one Signed by your Aid-de-Camp, by your order, the other by W^m Peck *Adjutant General* which I cannot construe in any other light at present than offering me the highest indignity and Insult which, I cannot think, was your intention; but I am so much at a loss to account for the reasons of this conduct that I wish for an immediate explanation of them. I cannot yet bring myself to believe it possible that these were your orders. Surely you cannot mean, considering my Rank in the Army and Command here, and in the midst of my exertions to afford you every aid, to treat me so indelicately, to say the least of it. — Suppose I should Issue orders, or allow any under me to do it in my Name, to an Officer to enter the State of Rhode Island, to impress Teams, to take *all* the provisions in a public Store, and send them to Boston without delay — and if there should be any refusal — to order the Officer to call for assistance in General Heath's name, and brake open the Stores — what would you think of this, Sir? — More especially if at the same time you were exerting yourself to the utmost to serve

me, would you not say, that if my seniority in the Army would warrant it, yet it was treating you with great indelicacy, and that you had reason to complain of it as such. Should I ever stand in need of aid from your Quarter, to you only should I apply for it, as the only proper judge of what can be afforded. On every occasion, Sir, I should be happy to contribute all in my power to assist you; but I do not expect to hear of orders to break open Stores, & take away Provisions which are under my immediate care and direction without first, at least asking me whether they can be spared or not. —

I have no objection to Warrants being issued to press Teams in the State of Rhode Island, if you should think it advisable; but you will please to order such of your Officers as may come into this State and stand in need of Teams to apply to the D^y Qu^r Master General here, who will furnish them; or if a Press Warrant should be necessary, to myself, and you may be assured that the least delay shall not be allowed.

[Request for Court Martial of Col. Henry Jackson, July 26, 1778.]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

The Subscribers induc'd by a Regard to their Honor and Reputation represent—

That many Gentlemen of General Washington's Army have very freely deliver'd Sentiments unfavourable to the Detachments under the Command of Col^o Henry Jackson respecting their Conduct at the Battle of Monmouth

The Subscribers are conscious of their Disposition to do their Duty ever in the Field and are convinc'd of their Readiness on the Plains of Monmouth while they

felt the keenest Sensations in being order'd off so precipitately and so early in the Action when other Reg^{ts} not less fatigued were order'd to the Ground and acquir'd Credit —

This Defect The Subscribers presume by the Behaviour of Col^o Jackson on that Day was owing to his Misconduct Confusion and Disobedience of Orders. —

The Subscribers superior to Malevolence and above a Disposition to injure any Character do openly protest against Col^o Henry Jackson's Conduct and in the strongest Terms recommend he should be call'd to answer for His Misdemeanours before a Court appointed by Authority.

This the Subscribers do from the best of Motives a Reverence for their own Honor and a Love of Justice —

July 26th 1778 —

Lemuel Prescott Cap^{tn} Col^o Henlays Reg^t

Ezra Lunt Cap^t Co¹ Henleys

Joshua Orne Cap^t Col^o Lee's

Th Cartwright Cap^t Col^o Jacksons

Nath^l Jarvis Capt. Col^o Jacksons

James Jones Captain D^o

Thomas Hunt Lieu^t in D^o

Pat^k Phelan Lieut in Co¹ Henleys Reg^t

Rich^d Walker Leiu^t in Col^o Jackson's Reg^t

William Davis ditto

Samuel Rogers Leiu^t Co¹ Henley Reg^t

Thomas Turner Lieu^t Col^o Jackson's Reg^t

Tho^s Edwards Adj^{'t} of Col. Lee's Reg^t

James Carew Adjutant of Col^o H^y Jackson's Reg^t

Ja^s Otis En^s Col^o Jacksons Reg^t

William Barber Ensign Col^o H Jacksons Regt

To Major General Sullivan

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, July 26, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 10, p. 139.]

Providence July 26th 1778

Dear Gen. I was about to write you, for intrenching Tools, when I received Gen^l Washington's Letter recommending to me the Necessity of collecting a Number; A copy of which you have enclosed. I wish you to forward a very considerable Number with all possible Despatch as the Marquis with his Division is within eighty Miles of this Place and the French Fleet with this wind must certainly be in to Night or to Morrow Morning. If any thing should occur, that you apprehend may be necessary in carrying on our Operations on the Island you will be kind enough to forward it —

[Addressed] on publick Service The Hon^{ble} Major Gen^l Heath Head Quarters Boston

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, July 26, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence July 26 1778 8 oC A: M

My Dear General By a former Letter Sent by Express I acknowledged the Rec^t of your Excellenceys favor of the 17th Instant which arrived only the Evening of the 22^d & Col^o Laurens arrived with your Exc^{ys} favor of the 22^d on the 24th Inst^t two of Clock afternoon. This gave me but Little time to prepare. I however Endeavoured to improve it in the Best manner & have the pleasure to Inform your Exc^y that Every Effort of mine to prepare for Executing your Exc^{ys} orders has Succeeded beyond

my most Sanguine Expectations & Every thing now promises Success. The French Fleet has not yet arrived. Col^o Laurens with the Best of Pilots & a Sufficient number of them are waiting at Point Judith. I have the honor to Inclose your Exc^y a Letter from Col^o Laurens in which I suppose he gives your Exc^y an account of appearances in this Quarter. I find I shall have a Sufficiency of Stores of Every kind & I hope Boats & troops Enough to make the attempt with a moral Certainty of Success the moment the Marquis & Admiral arrive. I Inclose your Excellency Copy of my Letter to the Count now in the hand of Col^o Laurens to be Delivered him on his arrival — wish it may meet your Excellenceys approbation

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, July 27, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 10, p. 142.]

Head Quarters Providence July 27th 1778

My Dear Sir I Rec^d your two favors of the 25th & 26 Instant have only time to Acknowledge my obligations for your Spirited Exertions & to Confess that if we are Successful Much will be due to your Care & attention for us if we are unsuccessful no neglect or inattention in you can be plead (by the unfortunate) in Excuse. I flatter myself that from the Care you have taken our magazine will be amply Stored & nothing but want of Bravery on our part can Render us unsuccessfull: I have now only to ask the favor of you to Direct Col^o Crafts Regiment to Bring on Some Howitzers with them: if they are already marched beg you to Send them after — I also beg you to Send one of your Aids to Andrew's

and call to know if they have Sent on the nails they promised Col^o Bowen Dep^y Q^r M^r in this Department & if not to order them on, also the tents they Contracted with M^r Green for; which they were to forward to Col^o Bowen & Direct them to be forwarded teams are also ordered to assist in transporting the things necessary. The Rum you were polite Enough to offer will not be wanted as we have a plenty on hand for the present —

[*Lieut. Col. John Laurens to Gen. Sullivan July 27, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Point Judith 27th July 1778

Dear General — I received your favor of yesterdays date — late last night — and heartily congratulate you upon the promising aspect which every thing wears in your quarter — We are looking with anxious expectation for the arrival of our Friend — but I am in some degree consoled for the delay of this event — when I reflect that it will give the more time for the Marquiss junction and enable you to be more completely ready for cooperating with the Admiral —

The horseman who will deliver this, has charge of two deserters from Rhode Island — the black man was employed as a Groom at General Pigots — he is tolerably intelligent and informs us that the enemy are busily employed in fortifying both on Connanicut and near Newport — that these works were begun eight or ten days ago, when the first intelligence was received of the arrival of the french fleet — and that Gen^l Pigot expects they will make an attack on Rhode Island — he likewise says that there is a scarcity of provision — and a great murmuring in consequence of it, among the

Soldiers — his account of their land and naval force is indistinct — he is clear however that there were Hessians and Waldeckers in the last reinforcement from N. York — the white lad belonged to the New Levies but is too ignorant to give any satisfactory accounts. the boat in which they came, we were obliged to scuttle —

I thank you for the power which you have vested in Col. Wall and myself — Your Letter just arrived in time to clear up a doubt which the general furlough had occasioned —

If you receive any authentic intelligence from Camp I entreat you to communicate it —

Col. Walls account both of the Ground on which the chain of redoubts is situated — and the water near Cormorant rocks — makes it appear impossible to annoy the line with ricochet —

[Addressed] (on public Service) The honble Major General Sullivan Providence

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, July 27, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence July 27 1778 10 of C A: M:

My Dear General I have the pleasure to Inform you that we have already Collected a magazine amply Sufficient for all possible Demands. The French Fleet has not yet arrived — the Marquis will be in on the 29 as he writes me and we Shall be in perfect Readiness. My numbers I trust will be Sufficient for the purpose — if a few more old troops had been Sent on it might have been Better but Even as it is I have not a Doubt of Success. I have now & I trust Shall have as many Boats as I could wish — Your Exc^v Doubtless will among other

Defects in my plan of operations Inclosed you perceive that I have Said nothing in case we find it impracticable to Carry the Redoubt by Storm. I beg Leave now to mention to your Exc^y That I had Thought of it from the beginning & have Gabions Faichine & Every thing in preparation for Establishing a post on the Island. I have plenty of heavy artillery & Every kind of ammunition for them — I had also Collected all the Intrenching tools in this Quarter previous to my Receiving your Exc^y order of yesterday through Col^o Tilman immediately upon which I Sent off to Boston after more. Your Excellency Shall be advised from time to time of Every proceedure here. And it will (if possible) Increase the obligations I already feel myself under to your Excellency if you will be kind enough to give me your Advice & Direction in the Several Situations I may possibly be in in the Course of the attempt.

[*Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut to Gen. Sullivan, July 27, 1778. Copy.*]

[Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S., vol. 27, p. 32.]

Lebanon 27th July 1778

Sir Since writing mine of the 25th received another of yours of the 24th requesting such number of Militia as can possibly be spared from this State — My council was just before dismissed till Tuesday morning; shall then take up the consideration of it. We are impressed with the importance of the Design to dislodge our cruel Foes from any footing in your State as from any part of the Continent — Just after this I received yours of the 25th requesting me to forward with the greatest dispatch imaginable, such quantity of provisions as is in our power — In the mean time, to pre-

vent danger from delay — I have enclosed an Order on Samuel Elliot Esq^r our Agent at Boston to deliver you, or your Order, on the Commissary General or his Order, for the use of the Continental Troops at Providence to be replaced or accounted for, Fifty Barrels of Pork, and Fifty Barrels of Beef. The consideration of this, must refer untill the meeting of my Council tomorrow — Please to forward the enclosed to M^r Elliot.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, July 27, 1778. Copy.*]

[Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S., vol. 27, p. 33.]

Providence 27th July 1778

Sir I wrote you on the 25th instant, and stated my great want of men and provisions for the purpose of cooperating with the Count D'Estaing. In the course of the present week I expect a considerable body of Troops from one quarter and another, & have it not in my power to subsist them without your assistance. I therefore must beg you *Sir*, to forward with all Dispatch such quantity as you can. Although I have mentioned that the force I expect will be considerable, yet it will not be so great as I could wish; for which reason I shall be much indebted for your exertions in forwarding as many Troops from your State as you possibly can between this and Friday next.

[*Meshech Weare to Gen. Sullivan, July 28, 1778. Draft Unsigned.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 5, p. 74.]

Sir yours of the 22^d and also of the 24th Instants have been delivered me. on Receipt of the last I Imediately

Summoned the Committee together by Expresses sent for that purpose, Who forthwith came together & took your letters into consideration, and found themselves Exceedingly Embarrassed even in attempting to call on the Militia for the purpose you desire. The number already sent into the Service, those gone aprivateering which are a great proportion of our men, and at least 500 hired by the Mass^{ts} people to serve in their Batalions, leaves to few to Cultivate the land and at this Time of Extreeme drought where the Grass is drying up in the field to secure the Hay which they have just begun to Cutt Especially in the Eastern part of the State as well as the reaping of the English Corn scarce leaves a probability of a number being suddenly raised to answer any good end. Especially when they found the Treasury Empty of Money one grand Stimulas to the raising men. However the Committee determined to send the Bearer Col^o Gilman. On Col^o Gilmans return, which they will expect in 4 days the Committee (desirous of doing everything in their power) will Use their Utmost Effort to send you some Assistance

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, July 28, 1778. Copy Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 375.]

State of Massachusetts Bay
Council Chamber July 28 1778

Sir Your favour of the twenty fifth Instant was duly Rec^d yesterday; The Council agreeable to your request have Issued orders directing two thousand men to be drafted & marched with all possible dispach to Tiverton to assist you in your intended descent on the Island of Rhode Island in addition to y^e thousand ordered on the twenty fourth instant.

We hope they will arrive in due season at the place of their destination, and that your intended attack will be Crowned with success

[*Count d'Estaing to Gen. Sullivan, July 28, 1778. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Sir — My wish to execute the orders of the king by rendering his arms useful to his allies and my wish to see Rhode Island restored to the jurisdiction of the United States of America would be increased if that were possible by the satisfaction of co-operating with you. Monsieur the Lieutenant Colonel de Fleury who was sent to me from the army is willing to express to you the high esteem that your reputation inspires in me. He has been fortunate enough to serve under your orders, and since he has been on board the Languedoc he has not ceased to talk to me of the profound veneration with which you have inspired him; the zeal; the talents; the audacity, and the energy which characterize you do not permit me, Monsieur, to doubt the military operation on which I am counting. I shall not enter into details of its importance or of its possibilities for you know them better than I. Hence I shall confine myself merely to begging you to believe implicitly all that Monsieur de Fleury will say to you for me on this subject.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Jeremiah Powell, July 28, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 366.]

Head Quarters Providence July 28 1778

Much Esteemed Sir I have only time to acknowledge my obligation to the Honb^{le} Council for their Spirited Exertions to assist in Carrying on the Intended Enter-

prize. I am Sorry that in the Hurry of Business I neglected to mention any Certain period That those men Called for were to Tarry on the Ground: I am in great Expectation that they will be Dismissed in one week after their arrival — The French Count has not yet arrived. I cannot Account for this Delay (as General Washington wrote me on the 22^d he had Sailed) unless I Credit a report which I Received to Day giving Information that the Cork Fleet was on the Coast that he had taken Eight & was in pursuit of the Rest. Though the Report Comes through a Doubtful Chanell I cannot (from the Delay) help giving Some Credence to it — The Marquis de La Fayette with his Division will be here on Fryday at Farthest if the Fleet is then arrived the attempt will be immediate. I Trust you will find it in your power to Spirit up Some Chosen Corps & volunteers to Come & assist in this important Enterprize. The Spirit Breathed by your State from the very Commencement of Hostilities prevents my Saying more to you on the Subject & Convinces me that nothing will be wanting which is in the power of the Council to grant

Brigadiers who have been proved in Battle will be much wanting on the occasion

[Addressed] On public Service The hon^{b^{le}} Jeremiah Powell Esq^r President of the Council of Massachusetts Bay Boston

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, July 28, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Q^{rs} White Plains July 28th 1778

D^r Sir I was this morning favoured with your Two Letters of the 24 & 26th Inst with the papers to which they referred.

I am exceedingly happy to find, that your efforts to prepare for the intended enterprize against the Enemy, had succeeded so well — and that in general were in so promising a train.

With respect to the Enemy's force in your Quarter, I think your Estimate must be far too large. In your Letter of the 24th you say it amounts to 3717 before General Brown's arrival. Supposing this to have been the case, which is making it as great, as I conceive it could be, the only reinforcement, which I have been able to learn, has gone from New York did not exceed 1400 or 1500 at the most, upon a very liberal allowance for the strength of the Corps. It is a good and a safe way to count sufficiently upon the Enemy's force, because, and to this we should always provide and act; however by fixing it too high, it may injure, by exciting the Troops if it should come to their knowledge, a spirit of diffidence & distrust — the Contrary of which, you know, is essential to success. By a Letter from Gov^r Trumbull of the 25th he mentions, you had stated it at 7000 & that in a day or two, it would be 11,000. This, perhaps, you might imagine would give your requisition for men a more vigorous & successful efficacy.

With regard to the plan of operation, which you submitted to the Admiral, my want of a more precise knowledge, than what I have in a variety of facts and circumstances will not permit me to decide upon it; but it appears to me, there are many useful and interesting hints in it, and such as I hope and am persuaded, are founded in consideration and an investigation of the matter. The cutting off the three Regiments on Connanticut & preventing further Reinforcements are great and important Objects, if they can be effected. General Greene set out this morning in order to join

you and will arrive, I expect, by the time this reaches you. The fleet sailed from the Road off Sandy Hook, on Tuesday morning, and I should suppose are now with you. I have only to repeat my warmest wishes for your success.

P. S. From very good information I have reason to believe that the late Re-inforcement sent to Rhode Island does not exceed 1200 Men.

[*Col. Christopher Greene to Gen. Sullivan, July 28, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

E Greenwich 28 July 1778

Dear Gen^l Maj^r Gardner A. Q. M. G. has applied to me to know whether the Artillery and Ammunition is to go on with the Troops to Providence when they march I have Told him not unless the Gen^l Orderd it perhaps the Ammunition may be wanted if the Cannon are not I wish for Directions in the Matter as also respecting what Cannon &c there is here and whether the Artillery men here March and join their Reg^t at the Same time the Militia Marches. I imagine we Shall find men enough to Take care of what we may leave that will be hardly fit for any other Service — I have now about Twenty men to work on the Boats — have sent Maj^r Ward with all the Blacks but 15 to Warwick Making fascines only Maj^r Wilsons Detachment guards the shore Southward. I have Directed him to Scater his men So as to give the Readiest Assistance in Driving the Stock back Should the enemy attempt to land, his Strength can hardly Answer any other purpose.

There are no very Suitable Boats here for Trans-

porting Fascines being too Small for Carring such Cumbersome Lumber. if a vessel of 20 or 30 Tuns Could be had with a Scow to Attend her I think it wou'd make greater expedition in geting them to the Assign'd place. there is Col Frys Boat and a Ferry Boat here that might be in that Service. they are both Small. there is likewise a Small Scow which may be Sent to the place where They are to be carted too, Which is Occu-passatuxit Cove Judge Greenes landing place — The Ship that I mention'd Beat Down about a mile and came Too I can but jest Desern her now at Anchor. the weather is Very foggy on the Sea

½ past 3

[Addressed] on public Service Hon^{1o} Maj^r Gen^l Sullivan Head Quarters

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, July 28, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 10, p. 146.]

Head Quarters Providence 28th July 1778

Dear Sir I Received your favor of the 26 Ins^t & am Exceeding Sorry that a Gentleman who is Exerting himself in So Spirited a manner for the Publick good Should have a Single moments pain by Supposing himself Indelicately Treated but I flatter my Self I can Soon Convince you that there is not the Least foundation for Such a Supposition. I Some time past upon a Supposition that there might be an Enterprize undertaken in this Quarter ordered the Commissary here to write to M^r Colt & Inform him that it was more than probable the whole British Army would come this way & we must have a Sufficient force to oppose them & to

know from him in Case Such an Event took place what provision could be had for the troops. he wrote for an answer that there was at Westborough nine hundred Barrels of Salted provisions which Should Serve us upon Emergency. I had not a Dream that you had the Least knowledge of or Connection with the Store till I Rec^d your Letter Informing me that you had Sent the provisions on to the Main Army which Letter was Rece^d on the 25 Ins^t at night. I had all along Supposed that this was a Deposit of publick Stores to be used in Emergency. I then did not nor do I now know in what part of Mass^a Westborough Lies — on the 24th at two o C p m the Generals A D C arrived with his positive orders & the general wrote me that the French fleet had Sailed. I then thought this a Case of Emergency & thought I might Claim the promise given by M^r Colt & Supposed if it worked an Injury any where it must be to the grand Army for which I Stood Accountable to G Washington only & I had not the Least Doubt he would approve the measure — The orders I Sent, Copies of which you Inclosed me were Dated the 24th & Sent off in ten minutes after Col^o Laurens^s arrival. The Reason of my giving orders to break open the Store was this. I have Sir in this Department had my troops on point of Suffering for provision & though there was plenty in the Stores at Connecticut the Commissaries would Refuse to Deliver it. Some would Say by way of Excuse that my Commissary here was only a State Commissary, others the power of Delivery was in Some other person who when applied to would Deny the power was in him & Leave us to find out by fasting & prayer where the great power of Delivering provisions Lay, added to all this I observed in M^r Colts Letter that the provision was to be Delivered out only in Cases of Emergency. I therefore Concluded that one of the

former Excuses might Delay me & if not that the Gentlemen might Dispute whether it was a Case of Emergency as I had not Sent them a plan of our Intended operations in this Quarter to prevent which I gave the order alluded to not having the Least Idea that you had the Charge of the publick Stores Deposited in the Several parts of your State any more than I Supposed myself to have in this. I Ever Supposed that I had the Command of Such publick Stores as was Collected for the Army under my immediate Command & the attempt to take it away without my authority would be an Insult offered me, but I never once thought that if the Commissary General made fifty magazines of provisions in this State that I should have any thing more to do with them than any other officer commanding in Connecticut Mass^a or any other place. So that in this Case I have not Capacity to Discover the appearance of an Insult & Sure I am there was none Intended if the Stores were Collected by your Commissary for the use of the Army under your Command I confess the procedure wrong and Charge the fault upon M^r Colts Letter which Represented the Stores under the immediate Direction of the Commissary General. as to giving warrants to Impress teams &c I Differ from you Exceedingly with Respect to the power. I do not Consider the Direction of an Army Located. I Suppose the Command of the Army here given to me & the necessary power for Supporting it as Extensive as their march or Even their necessities may Reach. I Suppose that if the Army was to be Called to oppose the Enemy in Swansey or other towns of Mass^a Bay I Should Carry with me the Same powers of impressing teams & other necessary articles for the Safety & Support of the Army as I have Here & that this power would Continue till I was Superseaded by

a Superior officer coming on the ground & taking the Command. I beg you to Consider Sir as my operations must be Carried on in great part through your State whether it would be Reasonable to Suppose that I should be restrained from impressing a Boat Team or other article till I could Send to Boston to obtain power for the purpose. This I am Sure you would never think Reasonable. I can therefore with great propriety & truth answer your Question by Saying That if General Heath has occasion to Call for provisions out of any publick magazine in this State not particularly appropriated to the Army under my Command & gave orders to break open the Store in Case of Refusal & a warrant to Impress teams to Transport or in Sending forward teams through this State Should give orders to Impress in Case of the first failing or to Impress Horses upon the Road to go Express & the warrant Should be Executed in this State I Shall not Conceive myself Injured. it Ever has & Ever must be practiced for an officer to Extend his Authority So far as his necessities may Extend. I frequently give an Express orders to Impress horses in Connecticut & Commissaries power to impress teams there though General Putnam has the Command in that State — I know by his being a Superiour officer he may Superseade or Annul the order & if he undertakes it & will take upon himself to Judge of the necessities of the Army under my Command he must be answerable to our Common Master who will Judge of the necessity & propriety of the measure. I would now ask you Sir whether it is reasonable that an Express who has Lamed his Horse or a person who has the Charge of provisions for an Army upon the point of Suffering Should Send a hundred mile to find the Superiour officer in a State to obtain power to do the Duty for a Department the necessities of which the

officer cannot possibly be acquainted with — The good of the Service a knowledge of your Readiness to Exert yourself in the Common Cause & Respect for your Command would Ever Induce me to apply to you for those Articles which I Supposed immediately under your Care which I again repeat I never thought the Stores at Westborough were but Supposed them mine by a promise or Rather Encouragement of M^r Colt & while I was Sending for them I wrote to you for Every assistance you could possibly afford & Should have applied to you for these had I Supposed you had them in Charge, from the State of Facts you will I flatter myself be fully Satisfied that no Indelicacy or Insult was Intended. I also Rec^d your favor of the 27 & Confess my obligations for the attention you Constantly pay to our Necessities. I would not wish for the present that any more Rice or fish Should be Sent on as we have I hope a Sufficiency of those articles.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, July 28, 1778. Copy.*]

[Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S., vol. 27, p. 34.]

Providence July 28th 1778

My Dear Sir I received your Excellency's favor of the 25th also that of the 27th with its enclosures. I feel myself under the most sensible obligations for your Excellencys spirited exertions in our favor, and hope when your Council meets they will grant us such assistance, as, in conjunction with that from the other States, will render victory certain. I have forwarded the order to Boston, and directed the Provisions to be brought on. The French Fleet has not yet arrived, and

I am at a loss to account for the Delay. As soon as that arrives, and the Marquis joins me, I shall make the attempt which I pray Heaven may be crowned with success.

I sincerely condole with you on the loss of your worthy Son. In him America has lost one of its first Patriots. You the most promising Son, and myself a worthy and much esteemed Friend. I sincerely feel for you under this trying Dispensation, but receive some consolation from an assurance that you rely for support on that arm which never fails to succour those who build their hopes upon its unabating Strength.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, July 29, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 10, p. 149.]

Head Quarters Providence July 29th 1778

My Dear General I shall never have done calling on you & I am Confident your Goodness will never be Exhausted in trying to oblige me & Serve your Country. I must beg you to Employ & Send on upon any terms you think proper (which agreement I will See fulfilled) four or five of the most Emminent Surgeons that can be procured in your Quarter with Instruments & Every Necessary for Restoring Broken Limbs & Raising men from the Dead &c &c &c

[Addressed] on publick Service The Hon^{ble} Major General Heath at Boston

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, July 29, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 10, p. 150.]

Head Quarters Providence July 29th 1778

Dear Gen^l Colonel Mason has come down to assist us in our Operations against the Enemy and he thinks that the thirteen Inch Mortar which you have at Boston and her Iron Bed, will be very essential in reducing their strong works upon Downing Hill. I must therefore beg the Favor of you to let me have it, and fifty Shells and Fuses, which with the Mortar I wish you to forward to Taunton River as soon as possible. The French Fleet has not yet arrived as I hear of, tho' I think it is probable it is in Sight as a Number of Cannon were heard this Morning —

[Addressed] on publick Service The Hon^{ble} Major Gen^l Heath Boston

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, July 29, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 10, p. 150.]

Head Quarters Providence July 29th 1778

Dear Gen^l I have the Pleasure to inform you that the French Fleet came to anchor off Point Judith to Day at twelve O'Clock and the Pilots have all gone on Board — I am much indebted to you for your Exertions already and I am confident you will spare no Pains to forward whatever may be necessary in your Department to expedite the Expedition. The Thirteen Inch Mortar, I wrote for to Day will be very material.

[Addressed] on publick Service The Hon^{ble} Major Gen^l Heath Boston

[*Gen. Anthony Wayne to Gen. Sullivan, July 29, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp at White Plains 29th July 1778

Dear General Doct^r Tillotson who will Deliver this is Appointed Surgeon General in your Department — I am Confident you will be pleased with him — I know him to be a Gentleman and as such I take the Liberty to Introduce him to General Sullivan whose friendship I once had, & shall always highly Esteem

May life & Laurels Attend you

[Addressed] The Hon^{ble} Major Gen^l Sullivan favoured
 Ⓢ Doct^r Tillitson

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, July 29, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston 29 July 1778

Dear Sir Your favors of the 27th & 28th came safe to hand. — I am happy to find that it has been so much in my power to facilitate your preparations for the intended expedition and hope it will be crowned with desired success. — Col^o Crafts shall bring one or two Howitsers. — the nails have been sent on by M^r Otis — all the Tents we have will be forwarded.

I am sorry that there should be any the least dispute between us at a time when both you & I must be pressed and hurried with business, to which, and your Zeal for the Service, and not any design to treat me indelicately, I attribute your issuing of orders to take the Provisions from Westborough: for if you had recollected you would have remembered that M^r Colt in his letter to M^r Southwick of the 28th of May of which I have a Copy, ac-

quaints him where the Provisions for your Department are deposited, and if there are not sufficient further Supplies must come from Boston, and wishes General Sullivan would write General Heath on the Subject. This you did on the 12th of June. I wrote you an answer on the 13th, spared you 100 Barrels of Beef, 100 Barrels of Pork, and acquainted you that the Provisions at Westborough were not to be removed, unless necessity compelled us; this must have totally slipped your memory when you observe “I had not a dream that you had the “least knowledge of or connection with this Store ’till I “received your letter informing me that you had sent “the provisions on to the main Army which letter was “received on the 25th Instant at night”

The Provisions and Stores in every Department most undoubtedly are under the care & direction of the Commanding Officer of such Department and you are sensible, Sir, that to him regular Returns should be frequently made of their quality, state & condition, that if the Service should call for the removal of them or any part of them to another department, by taking up the Returns he may immediately determine what quantity can be spared without endangering the Post or straighten the Garrison under his own Command, and that this should be done even if a Senior Officer sends to a junior, unless such Senior Officer by returns made to himself knows the number of troops and the State of the Magazines in the other Department which will enable him to form a proper judgment what can be spared, but even then delicacy leads us to mention it to the Officer Commanding the Department. You will observe by the enclosed that M^r Colt even when he supposes the main Army in danger of disbanding does not order the provisions to be sent from Westborough, but requests me that as much of it as can with safety be spared may be

sent on. — Indeed if this order and regularity are not observed, confusion & injury to the Service will be consequent As in the late instance, for upon your application, I took up the Returns to see what provisions I could spare you & gave orders accordingly; at the same time you gave orders for the removal of all the Provisions which were left at Westborough after the 1000 Barrels were sent to the Grand Army, which would have injured this Department exceedingly after I had sent what was ordered from this neighbourhood. And as to Mr Baker's allowing any part of the 1000 Barrels to be taken he could not dare to do it, as he had my express orders to send it forward.

As to the impressing of Horses or Teams, an Express whose horse may tire on the road, or on the most pressing emergency which will not allow any the least delay, an Officer may perhaps be justified in exercising that power, but I conceive that in all cases where it can possibly be done, the Civil Authority are to be applied to for Teams: This is not only consonant to our Constitution but most agreeable to the Community who will always turn out at their call chearfully when at ours more commonly they will grumble. — Great uneasiness has arisen among the Inhabitants on account of their Teams being impressed within this day or two, when at the call of the Civil Authority a sufficient number have turned out voluntarily

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, July 29, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, N. H. Historical Society, vol. 5, p. 75.]

Head Quarters Providence July 29th 1778

Sir I have the Pleasure to inform the Council, that the French Fleet came to anchor off Point Judith to Day at twelve O'Clock and the Pilots have all gone on

Board. I wish the Troops from New Hampshire may be forwarded with all possible Dispatch as I am particularly desirous for my own States Men to share the Honor of so glorious an undertaking; and should be sorry that the Expedition should fail thro' any Delay on our Part

[*Gen. Sullivan to Jeremiah Powell, July 29, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 376.]

Head Quarters Providence July 29th 1778

Sir I have the Pleasure to inform the Council that the French Fleet came to Anchor off Point Judith to Day at twelve O'Clock and the Pilots have all gone on Board — I wish the Troops to be forwarded with all possible Dispatch as a Delay may prove fatal to the Expedition —

[Addressed] on publick Service The Hon^{ble} Jeremiah Powel Esq^r President of the Massachusetts Council Boston

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, July 29, 1778. Draft Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 377.]

State of Massachusetts Bay
Council Chamber July 29, 1778.

Sir Your favour of the twenty eighth Instant came duly to hand this morning; The Council Previous to the receipt of your letter had appointed two Brigadeers to command the men detached from the Militia in this State to assist in making the intended attack on the Island of Rhode Island, viz Solomon Lovell & Jonathan Titcomb Esq^{rs} both these Gentlemen have been in Service.

The Council are Constrained to mention to you the Extraordinary conduct of a certain person, calling himself a deputy Quartermaster General in your department, who assumed to himself power and Authority, to Impress teams and Carriages, within this State; and even within a few miles of the place where the Council were sitting, whose right alone it was to give directions and orders in the matter, during the recess of the General Court. The Council Expect you will take the most effectual measures to prevent such a line of Conduct being gone into in future, by any person in your department within this State, or deliver up him who was the first offender in this way, that he may receive the Just reward for such an atrocious Crime

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, July 29, 1778. Copy.*]

[Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S., vol. 27, p. 37.]

Head Quarters Providence July 29th 1778

Dear Sir I received your favor of yesterday, and the same moment intelligence of the arrival of the French Fleet off Point Judith. I must confess I was as much surprised, as disappointed at the determination of your Excellency and the Council in ordering no more Troops than the five hundred, to reinforce me. I well know when it is left to the option of men to turn out, especially at this season, they will look upon their private interest more binding than the general welfare; consequently I can promise myself little assistance from those two Brigades. My instructions to co-operate with the French Admiral on the Island of Rhode Island are positive. The Country expects it, and how am I to answer the expectation, if I am not furnished with a sufficient

force. Every State can make the same objection, that it is in the height of harvest, and that the men are greatly harrassed, and the Regiments much exhausted by the large Draught made for the Continental Army and other Services; But certainly it would not be prudent to make that a General Excuse at this juncture, when there is so pleasing a prospect of bringing this war to a speedy issue. I must therefore now repeat my earnest intreaties to furnish me with, at least, a thousand men inclusive of the five hundred already ordered to be marched for this place, with all possible dispatch.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Count d'Estaing, July, 1778. Fragment of Draft in Handwriting of Gen. Sullivan.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

[First part missing.]

* * * * *

Lately arrived & cannot at any Event be Sufficient to Injure you in this Disposition —

I Shall notify your Exce^y when we are ready & of the place of Landing that you may order Such Ships as you think proper to Cover our Landing

The Enemy have a number of Redoubts Scattered through the Island upon Commanding Emminences all of which I mean to pass after my Landing & proceed to the town of New port which is Defended on the Land Side by a Chain of Redoubts on an Emminence which Runs nearly Cross the Island & Commands the town. These must be Stormed & I doubt not will be Carried — without much Difficulty if attacked in the manner hereafter mentioned

I wish at the time of our Landing your Excellency will make a Show of Landing Your troops at or near

Newport to Deceive & amuse the Enemy & to give us an opportunity of getting possess^d of the Island when we are ready to Storm the Redoubts we will fix upon a Signal to notify your Exc^y & then if it appears advisable you will move up y^r Ships to Cannonade the Town of Newport which must Soon be abandoned & then Land all the troops you can possibly Spare under fire of your Cannon to cooperate with us in our attempt upon the Redoubt above the Town. The Reason of my passing the Redoubts on the north part of the Island is because we can pass Clear of their fire & as no possibility of Retreat or Escape will remain we can Reduce them at our Leisure after having made ourselves masters of the Town. I Shall Leave A Sufficient number of troops to watch their motions & keep them within Bounds. The Reason of my wishing the Larger part of your force being Destined to Block up the middle Channel is to prevent a Reinforcement being thrown upon the Island from New York & to Render your fleet So Strong as to prevent any attempts of the Enemys fleet from New York & to Cooperate with those Ships which pass up the West Channel & turn Connannicut in preventing three British Reg^{ts} now Encamped on that Island from passing over in their Boats to Reinforce the troops on Rhode Island & after that is Carried they must all become prisoners of Course. Your Excellency will please to pardon my freedom in giving those Hints your much Superiour Judgment will Induce you to Reject those which you conceive improper & Improve those which you may Deem Worthy of notice. I Should be happy to have your advice & opinion upon the operations which Col^o Laurens will Instruct your Exc^y how to forward. I Shall be Exceeding happy to have your Exc^{ys} opinion with Respect to Every Land operation as well as your Instructions Respecting those by water. I Shall Chear-

fully Cooperate with you in Executing those measures which you may think most advisable

[*Count d'Estaing to Gen. Sullivan, July 30, 1778. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

At Sea July 30, 1778

Sir — I have received through Colonel Laurens the letter that you have done me the honor of writing to me on July 25th; I have admired its views and I have studied its details. The two smallest frigates, L'Aimable and L'Alcmène, and the brigantine le Stanley entered the East Channel only yesterday evening. The vessels Le Fantasque and Le Sagittaire could not come into the West Channel until this morning, and the Middle Channel is blockaded by the fleet. Such are, I believe, the preliminary movements that you have had the kindness to indicate to me. In executing them I wished rather to facilitate your landing than to make captures. I presume that all the English ships are now at Newport under the protection of their batteries. I shall be greatly obliged to you if you will indicate to the Commander de Suffren, Captain of the King's vessels, commanding the Fantasque of 60 guns, and to M. Dalbert de Rionel, commanding the Sagittaire of 50 guns, what they can do to be most useful to you. Messieurs the Chevaliers de Saint-Cosmé, and de Bonneval, commanding the Aimable and the Alcmène will execute also all that you think proper. I beg you to see that instructions are sent to them as frequently as possible; I have no less need of them, Sir, than these officers

The pilots tell me that I cannot anchor within a half-mile of the principal battery, which is that of

Byers Point. The advantage of the fire from vessels over that from land, diminishes in proportion to the distance. Beyond the range of the guns it is nothing more than noise; a ship receives damage without causing much. If it is nearer it destroys everything. We are assured also that there is no anchorage at Newport where we can be sheltered from the land battery. I feel that to be fired on point-blank for a whole day, without gaining anything is a sad position for a fleet. It is very possible to pass under the fire of the battery in order to go and anchor farther away, but then the enemy might escape, for the door would be open to him. To leave one ship to blockade the mid-channel while the rest of the fleet forced the passage would diminish the number of my landing troops: it is however the plan which would seem to combine most satisfactorily both probability and prudence, because if one does not succeed in an attempt to silence the fire of the battery, one simply passes beyond it, and the purpose will be half-accomplished. But there is this objection to weakening my numbers, which are not very great, that I should then be so much less help to your operations on land.

I know neither the kind nor the position of the defenses and what the pilots tell me has not enlightened me at all on this subject, they disagree so much on a multitude of other maritime affairs. I await news from you before making any plan, which is always necessary before acting. It seems to me that it is your intention that we act simultaneously, and that I await the arrival of the Marquis de Lafayette. The position in which I find myself cannot be ended too soon; my need of water demands it and every instant gives the enemy one more advantage. Colonel Laurens and Lieutenant-Colonel de Fleury are going, sir, to report to you on my success of yesterday evening in attacking Cononicut.

Your opinion of it will decide what is to be done with this plan.

[*Lieut. de Saint-Cosme-Sainte Eulalie to Gen. Sullivan. July 30, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

To the honorable General Sullivan

Honored Sir I have the honour to let you Know hereby that I am anchor'd here at Siconet river with two french frigattes and a sloop since last night at Eight o'clock. My General the Earl of destaing has ordered me to agree with your honour about any thing you may think me fit to do to help you in your projects. I think it shou'd be proper that I might have an opportunity to speak with you or somebody you trust upon that I shou'd Know the better what I shall do for the best, and to be well acquainted Concerning the english forces hereabout. the american pilots sent to me don't agree among themselves upon that matter. My General was advis'd here was anchor'd a sloop of war of sixteen guns; and I perceive, myself, that here are a galley and a third ship anchor'd under an English Batory that my american pilots beleive strong of ten guns of two and thirty pounders: my Guns being but of Eight pounders are very likely not strong enough that I may hope we cou'd destroy her under Such a Shelter. May it please your honour, to give me all the hints in your power that may be enabled to fulfill the orders given me by my General, who charges me to follow all the Directions you will give me to protect and help your Descend. May it please your honour to be Convinced of all my zeal for your Service in all your Operations.

at Siconet river july's the 30th 1778. on Board of the aimable.

[*Count d'Estaing to Gen. Sullivan, July 31, 1778. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

At Sea, July 31, 1778

Sir — I have the honor to thank you for the information which has arrived, and for that which you have already had the kindness to give me. I recognize in this matter your wisdom, as well as the prudent and indissoluble friendship which unites our two nations. The disadvantage of remaining at anchor, and of being informed when it was necessary to fight, decided me yesterday evening to set sail: two messengers have been sent, one by land, the other by sea, to unite the two vessels of the west channel. I saw them set sail this morning, and if there had been an engagement I think that, with a few minutes delay, they could have taken part in it. I have since ordered these vessels to anchor where they could be summoned and we are going, on account of the fog, to take up again almost exactly our first position. There we shall be just a little more in order of battle. The frigates of the east channel must have, according to my orders, rendered to you the same account as they did to me.

The frigate *Kingfisher*, having 18 nine-pounders, and 2 three-pounders, as well as the galley *Spitfire*, carrying two eighteens, two twelves, and six sixes, with the galley *Lamb*, carrying two eighteens, two nines and two sixes, were burned under an English battery at the approach of my frigates, which were, as I had the honor of telling you yesterday, infinitely weaker, owing to the enormous difference in the calibre of the guns. The frigates of the King fired only a few shots without losing a single man. The *Brutot*, which we had to grapple to get out of the way, and which exploded while it was

being towed, brought into great danger M. le Comte de Grasse, a distinguished young officer; what is not less extraordinary is that several sailors of the *Aimable*, commanded by M. de Dorset were on board the *Kingfisher* trying to extinguish the fire when the powder exploded, but no one was hurt. Among the Romans, and in the times when one believed in omens, these two remarkable events would have promised you what you will obtain by your talents, by the courage of the Americans, and by your zeal, the capture of Rhode Island. Now that this channel is freed of the enemy by sea Your Excellency will be so kind as to instruct me if this will make any change in the projected placing of the vessel of 50 guns.

This little success would make still easier the excellent plan which you give me to close the center channel with the frigates of the eastern channel. I must, however, call to your attention the fact that these English frigates of the interior are stronger than the *Aimable* and the *Alcmène*, but I could replace this latter by the *Engageante* which has twelve-pounders.

The messenger charged with a letter from Your Excellency for Colonel Laurens tells me that the ships seen are instructed to bring aid; this does not change my plans at all. Colonel Laurens is on land. I take the liberty of begging you to recall in the midst of the multitude of your affairs the notes that you were so kind as to take yesterday of our needs; the long time that we have passed at sea begins to increase the cases of scurvy, and fresh food, above all, vegetables, is of the first necessity for this terrible malady.

Colonel Laurens kindly assumed the responsibility of speaking to you of the transfer of our prisoners. Congress has consented to it. At the earliest possible moment I will send our prisoners to your headquarters.

[*Lieut. St. Cosme-Sainte-Eulalie to Gen. Sullivan, July 31, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

July 31.

Sir I have had to write to you in a language with which I am not at all familiar (you have perceived this, I am sure.) I learn, Sir, that French is as familiar to you as English; I therefore ask your permission to return to it as I shall be much more intelligible in that tongue.

You have been informed of the burning of three English ships which were in the river; the English attacked very quickly and did not cease until I had passed beyond the range of their guns. I have been informed since my arrival here that a prize taken by the French squadron was lost at Point de Cox; and that there was another prize anchored quite near. I have sent at once to try to save the cargo of the lost ship and to put the other in a condition to join me here.

I am told that the latter, called the ——, had been damaged by some of the inhabitants of the vicinity, and that the agent of the Continent who takes care of the cargo of lost ships had intended to transfer the goods to Bedford, where he has brought two other prizes. As the crew of this ship does not wish to reembark, I take the liberty of begging you, Sir, to give orders that they may be furnished with food and passage to come aboard my frigate. I beg you most earnestly for the crews of two other prizes that they assure me have been burned in this vicinity by an English frigate

Monsieur the Count d'Estaing advised me to ask you, Sir, if you would authorize him to forward the accounts which I have to hand over to him. I take the liberty of begging you to have forwarded as soon as

possible the package that I enclose in my letter. I have taken advantage of the courtesy of General Cornell to ask him for water and wood, of which both frigates stand in immediate and pressing need.

I have the honor to assure you again of my zeal and my eagerness to be useful to you in your operations,

On board the frigate the Aimable in the Seconnet river July 31, 1778.

[*Gen. Ezekiel Cornell to Gen. Sullivan, July 31, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Fall River July 31st 1778

Dear Gen^l I have in the first place to Acknowledge my fault in not writing before, but when I Acquaint you it was Occasioned thro' the Multitude of business I flatter myself you will pass it by —

I am now to Acquaint you that I had the pleasure yesterday to see the British Sloop of War King fisher and the two Galleys all in flames at One and the same Instant — it was a Glorious Sight, more Especially to See the Joy that appeared in every Countenance on the Occasion, even the Ladys where heard to say it was the pleasantest Sight they ever saw — the Affair was truly this — yesterday forenoon I rec^d a letter from the officer Commanding On Board the French Frigates in Seconnett passage, that he was determined to destroy the British Vessells above yesterday afternoon and desired that I would give him Assistance by Field pieces On the Shore, in Order to keep the Galleys out of Shoal Water, on this side the River, which I Accordingly did and just as we got abreast of them when they were drawn up in line of Battle with all their Canvas Spread, they set

themselves On fire and were all in flames in an Instant — the French frigates then Coming up the River at the distance of two leagues, they fought a very Considerable battle after they were On fire by firing their Cannon altho it was not very regular yet they Seem determined to do Execution as they fired plenty of Grape shot —

[Addressed] The Hon^l Maj^r General Sullivan Head Quarters Providence

[*Gen. Nathaniel Greene to Gen. Sullivan, July 31, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Coventry Iron Works July 31 1778

Dear General I arriv'd at this place last Evening about 9 oClock, and being a little fatigued, haveing rode from Camp in three days, I propose to refresh myself to day and wait upon you to morrow, unless there should be something special that renders my attendance necessary immediately in which case I will set out without delay. Youl please to inform me by the return of the Express.

Inclosd is a Letter from His Excellency General Washington.

I have forty Ship Carpenters and Boat builders coming on to put things in readiness in the Water department for the expedition and there is a most excellent fellow at the head of them Major Eyres.

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, July 31, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Q^{rs} Boston 31 July 1778

Dear Sir Your Several favors of the 29th came to hand yesterday. I have ordered the Marine Mortar to be sent on with all possible dispatch with the Shells &c. As we have dismantled our Battery by the removal of this valuable peice of Ordnance, I must earnestly desire that as soon as your purpose is answered you will see it returned to this place.

Col^o Crafts' Regiment marches this day with Six Brass 4 p^{drs} and Two Brass Howitzers.

Doct^r Jos^h Gardner an eminent Surgeon will go on with Col^o Crafts Regiment, Doctor Willard & Doct^r Stevens of the General Hospital will also go on; particular circumstances will not permit Doct^r Warren at this time, but if they should alter before your enterprise is attempted, he will join you. I have ordered Doctor Willard to take on a number of Bandages, a quantity of Lint, dressing &c, and not knowing whether your Hospital is supplied with Stores, a small quantity of necessary articles; If you have not a proper supply of hospital stores please to let me know it as soon as possible and Doctor Warren shall afford you all the aid in our power.

It being very sickly at present among the Inhabitants this way, prevents several able Surgeons from joining you, who wish to do it were it not that the great number of Patients under their care forbids it. — If you have still any wants let me know them, I will supply them if in my power — If you are destitute of Vinegar I can spare you a few Barrels.

Pray favor me with any interesting Intelligence that may occur when ever an oppertunity offers —

[*Ezekiel Cheever to Gen. Sullivan, July 31, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Springfield July 31st 1778

Dear Gen^l Your orders of yesterday have rec^d all the Musket Cart'gs I had have Sent you & hope before these Come to Hand you'l have rec^d the Two Tons powder I had prepared to Send your Hon^r have sent to Boston

I will direct Cap^t Frothingham who has the Care of the Laboratory to make as many Cartridges as he possibly Can from 24 to 32 ball to y^e Pound. I hope to Send off the Ten Tumbrills with 7 or 800 Tin Cannesters for holding musk^t Cart'gs to Morrow. Wishing Success to our Glorious Cause, Health & High Honour to my dear General with all His worthy officers —

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, July 31, 1778.*]

[Writings of George Washington, Ford, vol. 7, p. 127.]

Headquarters, White Plains, 31st July, 1778.

Dear Sir, I have been favored with yours of the 27th, 10 o'clock A. M. Upon opening of it I was much disappointed at not hearing of Count D'Estaing's arrival, who I hope will have made his appearance off the harbor of Newport before this time, as a reinforcement passed Mamaronec the day before yesterday morning. I wish it had been in my power to spare a larger detachment of Continental troops, but remember I am left near the enemy with a force inferior to theirs upon New York and the adjacent islands. I am much pleased with the account of the readiness, which you were in, to begin operations as soon as the Count and the Marquis should

arrive, and I flatter myself that you will receive no small assistance from Gen. Greene in the department of quartermaster-general, as well as in the military line.

As you have mentioned the matter of carrying the enemy's works by storm, and have submitted it to my consideration and advice, I will only say that as I would not, on the one hand, wish to check the ardor of our troops, so I would not, on the other, put them upon attempting what I thought they could not carry but with a moral certainty of success. You know the discipline of our men and officers very well, and I hope you and the general officers under your command will weigh every desperate matter well before it is carried into execution. A severe check may ruin the expedition, while regular and determined approaches may effect the work, though perhaps they may take something longer time. Upon the whole I will not undertake, at this distance, to give orders. I submit every thing to your prudence and to the good advice of those about you. You have my sincere wishes for your success.

P. S. By a letter from the officer of the Mamaroneck guard he does not seem certain that the vessel which went through the Sound the day before yesterday had troops on board, at least any considerable number.

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 1, 1778.*
Draft Unsigned.]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 393.]

State of Massachusetts Bay
Council Chamber August 1st 1778

Sir This will be delivered you by Col^o Merasquelles he is a french Gentleman who has been Employed by this State in Casting Cannon for some considerable

time and has behaved well; he is very desirous of Serving as a Volunteer in the Intended attack on the Island of Rhode Island. The Council therefore take the liberty to recommend him to your notice

[*Swansea, Mass., Committee of Safety to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 1, 1778.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Swanzy August 1st 1778

Hon^{red} Sr We Rec^d Your favour of the 24th of July Last wherein you Desired us to Inspect into the Millitia of our Town and to See that they be in Readiness to turn out with Every thing in order for Action at a moments Warning we have done every thing that lays in our power to comply with Your Hon^{ers} Directions and are Sorry that we have occation to Inform Your Honor that there is Sixty men at least of our Millitia, able both in body and in Estate that have not Equipt themselves and some others that are poor Refuses to Except of the Equipments tho: Tendered to them by the Select men of Said Town according to the Militia Act and we have no other Remedy but for the Millitary Officers to proceed in Common Law for the Recovery of fines which is too Tedious at this Critical Juncture from your obedient Humble Servants

John Lewin
Israel Barney
David Luther
Benj^a Cole

Signed by Major part of the Committee of Safety &c of Swanzy

[Addressed] The Hon^{ble} John Sullivan Esq^r Major General at Providence

[*Gen. Sullivan to Jeremiah Powell, Aug. 1, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 197, p. 374.]

Head Quarters Providence Aug^t 1st 1778

Sir I had the Honor of your favor of the 29th ultimo and acknowledge my obligations to the Hon^{b^{le}} Council for their Readiness in Complying with Every Requisition for forwarding the Approaching Enterprize.

Nothing can be more painful to me than to find that a person from this Department Should do any thing Disagreeable to an assembly who have Stood foremost in opposition to British Tyranny & who are Ever ready to afford Every Reasonable assistance to those Engaged ag^t the Enemies of their Country. My Exceeding hurry at this time will not permit me to Say more than that I Suppose him to be Some person Impowered by a General Commission from the Quarter Master General to impress teams on the Road who was not Sufficiently acquainted that it was his Duty when near the Council to apply there for power — applications of this kind when at a great Distance is what the Rapid movements of Armies will not always admit of & what I am Sure your Council would not in Certain Cases Require. I Shall however take Effectual care to See that nothing is done in future that may occasion the Least uneasiness & when I can get a moments Leisure inquire into it & see that you have Satisfaction on this head

I have the Honor to Inform you that on the approach of two french Frigates & an Armed Brig in the East or Seconnet passage on the 30th Instant The King Fisher & two Large gallies of ten Guns Each hoisted their Sails & were by their own people Set on fire & Consumed they were Set adrift with guns Loaded with grape shot to fall on Board the French Ships But the men with great

Bravery & Resolution grappled & towed them off & though while the Boats were fixed to them they Blew up not a man was hurt.

P: S: I found yesterday upon my Return from on board the Fleet that one of my aids upon Looking over the Resolution of Council found the names of the Brigadiers who were to Detach troops annexed to the Copy & upon a Supposition that they were ordered to come in wrote to them to come in with their Brigades meaning as he Says the Brigades which he Supposed were by the Resolve assigned them. I am Exceeding Sorry that he was So inattentive & wish no Injury may arise from it. I have by Letters notified the Gentlemen of the mistake —

[Addressed] On public service The hon^{ble} Jeremiah Powell Esq^r President of the Council of Massachusetts Bay Boston

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 1, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New York Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston August 1st 1778

Dear Sir This will be handed to you by Col^o De Marisqueulle, who is in the service, and pay of this State, and to whom we are indebted for casting a very considerable number of brass and iron Ordnance — Those with Col^o Crafts Regiment were cast by him — Being desirous to see them used, and to be present at the Reduction of Rhode Island, have induced him to join your Army — He is well acquainted with the Construction of works — I beg leave to recommend him to your notice, and civilities —

[*Col. Archibald Crary to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 1, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Bristol August 1st 1778

Sir I have this moment Rec^d an order from General Cornell for a Detachment of one Hundred men exclusive of Officers from my Regiment to repair to Fall River. I do not mean to judge of the propriety of any order coming from a superior Officer but only as there is a considerable Quantity of Provisions sent to this Post to be forwarded to Howlands Ferry as well as large numbers of Fascines there is also a detachment at Warrin where there is a number of Boats Building. I thought it my Duty to inform your Honnour of the weakness of the Post so that if any misfortune should happen or the Enemy should take the advantage of our Weakness it should not be thought so strange

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, Aug. 1, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters Aug^t 1st Providence 1778

Dear Sir, I have the honor to transmit to Congress the particulars of my Proceedings, since I receiv'd General Washingtons Orders, to co-operate with the Count Destaign against the Enemy, on Rhode Island. — At that time, my Magazines were empty, but few Troops, and scarcely any Boats to effect an embarkation. I immediately wrote to the several New-England States, calling upon them in the most pressing Terms, to supply me with Men and Provisions, and I have the pleasure to assure you, that their exertions exceed

my expectations; — The Magazines will be sufficiently large, to supply the number of Troops I shall have, and with the standing Forces in this department, the several Quotas of Militia, and the Reinforcement from the Grand Army, I make no doubt, I shall have a Force sufficient, with the assistance of the French Fleet & Army, to ensure me Success. I have collected a great number of Boats, and the Carpenters are indefatigable in building more, so that I think, I may venture to assure you, that I shall have a Number sufficient to transport my whole Army at the same time. On the 29th Ultimo, the Count's Fleet arriv'd and anchor'd off the light House in Naraganset Bay, the next morning, two Ships, one of Sixty four Guns, and the other fifty, were sent up the Western Passage, between the Island of Connanicut, and the Main, with a view, to capture two Frigates, that lay in that Channel, between Prudence, and Conanicut; but they on approach of the Ships, turn'd the point of the Island and stood into the Harbour of Newport. Upon this Island the Enemy had two Regiments of Anspach, and Colonel Fannings Corps of New-York Volunteers encamp'd. A small Battery fired upon the fifty Gun Ship as she pass'd, but She return'd it with a Broad side, which effectually silenc'd the Battery, and before the Sixty four pass'd they blew up their Magazine, and the three Regiments decamp'd and crossd over to Rhode-Island — Two Frigates were likewise sent round to Seconnet Point, to block up the eastern Channel in this River, the Enemy had two Gallies, and the King Fisher Sloop of War, which upon the approach of the Frigates, were set on fire, and blown up. — The Destruction of the Sloop, and the Gallies, is a very Capital advantage to us, as there is nothing now to obstruct our Landing, but a Battery upon the Shore, which can be easily

silenc'd by the French Shipping. — This disposition of the French Admiral, will convince your Excell^y, by a Survey of the Map, that the Enemy are compleatly block'd up; And my Preparations are in such forwardness, that I shall doubtless, be able to make a Landing in the course of next week.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Jeremiah Powell, Aug. 2, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 395.]

Head Quarters Providence Aug^t 2th 1778

Dear Sir In a Conference with Count De Estaing he represented to me the State of his Provisions, and the Necessity there was of procuring Supplies for him. He has not more than twenty Days Provision on Hand and expects immediately after the Reduction of Rhode Island, to sail upon some other Expedition — As his only Dependence, in his present Situation, is upon this country and it becomes our Duty not to let him want, I earnestly recommend that you would give Directions for collecting a Quantity of Flour and salt Provision for that Purpose and let it be forwarded to this Place without Delay. I should be obliged to you to make me a Return of what Quantity of each you will be able to collect that I may satisfy the Count

[Addressed] on publick Service The Hon^{ble} Jeremiah Powell Esq^r President of the Massachusetts Council
Boston

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 3, 1778. Copy.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, Letters, 1776–1780, vol. 2, p. 30.]

Council Chamber Boston Aug^t 3rd 1778.

Sir Major Bumstead and Company are ready to march as a matross Company of Volunteers from this Town to aid General Sullivan in his Attack upon New Port, and as he is in want of three days Provision to support them there, and as We have made no charge to the Continent of such a Nature, We wish You to Supply the above said officer with three days Provision for the purpose aforesaid out of the Continental Stores —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, Aug. 3, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 11, p. 13.]

Head Quarters Providence 3rd August 1778

My Dear Sir — Some time since I wrote you that I should need no more Rice forwarded — but finding the french fleet in need of it I wish you to forward immediately to Providence as much as you can possibly Spare.

[Addressed] (on public service) Honbl Maj^r Gen^l Heath Boston —

[*Lieut. Sainte-Cosme-Sainte-Eulalie to Gen. Sullivan Aug. 3, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Seconneth River, on Board of the Amiable,
august the third 1778.

Honoured Sir In what Language Soever I may have the honour to write to you your Kindnesses to us will

engage me to look after the most significant terms to express my acknowledgments and sincerest thanks to you. the g^{al} Count d' Estaing, I hope, will let you Know how much your favours affect me.

Mr G^{al} Cornell's prompt Readiness to procure any thing we may be in need of is So great that I Can hardly hope your orders to him Can add any more to his goodness to us.

Mr de Grasse and Mr Dosser are extremely proud in Seeing your Kind Concern for them and desire me to make their Acknowledgments and sincere thanks known to your Honour. they are worthy of being Known to you, I dare to Say.

I receive just now a Letter from the Count d' Estaing wherein he observes to me That it may be necessary I shou'd draw nearer, beforehand to the intended place for the Landing, fearing that in the very nick of time wherein you are to put it in execution I might Cause the operation to be tarry'd: he chiefly orders me to follow exactly in anything your Directions: I beg you will be so good as to Let me Know them as soon as you will think fit.

[*Count d' Estaing to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 3, 1778. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

At Sea, August 3, 1778

Sir — The letter which your Excellency did me the honor to write me has been duly received, and I learn with great pleasure of the approaching arrival of the detachment of the army. In war one must be prepared for any event, and whether the enemy is reënforced by troops from Europe, or whether such reënforcements

fail to arrive, I shall try to be as useful as possible to the common cause.

Each moment of our inactivity is an added advantage to the English and, unfortunately, when the time at sea is prolonged beyond a certain point, the cases of scurvy increase to such a degree that a long rest becomes indispensable.

Your orders, Sir, the efficiency with which they have been executed, and the active surveillance of Lieutenant Colonel Laurens have already established a hospital and arranged for the reception of our prisoners. We await with confidence the other plans which you have deigned to announce to me; unfortunately the difficulties of obtaining water grow no less and vegetables are entirely lacking.

The frigates of the east division will execute your orders punctually; I pray you to have these orders sent early enough so that no maritime obstacle may suspend or retard the movements that you order; it is essential that naval operations should begin before the time designated because the most trustworthy winds sometimes break their word.

I am not lavish with praise, and I assure you that the approval which I have given to your plans is sincere; the observations that you permit me to make to you will inspire me with the desire to contribute to your glory and to the success of the common cause.

[*Count d'Estaing to Gen. Sullivan Aug. 3, 1778. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

At Sea, August 3, 1778

Sir: The arrival of Major-General Green is, according to what I have heard, of the greatest importance;

you, more than any one else, are in a position to know that the addition of an excellent general is worth more than several battalions; to spare Major-General Green a fatiguing visit and the loss of precious time I am going ashore.

The hope that Your Excellency gives me, that a date will be fixed in the near future, is infinitely consoling. Major Fleury and perhaps Lieutenant Colonel Laurens, intend, I think, very shortly to go for your final instructions, in order to communicate them to me in writing, with all the detail possible in such a document.

I fear that you left on my table a plan, which I have had the presumption to keep, because anything made by yourself is too precious a keep-sake to be allowed to slip through one's fingers. As I do not wish, however, to make myself entirely guilty, and as you may need it, I send you a copy.

P. S. I beg you, Sir, to be kind enough to accept some pineapples and two barrels of fresh lemons that Colonel Wall kindly offers to have forwarded to you at the earliest possible moment.

[*Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 3, 1778. Copy.*]

[Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S., vol. 27, p. 38.]

Lebanon 3^d August 1778

Sir Yours of the 29th ult^o came to hand the 31st. I called my Council — they attended the 1st instant — Resolved to render voluntary enlistments effectual by detaching where there were deficiencies — to raise the number of five hundred men, in addition to those before ordered, to be forthwith marched to Providence to be

under your command. Also on Friday last orders were given to Cap^t Leslay with the Company under his Command, forthwith to march and join from New London. Our number will exceed One thousand, the men enlist freely and with alacrity, notwithstanding the peculiar difficulties of the Season, which calls them to the labours of the Field.

Brigadier General John Tyler is ordered on with them. May our eyes wait on the Lord of Hosts to give his blessing, and crown this enterprize with success.

[*Count d'Estaing to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 4, 1778. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

August 4, 1778.

Sir — I received by the Marquis de la Fayette the two letters which Your Excellency did me the honor to write me; your confidence in Mr. John Brown and the service which his interest will be to us would be sufficient assurance to him of the pleasure with which I have made his acquaintance. He can render me no more agreeable service than to afford me the occasion to receive news of you often and your advice concerning the things to be done and concerning the places. Monsieur the Marquis de la Fayette was kind enough to tell me that Mr. Brown would willingly give advice to Monsieur de Pleville, already in charge of the convoy and sale of the prizes taken by the squadron of the King.

We have only four brass campaign pieces of six pounds calibre; they have carriages, their weight will demand, I think, eight horses each; if Your Excellency could add to these four pieces of four pound calibre

and the necessary horses, this artillery would be proportionate to the number of our troops; two, four or six mounts in all for the superior officers and for me would be most acceptable. They would be paid for according to the estimate that you would kindly fix.

We have no tents. I hope, however, to profit by the permission that you have given me to land troops at Tower Hill; if it were possible to send there forty boats more than you had destined for us, the feint of our descent would strengthen its reality. This marine manoeuvre, as you remark, might draw off the attention of the enemy. The Marquis de la Fayette will describe to you the peril in which we should find ourselves if I were obliged to reëmbark to resist a maritime enemy. This purpose, and that of dividing the forces of the English by presenting to them a more imposing front than we could otherwise do, make me desire that you might deem it suitable that a wing or at least a portion of your army should attack at the same time and in the same place as our men. You would be still more certain that all would act at the same instant. Should your choice fall then on Monsieur the Marquis de la Fayette the unity of the movement would be assured; he would always command your troops and he would find himself in my absence naturally at the head of the French. To attract attention by two false attacks would be, according to my opinion, a very useful employment of some men — to divide is to enfeeble. One uses only what one wishes in a false attack and the English, however little they may be deceived, will ordinarily place many wherever it is probable that the enemy may be expected. I intended yesterday to submit to your judgement a plan to force the middle channel with the squadron simultaneously with your landing. The effect and the noise of our artillery are infinitely more

imposing than our soldiers. I was restrained only by anxiety lest this change might cause too great alteration in your plans. Four boats were sunk yesterday evening by the English in front of Dyer's battery en route from Rhode Island to Goat Island. This makes me fear lest they may have closed the route by keeping within the entrance similar obstacles. They are much more dangerous since they are unknown and cannot be seen. The signal lights, movement, and consequently the activities, have been very considerable in the harbor during the night. I am not yet free from anxiety concerning the depth that we shall find in coming out of the west channel to pass by the north of Conanicut in the middle channel. The slight wind from the north which blows at this season makes me fear great delay in approaching De Saville, and makes me hesitate to extend the squadron along the coast of Rhode Island for the purpose of fighting there with our vessels at several points at the same time. I shall have the honor of reporting to you successively my reflections on our difficulties; it is not possible to give much attention to them before acting, that they may be dissipated in action. We shall soon be without water, the springs are exhausted, the voyages are slow and difficult, our biscuit is nearly finished. I beg you to be so kind as not to forget the order for 6,000 bricks necessary for the construction of the ovens to be built on board, and with which each vessel having flour on board would suffice for its own necessities. Our existence depends absolutely upon it, if it is impossible to find or to make biscuit on land; excuse my importunity, our immediate needs are pressing, the desire to be useful to America makes us beg for the means of subsistence.

[*Major Lewis Morris to Gen. Heath, Aug. 4, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 11, p. 13.]

Dr Sir General Sullivan being informed by Col: Jackson that a Quantity Cartouch Boxes Bayonets Belts and Gun Slings which were made agreable to his Order are now in Boston in the Hands of a Person whose Name you will be made acquainted with by the Bearer — He requests that you will give an Order to the Bearer to recieve them and forward them to Col: Sherburne and L^t Col: Livingston as soon as possible —
By order of Gen^l Sullivan

Lewis Morris A. D. C.

Head Quarters Aug^t 4th 1778

[*Gen. James M. Varnum's Plan for the Defense of Rhode Island. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

[First part missing. No address.]

The Enemy are supposed to be in Possession of the Island of Rhode Island with Three Thousand Men. The Force in Opposition, four Thousand; How to station these Troops is a matter of Importance — The Island is situated in a Bay, passing it by two capital Branches and emptying into the Sea. Southwest of the Island, on the main, is Point Judith, in South Kingston; From thence to Providence is forty Miles. The intermediate Places, claiming Attention, are Boston Neck, Updike's Newtown, Quidnesit, East Greenwich, the Village of Warwick, Warwick Neck & Pawtuxit — Little Compton is situated on the South eastermost

part of the Main, east of the Island; From thence to Providence is Thirty Miles, the nearest Way, crossing Rivers &c — Interlocated are Tiverton, next Bristol, which is separated from the North End of the Island, by the Mouth Taunton River, three Quarters of a mile Wide; Warren laying four Miles N^o of Bristol; Barrington, situated upon a Peninsula between Warren and Providence Rivers. — The Capital Object for the Enemy, in Case of a Decent, must be Providence; That is the most Central Point to the other Posts, as the Water Communication is interrupted. There, of course, should be the greatest Body of Troops. — In the great Extent of Shore, mentioned above, it will appear impracticable to furnish Troops to every part, sufficient to repel an Invasion; Principal Attention therefore should be paid to the main Object — Bristol and Warren are fine Villages, But not of essential Consequence; Tiverton is the only post from which a Decent can be made to dislodge the Enemy from the Island; I would therefore propose that six Hundred Men be posted at Tiverton, & four Hundred at Bristol, detaching from thence a small Guard to Warren; There should be a Captains Guard at Barrington, which may be considered as Appertaining to the Post of Providence, as they can cross the River upon an Alarm. — From South Kingston to East Greenwich exclusively, I should post five Hundred Men, fifty at Point Judith. Two Hundred and fifty on Boston Neck, in different Places, one Hundred at Updikes Newton, and one Hundred at Quidnesit. At East Greenwich, one Hundred; At Warwick, three Hundred and fifty, which shou'd give Daily Pickets to Warwick Neck; Including Pawtuxit and Providence, should be two Thousand. —

Upon such a Disposition, should the Enemy attempt Providence, by Landing anywhere between Warwick

Neck and Providence (And in that Line, it is morally certain they would Land), The Troops at Providence should immediately march to meet them; They will be joined by the Troops at Pawtuxit, if the Enemy land between that and Warwick Neck; The Troops at Warwick should fall back, into the enemies Rear, and those from East Greenwich throw themselves upon their left Flank, while the main Body makes a Stand at Pawtuxit, where is a fine River for the Purpose, over which the Enemy must pass, and it is fordable in few Places. — Should the Enemy land between Pawtuxit & Providence, the Troops at Pawtuxit should act upon their rear in Conjunction with the Warwick Troops, while the main Body attacks in Front. The ground is even, but covered with groves in convenient Distances. — Upon this Plan, if your force should be obliged to retire, Yet the Annoyance will be so great, that before the Enemy can reach Providence, you will be greatly reinforced from the adjacent Country. — I suppose that your Signals will be instantly known thro' every part of the State; The Hill back of Providence will put that in your Power, (where by the by, should be a finished Citidal) The Troops at Tiverton and Bristol should act in Concert. Immediately upon the Signal given; the Troops at Tiverton should cross to the Island, & take a Position upon Butts Hill, or near it, the north End of the Island; The Troops at Bristol should Cross from Mount Hope to common Sence Point, the extreme Northeasterly point of the Island, & form a Junction with the Tiverton Corps. It will be needless to say that these should vigorously push every Thing that obstructs, & make themselves Masters of Newport, pressing all the Teams upon the Island to transport, instantly, the Kings Stores, to Howland Ferry (Tiverton), to be transported to the Main. In Ten Hours they will be

joined by Two Thousand as good Whiggs as ever Presbyterians made, to act in Concert; There they may carry on their heavy Artillery &c &c — & should the Enemy take Providence, which I think you will not suffer them to do, they cannot retake Newport. I am &c

J Varnum

[*Gen. James M. Varnum to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 4, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Johnston 4th August 1778 —

Sir — Previous to receiving your Order by Major Greene I had ordered my Brigade to be under Arms at three o Clock this afternoon. Not imagining that you was to review them 'till the Marquis should return from the Fleet. I have put them in Disabille by sending the Arms &c that want repairing to Providence. We shall be compleatly ready by tomorrow morning eight o Clock, on the Plain this Side Providence. — I could wish to manœuvre them this afternoon upon your order of Battle, as they are Battalions differently dressed in Discipline, but should the Review be necessary this Afternoon, I shall march them forward.

Our sporting Cartridges cannot be ready for this Day, and one eighth of the Troops will be without Arms &c.

[Signature removed.]

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 4, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters White plains 4th Aug^t 1778

Dear Sir I was, last Evening, fav^d with yours of the 1st instant, which releived me from the greatest anxiety,

as so much longer than the usual time of passage had elapsed since the Count D'Estaing left the Hook. I am very happy to hear your presages of a good understanding between the Count and yourself in respect to command. I wish you had mentioned how many of the Enemy's ships of War were in the harbour, and what stations they took upon the arrival of the French Fleet. If their situation should be such, that there is no possibility of their escape, I would have you inquire of the Count, whether it would be improper, or inconsistent with the Rules of War, to warn them not to destroy them upon their peril. You will just suggest this matter, in a transient way, and let the Count act as he thinks prudent.

You must suppose that I shall be most anxious to hear as often as possible from you, and I therefore beg you will keep me constantly advised of your operations. Even if nothing material should happen in the course of a day or two, just to hear that all is well will be a relief to me.

If you gain any more certain accounts of the strength of the Enemy, than what were mentioned in your last, be pleased to transmit them to me. If we can come at an exact knowledge of the detachment at Rhode Island, we can form a truer judgment of the numbers remaining at New York.

I must beg your care of the inclosed for the Count D'Estaing, to whom be pleased to present my most respectful Compliments and good Wishes. Be pleased also to deliver the letters inclosed for Col^o Laurens and Cap^t Gibbs.

P. S. The most certain way of calculating the Enemy's strength, is first to ascertain the number of Regiments, and then endeavour to find out the number of Men in them by examining deserters and others.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, Aug. 4, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Providence Aug^t 4th 1778

Dear Sir In a Conference with the Count De Estaing, he represented to me the state of his Provisions, and the Necessity there was for procuring him supplies. He has not more than twenty Days Provision on Hand, and expects immediately after the Reduction of Rhode Island, to sail upon some other Expedition. As his only Dependence in his present Situation, is upon this Country and it becomes our Duty not to let him want, I earnestly recommend that you would give Directions for collecting a Quantity of Flour and Salt Provision for that Purpose and let it be forwarded to this Place without Delay. I should be obliged to you to make me a Return of the Quantity of each you will be able to collect, that I may satisfy the Count.

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 6, 1778. Draft Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 403.]

State of Massachusetts Bay
Council Chamber August 6, 1777 [1778]

Sir Inclosed you have a letter which the Council this day Received from the Honorable Richard Darby Esq^r of Salem — You will please to forward the same to Vice Admiral Count De Estaing & commander of his most Christian Majestys Squadron now in the American seas. —

[*Col. Archibald Crary to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 6, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Bristol August 6, 1778

Sir I have Sent under the Care of a Guard to Providence Six Soldiers belonging to Capt Belchers Comp^y of Col^o Wades Regiment Confind on Suspicion of having formd a Design to Desert to the Enemy. They are British Soldiers that Deserted from General Burgoynes Army

Some Hessian Deserters that are now in the Same Company with them Say that they invited them to go to the Enemy and that they Intended to Desert to them the First opportunity and that they Inlisted only for that purpose they have also been Seen often together and appeard to be observing the Boats and Shores. I thought it best to Confine them and have Sent them to Providence that your honor may Direct what you Shall think proper

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, Aug. 6, 1778.*]

[Materials for History, Moore, 1861, p. 116.]

Head-Quarters, Providence, August 6th, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have the honour to inform your Excellency that some time since three of the enemy's frigates quit their former stations, sailed to the north end of Rhode Island, and anchored between Dyer's Island and Bristol Ferry.

Count D'Estaing, on the 4th inst., meditated an attack upon them, and on the 5th issued orders that two of his ships should turn the north end of Connanicut Islands and give them battle. These orders they pro-

ceeded to comply with; but on their approach the English frigates were set fire to, abandoned, and entirely consumed, without making use of any means of defence, or showing the least appearance of resistance. Their names and force have not yet been ascertained, but when known shall be transmitted to your Excellency.

I am sorry to inform your Excellency that the motions of the militia are exceedingly tardy; I have been but inconsiderably reinforced by the militia of Connecticut, nor do I expect much from them. Those of New Hampshire and Massachusetts are, I am told, on their march, and have reason to expect them by Saturday next. Your Excellency may rest assured that I shall make every previously necessary preparation for their reception, so that no time be lost between their arrival and the immediate execution of our intended invasion.

P. S. — I have this moment learned from certain intelligence that four frigates and one tender were destroyed.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, Aug. 6, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 11, p. 20.]

Head Quarters Aug^t 6 1778

My Dear Sir I have only time to acknowledge the Rec^t of your two favors Respecting the Rice & the Care you have taken for the Navy we Shall never be able to Repay your Steady attention to this Enterprize the Army marched this morning I go tomorrow Early please to Direct to me in future at Tivertown on Rhode Island

[Addressed] On public Service The Honb^l Maj^r Gen^l Heath Boston

[*Count d'Estaing to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 7, 1778.*
Translation. Original Not Found.]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

7th August 1778.

Sir I have the honor to inform you that the General officers and the Council which I assembled in consequence of the indications contained in M^r Fleurys two Letters — were of opinion that the Frigate Engageante and the Ship Provence of 64 Guns — Should be ready to receive your orders — and the Pilots which you may think proper to send them — to carry them up the eastern Channel to the place appointed for your descent — The Provence will be lightened by pumping and other means — I have even ordered M^r Champorcin who commands her, to disembark, if necessary, part of his guns — that he may employ the remainder to more advantage against the English —

The Sagittaire is too far advanced up the West Channel, to be recalled and stationed in the eastern — this difficult manœuvre would occasion too much delay — The Provence is now touring down to rejoin us — because M^r Brown, in whom I confided, had advised me to send two Vessels one of which was this, to block the passage of the two frigates which the Sagittaire and fantasque caused to be burnt in the North part of the middle Channel — Naval movements depending much on winds — and day break being the calmest time — we should have reason to fear that the double diversion of our attacks by land and water, could not be executed at the moment of your descent — unless we were in the middle channel, and a little to windward of the place appointed — I shall enter that passage on Saturday — if the wind is favorable & my design is to lay the harbour across with eight Ships — The fantasque and Sagittaire

will rejoin us — as soon as possible by the pass at the north end of Cononikut — and the Protector of 74 Guns will remain single in the Road — before the main channel, to prevent either reinforcement or flight — as this necessary position is hazardous in many respects, because it divides me into four — I flatter myself that the moment for action will not be deferred —

I dare hope that Your Excellency and the General Officers who serve with you, will put it in my power to give an account to the King and to the Congress of the Number and goodness of the troops that you shall have joined to the French — This detachment the number of which I will not undertake to point out because on all occasions we endeavour when it is necessary to be sufficient to themselves — is the first occasion on which the Generals of the United States have it in their power to give an authentic proof of the value which they set upon the alliance of His Majesty and the satisfaction with which they join their troops to his — the officer Charged with conducting the Detachment — will preserve the entire command of it — I shall only point out to him the movements and positions that those of the Enemy and the Ground will require — Having been Lieut. General for ten years past in the Kings Armies I hope that in pursuance of your orders, he will be pleased to receive my directions in these respects only — I shall imitate, if the ground permits, the plan of Tactics which you have chosen — and form a flank column which will serve if you think proper to effect our union by a very simple evolution.

It will be impossible for me Sir to delay my disembarkation, 'till your descent is made — our Troops, at times, cease

[Remainder missing.]

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 7, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston Augst 7th 1778

Dear Sir This will be handed to you by Doc^r Warren, Senior Surgeon in the Hospital in this place. I beg leave to recommend him to your particular notice & Civilities.

The Doc^r has with him a Chest of Instruments Bandages Dressings &c

If you have Still any wants let me know them and if in my power they shall be relieved, let me request to be informed of any remarkable Occurrences that may Happen, wishing you Health & Laurels —

[Addressed] Hon^{le} M G Sullivan Providence

[*Count d'Estaing to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 8, 1778. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

August 8, 1778

Sir: One and even three days of rain passed in waiting for such brave fellows as the Americans from Boston, appear to me, as doubtless to Your Excellency, time well spent. I foresaw that you would find it impossible to act tomorrow.

You must have seen by my letter that I have very little confidence in Lundy, for which I hope you will pardon me. I ask you with the utmost urgency to send me a trusted officer at least twenty-four hours before the morning of your landing. It will suffice to dictate to him a note concerning the new arrangements, the changes, the means employed, and your plans. The flag signals, which will indicate that the landing is made,

will not be seen if the fog is as it is today; it delays me but I hope that it is going to lift.

I am ready to force the passage. The *Engageante* has received no orders whatever from you. She will enter the channel at all hazards tomorrow morning and the *Provence* will follow her. This last vessel is still retained to come out of the west channel. I fear lest within twenty-four hours the convoy leave the roadstead without vessels.

[*Chevalier de Preville to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 9, 1778. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

On board the frigate the *Engageante*
the 9th of Aug. 1778

Sir: Yesterday evening I received the letter that you have done me the honor to write me. In consequence of the orders which I have from the Count d'Estaing, who is with the other frigates, to protect and aid your landing; but I must observe to you that it will be necessary to inform me a little earlier that I may take proper measures; however, after the letter that I have just received from you I shall give orders to set sail however contrary the tide may be.

To General Sullivan, commander-in-chief of the American forces, at his headquarters.

[*Chevalier de Preville to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 9, 1778. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

On board the *Engageante* Aug. 9, 3 o'clock P.M.
Sir — According to the advice which you have done

me the honor to send to me this morning I have just anchored within the first point, with the two other frigates which are under my orders.

I would have anchored much farther in to favor your landing, which I perceive has been made much farther to the north of the place where I am, if my American pilots had not assured me that this point was the one where we could be of the greatest service. In spite of their assurances I fear, Sir, that we may be too far out; in this case I beg you to kindly make known to me your intentions, and I will eagerly follow the instructions which you give me.

P. S. You must have received from me a letter in which I had the honor to warn you of the appearance of 27 ships which we discovered at sea some moments before setting sail. If you have news of them as well as of those of our squadron, I entreat you, sir, to be so kind as to inform me.

[*Chevalier de Preville to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 10, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

On board the *Engageante* Aug. 10, 1778

Sir — I cannot take advantage of the liberty which you give me to attempt to join my squadron without an order from the Count D'Estaing who is responsible for my position here. Moreover I call to your attention that the joining of our troops would be very difficult, having no point of rendezvous.

I beg you, Sir, if the Count D'Estaing sends to you any packages addressed to me to have the kindness to forward them to me; and if you receive news concerning the French or English squadrons kindly send me the information.

[*Chevalier de Preville to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 10, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

On board the *Engageante* Aug. 10, 1778

Sir — I have just received from you a letter which gives me the greatest pleasure, since it confirms my belief that I am following your intentions in remaining at the post assigned to me by the Count D'Estaing and which I have felt I should not leave without an order from him.

I hope, according to what you have done me the honor to say to me, that we shall be useful to the squadron, and that we shall have the satisfaction of hearing favorable news soon.

I intend to share with you all the information that I may obtain, and I beg you to return the favor in case you receive any news.

[*Chevalier de Preville to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 10, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Sir — Two aides de camp have come from you to propose that I send out two frigates to cross in front of Newport, and try to intercept anything that may enter or leave. Permit me, *Sir*, to make some remarks that present themselves to an old officer of the navy. The written orders of the Count d'Estaing direct me to remain stationary in the river in order to help and protect your operations. You have seen, *Sir*, that I have not dared, without orders, to join my squadron, which would have been my first desire, because I feared that my general would disapprove of my having aban-

doned a post which he had indicated to me, especially when I had asked again for new orders. In spite of these considerations I am ready to acquiesce in your desire if you persist in believing the movement useful or necessary.

In sending out the two frigates it is necessary to have them in a position to guard the two entrances to Newport, by anchoring during the night opposite these entrances; otherwise they would be obliged to remain in the offing for safety of navigation. In the first case the small boats will go out and cruize along the coast without hindrance. If they remain under sail they cannot observe what happens during the night near land. It is true that at daylight they may be able to pursue anything that may have gone out, but I must observe to you, Sir, that if the English knew of my operations it would be by means of the frigates which could cut communications with those which would remain in the river. I have no reason to hope that the French squadron will meet the enemy this night, as it is impossible for them to leave on account of the light wind and the contrary tide. I should have time to receive news from you, which I pray you to give me in writing. As for the frigate that you desire to go up the river, as soon as I know the exact place I will give orders for it to proceed.

On board the *Engageante*, the 10th, in the evening.

[*Spy's Report to Gen. Sullivan. No Date.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

It is impossible on account of the Distracted Condition of the Enemy to obtain any Correct account of their Scituation in force Because what may hold good for to Day may be Useless to morrow they being under

Dreadfull Aprehensions of a french fleet here are Making preparations accordingly they are Fortifying Brentons point and Rose Island Strengthening fort Island and Repairing the North Battery their Transports have fallen Down town within the fort and have moved their provissions up the Hill they are bringing heavy Cannon into town and the Same Day Carrying them out in Short all is Confussion

the Number of their troops they say is 6000 which is not true Nor Can I Say with Certainty what their Numbers Are But Exclusive of the troops that were here before Suposed to be about 3000 Effective men there has arrived Col^l Brown's Reg^t of Rebels Consisting of 344 men and Since have arrived 2 Reg^{ts} of anspach the 38th of British and Col^l fannings Reg^t of Rebels the four Reg^{ts} making about 1400 I have made Several attempts to Discover what works they have where they are and what guns are in them but in vain they have so Increased thier Number of forts and Redoubts and grown so Suspicious and watchfull and I having twice Narrowly Escaped being taken that I Dispair of being able to accomplish that Matter I shall therefore only mention What has Come within my knoledge Which is that 2 Reg^{ts} are at Conanicut one at G. Irish's one Company of Hessians in the fort at Taminy Hill one Reg^t Down the Neck at Harris's Mill one Company of Hessians Near the Road half way between the town and James Coggeshals where they have a breast work with two field pieces mounted pointing west they have a Guard at Codingtons Cove and Point and Centinels placed Down the Neck Near the Road within Call of each other as far as Churches also on the hills at Brentons wood, So as to over look the beach

this is wrote by a person that Cannot Read a word of English if my Name is not Mention'd no accident Can Discover me

it is as unsafe for my name to be spoke of there as it would be here

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, Aug. 10, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Portsmouth Rhode Island Aug^t 10 1778

Dear Sir I have only time to inform your Excellency & the Congress that the Count De Estaing & myself had fixed upon This morning Day Break to make our Landing upon the Island preparatory to which the Fleet came through Newport Harbor on Saturday night & Silenced two of their Batteries. The Enemy Supposing that we Should Land in the night & cut off the Communication between the outposts & the Town Evacuated all their works on the north of the Island & Retired to Newport Early Saturday Even^g. I was informed of this Early in the morning of yesterday & to prevent their Reoccupying the works I immediately threw the whole Army Across & Sent word to the Count to Land his men & Join us, but before the message could reach him & before our army was Compleatly over a British Fleet of twenty Nine Sail appeared Standing for Newport Close in with Seconnet Point. This prevented the Count from Sending me any troops he took them all on Board & this morning went out to Ingage the Fleet but on the appearance of the French Squadron they fled. I Saw the Count in Chase of them at Eleven of Clock. This must Retard my movements in Some Respects & Render our opperations more tedious if nothing worse. The Circumstance was Exceeding unfortunate Even if it does not Delay the Count a Day. I am very fearful it may work a Delay till a British Fleet of Sufficient force may arrive to put

an End to the Enterprize. Congress may Rest assured that I Shall Endeavor to Surmount Every Difficulty & Effect the Design of the Enterprize with as much Expedition as possible

P S I have the pleasure to Inform Congress that great numbers of volunteers have Joined me. General Hancock is with me on the Island with a number of Gentlemen of the first Character. —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Aug. 10, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Portsmouth Rhode Island 10 Aug 1778

Dear General The Count De Estaing and myself were by Agreement to land our Forces here this Morning but I having received Intelligence early Yesterday Morning that the Enemy had abandoned the north End of the Island entirely in Consequence of the French Fleets coming up the River thought it best to push over without Loss of Time the whole of my Troops which accordingly was done — immediately after our landing a Fleet of 29 Sail, 8 or 10 of which appeared to be Vessells of Force were discovered standing into Newport under Eng. Colours — As the Wind was small & unfavourable the Count kept his Position but this Morning he got under Way with a fine Breeze, passed the Batteries at Newport and those which are below with all his Ships of the Line & went in Chase of the English Fleet — At 11^o Clock I had the Pleasure of seeing them fly before him —

The Count has left three Frigates in the East Passage — It is out of my Power to inform You when we shall make the Attack on the Enemy as it is uncertain when the French Fleet will return and I think it necessary to wait their Arrival as their Troops are on board —

[Strength of Gen. Sullivan's Forces.]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

A GENERAL RETURN OF THE TROOPS IN THE STATE OF RHODE ISLAND COMMANDED BY THE HONORABLE MAJOR GENERAL SULLIVAN

	Officers													Present						Rank & File						Alterations since last Return								
	Commissioned						Staff							Non Commisd						Rank & File						Alterations since last Return								
	Brigadiers	Colonels	Lt Colonels	Majors	Captains	1 ^t Lieuts	2 Lieuts	Ensigns	Majors Brigs	Adjutants	Pay Masters	Qr Masters	Surgeons	Mates	Serjts Majors	Qr Mr Serjts	D. & Fife	Majors	Serjeants	Drums & Fifes	Present fit for Duty	Sick present	Sick Absent	On Command	On furlough	Total	Dead	Discharged	Deserted	Sent Corps Invalids	Promoted	Serjts	D. & Fifes	Rank & File
Gen ^l Varnums Brigade.....	1	2	2	17	13	13	12	1	2	1	2	4	3	4	4	4	6	70	42	748	50	42	138	7	985									1
Gen ^l Glovers Brigade.....		3	3	4	16	17	13	14	1	2	1	4	2	2	3	6	75	42	671	60	112	253	78	1174	30	3	1							
Gen ^l Cornels Brigade.....	1	3	3	3	18	16	19	5	1	3	1	3	2				108	47	1029	28	81	315	6	1459	1	1							11	
Colo Comt Green's Brigade.....		1	1	2	13	14	15	5	1	2	1	3	3				75	38	775	29	61	86	22	973	2									4
Colo Jacksons Detachment.....		1			6	5	3	2	1	1	1						35	30	264	34	26	66	14	404		2								2
	2	10	7	11	70	65	63	41	5	10	4	6	14	10	9	13	363	199	3487	201	322	858	127	4995	33	6	1							18

A RETURN OF ARTILLERY IN THE STATE OF RHODE ISLAND

	Officers Present										Alterations since last Return																			
	Commissioned					Staff		Non Commissih			Matrosses																			
	Colo Comdt	Colonels	Majors	Captains	Capl Lieut's	1st Lieut's	2d Lieut's	Adjutants	Pay Masters	Serjeants	Corporals	Bomb'rs	Gunners	Drums & Fifes	Present fit for Duty	Sick present	Sick Absent	On Command	On furlough	Total	Dead	Discharged	Deserted	Sent C. Invalids	Promoted	Serjeants	Drums & Fifes	Matrosses		
Corps	1	1	2	5	3	6	11	1	1	27	24	15	17	12	222	2	15	96	3	338	1									
Total.....	1	1	2	5	3	6	11	1	1	27	24	15	17	12	222	2	15	96	3	338	1									4

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 10, 1778.
Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters White Plains Aug 10th 1778

Dear Sir, I have been duly favoured with yours of the 6th —

I regret much the tardiness of the militia, as every moment is infinitely precious, and the delay, it produces, may not only frustrate the expedition, which is a matter of the greatest importance in itself; but may expose the French fleet to some fatal disaster. — I have no doubt of your utmost exertion to forward the business with all dispatch.

I have received advice from Long Island, that a party of the enemy, from twelve to fifteen hundred men were marching under General Tryon, towards the East End of the Island, collecting all the waggons, they can find, in their way. — They were at Setacket the 6th, and were to continue their march early the next morning. I have had information of another party more considerable being at Jamaica plains; but this fact is not so well ascertained as the former. I conclude the design of these parties is to sweep the Island of all the stock and grain upon it, particularly the cattle collected upon the neck, at the East-end; which will be an immense acquisition to them in their present circumstances.

While the navigation of the Sound is open to the enemy, it would be too perilous an attempt, to throw a body of troops from this army upon the Island; notwithstanding it is a very desirable object to intercept the enemy and disappoint their intended forage. Could the Count with propriety have sent a ship or two down the Sound, agreeable to a proposal made him, through Colonel Laurens, the enterprise might have been effect-

ed without difficulty; and I had resolved upon sending troops to collect the cattle on the neck; at the same time, I am fully sensible of the weight of the reasons which prevented his doing it. It has occurred to me, that there is a possibility it may be in your power to throw a part of the troops, under your command, upon the Island, for the purpose here mentioned; though from your last accounts, it is to be apprehended the expedition against Rhode Island will not be completed in time to admit of a measure of this kind. — If it should be, this will be an object well worth your attention. A sufficient body of troops, under the protection of some ships of war, thrown across, so as to take post just within the neck, might cut off the enemy's detachment without great risk, and collect all the cattle there for our own use. A stroke of this kind would be attended with several obvious advantages. — Besides the loss of their troops to the enemy, the disappointment in supplies, of which they stand in great need, would be severely felt; and we should gain a quantity of good cattle, which would afford extensive refreshment to the French fleet. —

How far it may be convenient to the Count to assist in an operation of this kind, I cannot perfectly judge. I know he will want to repose and refresh his men, and repair the injuries, which a fleet necessarily suffers, from being a long time at sea. If circumstances make the project suggested in other respects practicable which I very much question, you will consult the Count; but it is not my wish, he should be, in any instance, pressed to engage in a thing, to which he discovers the least reluctance.

[Addressed] The Honble Major General Sullivan at Rhode Island

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 11, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Q^{rs} Boston 11th Aug^t 1778

Dear Sir I most sincerely congratulate you on your landing on Rhode Island and hope soon to hear that you are in the full possession of it — The people here are anxious beyond description, and thousands are a tip-toe to join you should they be wanted — We impatiently wait the issue of the naval operations

[Addressed] On public service Hon^l Major Gen^l Sullivan Rhode Island

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, Aug. 11, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 11, p. 31.]

Head Q^{rs} Rhode Island Aug^t 11th 1778

Dear Gen^l Agreeable to your request I set down to transmit you a detail of Circumstances subsequent to our leaving Providence and if pleasure consists in variety, I flatter myself it will afford you no small entertainment. After collecting and uniting part of the Motley and dissarranged Chaos of Militia furnishd by this and the neighbouring States, to the regular Corps I have under my Command, I directed their March to Tiverton the place of General Rendezvous, where I proposd arranging with more precision, the dismemberd Parts of this unwieldy Body — if any Power less than the Almighty fiat, coud reduct them to order — In this Attempt or disposition, I have been as distinct and particular as possible, assigning to each Corps the Posts & order they are to maintain & observe when

marching or in action; & to the Officers their respective Commands in either Instance, So that no just plea of Ignorance shall be offerd in future for non-compliance of orders on their Part or want of Success be attributed to Negligence on mine. I had agreed with Count Destaing to attempt a Landing on the Side of the Island the 10th Instant, at which time he was to make a lodgement on the other Side, with four thousand Men, to co-operate with me, in any measure offensive or defensive, as our Situation might require — On the 9th Instant we rec^d certain Information of the Enemy's evacuating their Works the preceding Even^g on the North end of the Island — Upon this, I call'd a Council of War who concurd with me in the expediency of possessing ourselves immediately of those Works, without waiting the Counts Landing, as the Strength & Situation of the Redoubts, woud compensate for want of Numbers. Col^o Topham's Regiment was detach'd for, & effected this Purpose & was soon follow'd by a large part of the Army. The Embarkation and Disembarkation were conducted with all possible Regularity and dispatch. Three French Frigates were sent round to cover our landing if necessary.

We had scarce regal'd ourselves with the Comforts which this Island so amply affords; when the Appearance of a British Fleet was denounc'd which provd to be Lord Howe with a Squadron of eight Sail of the Line & 12 Frigates — with some Transports under Convoy, from New York. Count Destaing after ascertaining their Numbers & force, prepard to give them Battle. And after passing the Enemy's Batterys on the side of the Town, & returning their Fire with a Broadside — He drew up in line of Battle & gave Chace to the Enemy, who did not think it prudent to wait the Attack, but fled precipitately at his Appearance. It is believ'd he

overhaul them, as the Firing of Cannon was seen at a great Distance, in the direction of his Pursuit. I shall march tomorrow to the Enemy's Lines — Time does not permit me to be more particular.

[Addressed] on publick service The Hon'ble Major Gen^l Heath Boston

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island, Aug. 12, 1778.*]

[Rhode Island Archives.]

Head Qrs Rhode Island Augt 12th 78

Dear Sir, I have the honor to acknowledge the Receipt of your Excellency's favor of the 11th Instant conveying the Acct of Byrons Squadron, but previous to its coming to hand had recieved similar Information, from Genl Heth and the Council of Massachusetts — The obligation I lay under to you is not the least diminishd from this Circumstance, but recieves additional weight from your kind Promise to facilitate by every means in your Power the Expedition I have the honor to direct — I shall with pleasure comply with your request, in giving your Excellency a detail of such Incidents as have been in their Consequences interesting to me, or may afford entertainment to you in the relation —

I had scarce made good my landing on the North-end of the Island, with the indigested Body of Militia & regulars which composd my little Army, before a British Fleet under Lord Howe hove in sight & for some time checkd the Progress of our Arms. Agreeable to the Plan of operations concerted with Count Destiang, He was to have landed four thousand Men at the same time, on the opposite Side of the Island to co-operate with me in any measure that our Situation or that of

the Enemy might point out as expedient or necessary, But the unexpected Appearance of the British Fleet prevented the disembarkation of the French Troops, and fix'd the whole Attention of Count Destiang — After ascertaining their Force & Numbers he on the 9th Instant determin'd to engage them — On the 10th he pass'd the Batteries on the Side of the Town, returning their Fire (without shooting Soul) with a Broadside — As soon as he had room for the purpose, he formed in line of Battle and bore down upon the Enemy, who did not think proper to wait his Attack, but crowded every Sail to make good an irregular & precipitate Retreat, which all their expedition could not effect, as the french Fleet were seen to overhaul and engage them, and we have reason to expect (the first fair Wind,) a Favorable Account of them — My anxiety to advance, determines me to wait the Counts Return no longer, than I can be justify'd from my Numbers, to proceed without him. in consequence of this Resolution, I issued orders to the whole to march at six oClock this Morning but an unfortunate Storm prevented their being comply'd with & I now wait for a change of Weather — Business will not admit me to be more circumstantial —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Jeremiah Powell, Aug. 12, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 412.]

Head Quarters Portsmouth 12th Aug^t 1778

Sir By Agreement the Count De-Estaing & myself were to have landed our Troops on the Island Yesterday but early on Sunday Morning I received Information that the Enemy had abandoned the North End of the

Island entirely and withdrawn to their Lines near Newport — This Movement of theirs was caused by the Counts running up the River with his Fleet the day before and induced me to throw over all my Troops without Delay which I accordingly effected — Immediately after our Landing a Fleet under English Colours consisting of 31 Sail 8 or 10 of which appeared to be of Force were discovered standing towards Newport — As the Wind was small & unfavourable the Count kept his Position but early Yesterday Morning got under Way with a fine Breeze and went in Chace of them — They fled before him with all the Sail they could crowd but it appeared last Evening that the Count had overtaken them and was engaged and that they were still endeavouring an Escape — They fired their Stern Chaces —

I cannot inform You when we shall make the Attack as it is uncertain when the Count will return and I think it best to wait his Arrival as the French Troops are with him —

[Addressed] On publick Service The hon^{ble} Jeremiah Powell Esq^r President of the Council of the State of Massachusetts Bay Boston

[*Gen. James M. Varnum to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 12, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Portsmouth 12th August 1778.

Sir — By a spiritual Influence, proceeding from the pure etherial Empirium, I am warned to advertize you, that it is absolutely necessary to hang some Person as a Spy in Terrorem, to prevent Intelligence from your Army to the Enemy. — When a real Spy cannot be

obtained, a Scoundrel, under the Influence of Toryism, may be deemed a proper Victim. But you are so happy as to be possessed of a certain Ketchum, who is undoubtedly a Spy, and, I know, a Villain, who ought to have been banished this Globe three Years since. — If a Court martial could be ordered for his Trial, or a Board of Officers, to report their opinion I am Convinced, especially in the latter Case, that the desirable Object may be speedily obtained.

[Addressed] His Excellency Gen^l Sullivan Head Quarters.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island, Aug. 13, 1778.*]

[Rhode Island Archives.]

Portsmouth Rhode Island Aug 13th 1778

My Dear Sir Your Excellency must So Sensibly feel for us That I need Say nothing respecting our present Situation Such a Chain of unfortunate Events have never yet marked Historick Page — When from the first projecting this Enterprize untill our Troops were Landed every thing Succeeded Even beyond my most Sanguine Expectations I could not help Looking on these Events as the most pleasing presages of a Speedy Conquest but alas how Sudden how unexpected the Change Even in the moment our Landing was Compleat a British Fleet arrived This took from us four thousand veteran troops with a Large Quantity of necessary artillery. we were soon consoled for this by Seeing our Fleet Entering victorious into the British Line our numbers Increased So as to Render us masters of the ground & to warrant our approaches to the Town; & we had no doubt but Count D Estaing would join us by

the time we took post before the Town. Thus were we once more raised to be the Spoil of Fortune in our Fall; orders were issued to move on to the Town yesterday morning when the storm you see prevented & has rendered the return of our fleet impossible this wind must have Driven it far from the Coast and when it will cease heaven only knows. The Situation of my army is now miserable beyond Description most of my troops without any kind of Covering & those who have tents but Little better Guarded against this violent and uncommon storm my ammunition mostly ruined & arms rendered useless Could we possibly think of a Retreat the passage of the River is Rendered impracticable our Safety must therefore Depend upon Bravery & the Point of the Bayonet; and to add to our misfortune we are Informed from all Quarters that the Fleet Comanded by Admr Byron is on the Coast & probably will appear before our Fleet Returns if So the Event is easily foreseen. To Struggle agt misfortunes Like these Requires a greater Share of firmness than in General is Dealt out to mortals — to See The wretched Soldiers Lying with their useless arms under the fences almost Covered with water would Command pity from the most Savage Breast. Thus my Dear Sir you have the account of my Situation & can guess my feelings — what will be the End of these misfortunes or when they will End is out of my power to Determine. I can only Say that every thing in my power Shall be Done to prevent their being Fatal & to Sieze Every opportunity to answer the wish of my anxious Country — to Contend with all the Elements & to Combat against Such a Series of misfortunes is an arduous task. but I will Strive to Surmount Every obstacle & open the Capital of your State to its Inhabitants Should I fail to accomplish it or perish in the attempt I wish you & your as-

sembly to witness for my Character against a Censorious world who will take pleasure to Blast my Reputation for being unsuccessful Even though they know it to be unavoidable —

P S I beg you to Employ a great number of men in making musket cartridges of all sizes & forward them with all possible expedition

[*Deputy Governor Jabez Bowen of Rhode Island to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 13, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

At M^{rs} Barkers in Tivertown Aug^t 13, 1778

Dear General I most sincerely condole with you on the dull prospect our affairs now seem to waire. 'twas impossible for humane foresight to prevent the Occurrences that have turned against us for three Days passed. The poor soldiers must have suffer'd much from the Storm last Night for want of Covers, and much Ammunition must be spoiled. nevertheless the same Dilligence that has been imploy'd for bringing the Expedition into its present forwardness will I doubt not surmount all the obstacles, and finally give our Enemies into our Hands, our Forece by Land must be near double what the Enemy can muster and if the Commander of the Frigates could be induced to move before the Town with two of his Ships it would make something of a Diversion, and in Case of any accident they may be pushed up the River to Bristol Ferry or come round this side of the Island. We must overlook what is passed and carry our Ideas forward. One Month agoe you would have thot your self in a good situation to command the Island by Sea, and to be placed safely on the Island with Twelve thousand such Troops as

you now have with you. fear not. Heaven has heatherto smiled on our honest endeavours for the Extirpating this more than Savage Enemy from divers parts of this Continent, and I doubt not will afford us all necessary Assistance for compleating this Work. If Byron has got on this Coast I doubt not we shall hear of the Brest Fleet in a Day or two after him.

Their is no Troops hear for any Service. The Boatmen and Company of Carpenters compose the Number on this side. The Light Horseman bro't me two Letters from you to Gov^r Greene which is gone forward by him & to return tomorrow. If you have any Commands for me to Exicute let me know them. sincearly wishing for Fair weather

[Addressed] Honble Major Gen^l Sullivan at his Head Quarters on Rhode Island

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Aug. 13, 1778. Draft in Handwriting of Gen. Sullivan.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters on Rhode Island

August 13th 1778

Dear General in my Last I had the Honor to Inform your Excellency of my being in possession of the Enemies works on the north part of Rhode Island, & of the arrival of the British Fleet the moment we had Landed, as also of the Sailing of Count Destaing in Quest of them, as this unfortunate Circumstance deprived us of the assistance we promisd ourselves from the French Troops I found it necessary to wait on the Ground till the tenth at night; when finding my own Troops numbers had Increased Sufficiently to warrant my advancing to the Town without waiting the Return

of the Fleet: I issued orders for the Army to march the 11th at Six in the morning, but Fortune Still Determined to Sport Longer with us, brought on a Storm So violent That it Last night Blew Down Tore & almost Ruined all the Tents I had: the Arms of Course were Rendered useless, & almost the whole of our Ammunition Ruined. The much greater part of the Army have no kind of Covering, nor wou'd Tents if they had them prove a sufficient Security ag^t the Severity of the Storm. my men are mostly Lying under the Fences half Covered with water without Ammunition & with Arms Rendered useless. The Communication between us & the main Cut off by the violence of the wind which will Scarcely permit a whale Boat to pass. Should the Enemy come out to attack us our Dependance must be upon the Superiority of our numbers & the Point of the Bayonet — how our militia may behave on Such an Occasion I am unable to Determine; to Retreat is impossible; therefore we must Conquer or perish. perhaps under these Circumstances an Attack upon us might be of great advantage. Several men have perished with the Severity of the weather & I Expect more will as I See no probability of the Storm Ceasing. all our hopes of assistance from the French Fleet are at an End as this Storm must have Driven them far off from this port & I am very apprehensive quite far off the Coast. to Combat all these misfortunes & to Surmount all those Difficulties Requires a degree of Temper and persevering fortitude which I coud never boast of, & which few possess in so ample a manner. Your Excellency I will however endeavour by emulating the Example to rise superior to the Malevolence of Fortune & my present Lamentable Situation as Quick as possible and if Heaven will Cease to Frown Endeavor to gratify your Excellencys Desires. I am Sorry your Excellencys Letter respecting the Enemys burning their Shipping did

not arrive till they had burned & Sunk the whole of their vessels of war & sunk almost all the other vessels to Block up the Channel. The Letter of your Excellency Inclosing that to the Count D Estaing did not arrive till after he had Sailed. The Intelligence from the Councill of Mass^a Informing that Admiral Byron with thirteen Large ships of the Line was spoke with off the western Islands also arrived the Day after he Sailed. this account Says that Byron was Spoke with the 24th of June. The Fleet which Arrived here & the Count was in pursuit of was Lord Howes fleet among which was only five Sail of the Line, The Rest Smaller vessels of war & Transports. they Landed no men here. I was apprehensive that Some Such Event as this might happen to Deprive me of the Counts assistance. this Induced me to call for more men than I Should otherwise have Done: The Number of the Enemy are nearly Thus

2 Hessian Reg ^{ts} 600 Each	1200
2 Anspach 500 Each	1000
Brown & Fanning —	600
22 38 43 & 54 British 400 Each	1600
2 Hessian Reg ^{ts} 500 Each	1000
Whitmans Regiment	100
	<hr/>
	5500
To these we may add a Thousand Seamen	1000
	<hr/>
	6500

My Numbers on the Island are about nine thous^d Rank & file — Deserters come out in great numbers.

[*Gen. Jeremiah Wadsworth to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 13, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New York Public Library.]

Philadelphia August 13th 1778

Dear General The Chairman of the Marine Committee is very anxious to have the French Admiral furnished

with the very best provisions of every kind but our magazines of Flower are so very old that we can not find a sufficient quantity of choice flower. I wish the Admiral may be made acquainted with this circumstance as well as that I am but lately in office and had no expectations of haveing so large a Fleet to feed, as soon as the new Crops are to be obtained every thing of the best kind shall be procured for him, the inclosed resolution of the Marine Committee shall be compiled with as soon as possible.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island, Aug. 14, 1778.*]

[Rhode Island Archives.]

Head Quarters Rhode Island Augt 14 – 1778

Maj. General Sullivan presents his most respectful Compliments to his Excellency Governor Green and requests the favour of him, to send to Portsmouth on Rhode Island; all the Heavy Cannon in the Forts of Fox Point, & Pawtuxet, & in the Citadel near Providence. The Genl Desire the Governor would Man One of the Vessels & expedite the Cannon with all possible Dispatch —

[*Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 14, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Providence 14th August 1778

Dear Sir I received Your favors of the 12th & 13th Instant which has Given me great uneasiness as it confirms me in my sentiments in regard to the deplorable Scituation of the Troops under Your command, con-

sidering the Severity of the Storm. I immediately enquir'd to know what quantety of Musquet Cartridges cou^d be procur^d here, and find there is no more than 12000 and half a Tun of pistol powder at the Mill which I have order^d to be made into Cartridges Immediately, them that are already made I have order^d forward, and shall forward the others as fast as they can be possibly got ready, upon finding so small a quantety here I sent of an Express to Major General Heath last Night requesting of him to forward all the Cartridges to You that he can procure, and for fear of a failiour there, I have this morning sent another Express to his Excellency Governor Trumbull with the same request.

The Vessel that sail^d from here the day before yesterday with Ten brass cannon and other stores by the severity of the storm has got ashore in East Greenwich harbor, in consequence of which I yesterday gave orders to take other Vessels to take on board them Her loading, and proceed immediately to the landing on Rhode Island, which perhaps before this M^r Lovett may have Inform^d You of as he has the Care of that department.

My Dear Sir how cou'd such a thought enter Your mind as to Imagine in case of a failier in the present Expedition you shou'd be censur'd considering of it to be in consequence of the Severity of the Storm and Absence of the French fleet are such reasons which have been out of Your power to a Void, and I can truly say that I have Often heard with pleasure that You have from the beginning of Your making preparations for the present Expedition, done every thing and a great deal more than cou^d reasonably have been expected in so short Space of Time for the forwarding the Expedition, and Since Your departure from here You have got forward beyond the most Sanguine Expectations until the Severity of the Weather prevented Your further ap-

proaches towards the Enemy, as also the unexpected Departure of the French fleet but as the storm Now seems to be Abated I hope the Expedition will be attended with Success but be that as it may I can see no deficiency in Your conducting of it.

[Addressed] Hon^{b¹e} Major General Sullivan on Rhode Island

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 14, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston 14th Aug^t 1778

Dear Sir I have sent to the Navy Board respecting the Flour, and am informed that they have rec^d about 300 Barrels which is not more than their present demand for the Shipping.

Captain Tracey has been to Salem in order to purchase the wet provisions lately arrived there in a prise, which I mentioned in a former Letter; the owners have set the most exorbitant price on the Provisions, nearly one quarter more than the market price. To purchase them at this rate is attended w^h double disadvantage to the public, first in giving more than the common price & secondly, enhancing the price of Provisions in general. If you are not under a pressing necessity for salt Provisions, prudence & policy dictate that we should discover some indifference in the purchase of this Cargo 'till they fall to a more reasonable price; and as the greatest part of the provisions which were at Westborough will be turned your way perhaps you will have a tollerable supply of salted meat, of this I wish to be informed as soon as may be and will endeavour to do all in my power for you —

15th Yours of the 13th from Major Lyman came to hand this morning. In consequence of a Letter received from Governor Greene on yesterday I sent on addressed to him or his order 38,000 Musket Cartridges & ten Barrels of Musket Powder — hope it will arrive in season.

Hoping soon to hear of the signal success of the Army under your Command.

[*Gen. William Heath to Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island, Aug. 14, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Q^{rs} Boston 14th Aug^t 1778

Sir I am just honored with yours of yesterday, am exceedingly sorry to hear that our Army have been so unfortunate in the late storm as to sustain so great a loss of ammunition; this is principally owing to the bad Boxes with which our Troops have been accoutred, the ill effects of which we have repeatedly experienced.

The public Arsinals are at Springfield, it is not in my power therefore to afford you that aid I wish. I have however sent you Thirty eight [thousand] Cartridges and Ten Barrels of powder which I wish may come speedily & safe to hand —

Wishing a speedy reduction of the Island.

Sir being in haste and having nothing Material to Add I thought proper to forward the Inclosed, the Cannon are geting on board Vessels with all possable dispatch

W Greene

[Addressed] Hon^{ble} Major General Sullivan on the Island of Rhode Island

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 14, 1778. Draft Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 416.]

State of Massachusetts Bay
Council Chamber August 14, 1778

Sir Your letter of the twelfth Instant came to hand this morning. The Council thank you for your Intelligence & wish you success.

By a Vessel arived at Salem yesterday from Bilboa the master of which informs that about thirty days since he fell in with a fleet of about Thirty Sail of Transports; Under Convoy of several Frigates, bound to New York, as he apprehended; by the Course they stood. It is to be hoped they will fall in the way of the Count De Estaings Squadron, and that he will give a good account of them

The Council wish you the Divine Protection & Blessing in your intended attack on the Enemy; & that the American arms under your command may be crowned with laurels.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, Aug. 14, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Head Q^{rs} Rhode Island Aug^t 14th 1778

Dear Sir, In my last I had the honor to inform your Excellency of my being in possession of the Enemy's Works on the North part of this Island, and of the Arrival of the British Fleet the moment We had landed, & also, of the sailing of Count Destaing in pursuit of them. As this unfortunate occurrence deprived me of the Assistance I promised myself from the French

Troops, I found it absolutely necessary to remain inactive until the 10th Instant, when finding my Numbers had increased sufficiently to warrant my advancing without waiting the Return of the fleet — I issued an order of March to the Army the 11th ult., at six in the Morning, but fortune (determined to make us feel the extent of her Power) brought on a violent Storm, which last night blew down, tore and almost irreparably ruined the few Tents my Men had in their possession. — The Arms were consequently render'd unfit for immediate use, & almost the whole of our Ammunition damaged — The greater part of the Army have been entirely expos'd, nor would Tents have provid a sufficient Security against the Severity of the Gale. Our Communication with the main is entirely cut off, by the violence of the Wind, which will scarcely permit the passage of a whale Boat. Should the Enemy improve the Advantage our Situation gives them over us, our dependence must rest upon the superiority of our Numbers, & the length of our Bayonets. How our Militia may behave on such an occasion I am unable to determine. They *may prove desperate*, when they find a Retreat impracticable, and that the only remaining alternative is to conquer or die. I despair of receiving any immediate Advantage from our Allies, as they must have been driven to a distance, far from affording us any, if not entirely from our Coasts. Many of my Men have already perish'd, & I shou'd be happy to find the Mortality cease with the Storm — To surmount all those obstacles, & to combat all those difficulties, require more than human Fortitude & Perseverance, but if Heaven will once more deign to smile, I will make a grand effort to rise superior to the malevolence of Fortune, & in some measure, answer the Expectations the World has conceived of the Enterprize. — I am sorry the Intelligence from the Council of Mas-

sachusetts Confirming that Admiral Bryon with thirteen sail of the line were seen & spoke to off the western Islands the 24th of June last did not arrive untill the day after Count Destiang had saild. The fleet which the Count gave chase to consisted of only five sail of the line, some Frigates & Transports under Command of Lord Howe; they landed no men here — An Apprehension that some such event might take place, and deprive me of the Counts Assistance, induced me to call out more Men than I otherwise shou'd have done — The force of the Enemy consist of

2 Hessian Regiments 600 each	1200
2 Anspach Reg ^{ts} 500 each	1000
Brown and Fanning	600
22 ^d , 38 th , 43 ^d , & 54 th British 400 each	1600
2 Hessian Regiments 500 each	1000
Whitmans Corps	100
To these we may add one thousand Seamen	1000
	—————
	6500

My Numbers on the Island are about nine thousand rank & file — Deserters come out in great Numbers —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island, Aug. 15, 1778.*]

[Rhode Island Archives.]

Sir The General in a former Conversation with You represented the Necessity of calling into his Assistance some Part if not the whole of the Militia of our State in Case the Count De Estaing by any fortuitous Circumstance Should not be able to co-operate with him — He is now uncertain where the Count is as he has heard Nothing from him, neither is he in Expectation of being

joined by him at all or at least timely enough to assist in the present Operations — The Volunteers who have flocked in Numbers to the Island have principally disappeared and there is no Dependence to be put on those who remain And as this Situation from this & many other Respects is disagreeable he Wishes that At least one Half of the Remaining Militia of the State may be ordered to join him as soon as possible — the Militia adjacent to the Island to be ordered here immediately
 Head Quarters Rhode Island 15th Aug 1778

[*Meshech Weare to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 15, 1778. Copy in Handwriting of President Weare.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Exeter Aug^t 15 1778

Sr On Saturday last I Receivd your favor of the 4th Inst^t Relative to Procuring a quantity of flour And Salt Provisions for the use of the Count De Esteings Squadron — I immediately made all the inquiry I Could whether either of those Articles could possibly be procur'd in these parts but could hear of none; but as the General Assembly was to meet on wednesday when there would be members from all parts of the State I was in hopes to hear of some that might be procur'd but upon inquiry Am inform'd that there is not Any quantity of either of those Articles to be obtain'd on any terms in this State. I doubt not but the Count will be Supply'd from the Other States. I should be very Sorry if he should want Supplys of any kind but it is not in the power of this State to furnish Either of the Articles you mention

[*Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 15, 1778.*]

[Collections R. I. Historical Society, vol. 6, p. 203.]

Providence, August 15th, 1778.

Sir — I wrote you yesterday morning that we had half a ton of powder in the mill. Upon sending for it we find it is not sufficiently dry, and cannot be made fit for use under three or four days of good weather. You will see by the letter from General Heath that but a small quantity can be expected from him. I am now about writing to the Council of Massachusetts Bay to purchase as large a quantity as they can, and to forward it immediately. I have no answer as yet from Governor Trumbull, but hope we shall receive some supplies from thence. I should be glad you would let me have, as soon as possible, an estimate of the quantity still necessary for the expedition, specifying the kind, and you may be assured of my exertions to procure it. We have a considerable number of hands employed in making cartridges, and had we powder could engage many more. As you have ordered the heavy cannon from Pawtuxet I have thought it best to direct the guard to join you forthwith, and have procured Col. Arnold to take care of the artillery stores which will be left there.

[*Chevalier de Preville to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 15, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

On board the Frigate L'Engageante Aug. 15, 1778.

To prove to you, Sir, the desire that I have to cooperate in your movements I have ordered the troops

to embark on the frigates *Aimable* and *Alcmène*, comprising a detachment of our regiment and of the marines commanded by the officers attached to these troops. They are to land about 3 o'clock and join the division commanded by the Marquis de la Fayette. To carry out your orders my troops, by order of the Count D'Estaing, will land and embark again on the vessels *Guerrier* and *Vaillant*; this is the reason that the troops I send ashore are so few.

I have the honor to call your attention to the fact that my general has furnished me with 30 sailors to replace the troops that the frigates under my orders are deprived of. The squadron, being under sail, the number of the troops that I can furnish, comprising officers and soldiers, is not more than 100 men; this however has greatly diminished the forces of the frigates. If, after the information here given, you judge my troops to be immediately necessary, they will be landed at the places indicated. I await a letter from you on this subject. I will lend you my spy glass; it is a sacrifice that I make with pleasure but you must know that such a glass is absolutely necessary to an officer who commands a frigate; his position obliges him constantly to observe signals and vessels which are discovered and which one must pursue. Were it not for these reasons I would beg you to keep it always as a mark of my esteem.

[*Chevalier de Preville to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 15, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

On board the *Engageante* Aug. 15, 1778

Sir — My first impulse was to do that which would be most agreeable to you, telling you that I would send

you the troops which are on the frigates *Aimable* and *Alcmène*—at the same time I have the honor of making some observations, upon which I insist all the more since the captains of the two frigates, which henceforth are of very little use, testified that it was impossible for them to furnish more than 80 men. Moreover, Sir, by my instructions which the two captains, who are under my orders, have received before I joined them, I am ordered to consult with you in order to contribute with our ships to the greatest success of your operations. I beg you to observe that I should lose sight of this object if I should strip the *Aimable* and the *Alcmène* of almost a third of their crews at a time when it seems to me more necessary to keep them in their entirety than if the fleet were in sight.

I believe also that I should call to your attention the fact that Count D'Estaing assured me that I should find protection, in case of action, under your batteries. The circumstances of your operations have obliged you to dismantle them—consequently I am obliged to rely upon my own forces.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, Aug. 16, 1778.*]

[*Materials for History, Moore, 1861, p. 120.*]

Camp before Newport, August 16th, 1778.

My dear Sir: I have been honoured with your Excellency's favour of the 8th inst., with the gazette inclosed. I most sincerely thank you for the licence you have given me to communicate intelligence to your Excellency by private letter, and also for your promise to retaliate in kind. My letters to General Washington, copies of which he is to convey to Congress from time to time, must have informed you of the return of the French

fleet, the loss it sustained in the storm, and their sudden departure for Boston. This movement has raised every voice against the French nation, revived all those ancient prejudices against the faith and sincerity of that people, and inclines them most heartily to curse the new alliance. These are only the first sallies of passion, which will in a few days subside.

I confess that I do most cordially resent the conduct of the Count, or rather the conduct of his officers, who have, it seems, compelled him to go to Boston and leave us on an island without any certain means of retreat; and what surprises me exceedingly is that the Count could be persuaded that it was necessary for ten sail of the line to lay in the harbour to attend one which is refitting.

I begged the Count to remain only twenty-four hours, and I would agree to dismiss him, but in vain. He well knew that the original plan was for him to land his own troops with a large detachment of mine within their lines, under fire of some of his ships, while with the rest I made an attack in front, but his departure has reduced me to the necessity of attacking their works in front or of doing nothing. They have double lines across the island in two places, at near quarter of a mile distance. The outer line is covered in front by redoubts within musket-shot of each other; the second in the same manner by redoubts thrown up between the lines. Besides this there is an inaccessible pond which covers more than half of the first line. A strong fortress on Tomminy Hill overlooks and commands the whole adjacent country.

The enemy have about six thousand men within these works. I have eight thousand one hundred and seventy-four. With this force I am to carry their lines or retire with disgrace. Near seven thousand of my

men are militia, unaccustomed to the noise of arms. Should I throw my men by strategem within these lines it must be my best troops. Should they be defeated the want of ships will render their retreat impracticable, and most of the army must be sacrificed. You will, therefore, judge of my feelings, and of the situation which my inconstant ally and coadjutor has thrown me into. My feelings as a man press me to make the desperate attempt. My feelings as an officer cause me to hesitate.

I have submitted the considerations to my officers; how they will declare I know not. I feel disgrace will attend this fatal expedition, though it gave at first the most pleasing presages of success.

I think the new manœuvre of the commissioners exceeds any thing they have yet attempted. I trust they will return to England with that share of contempt such infamous conduct deserves.

Your brave and worthy son is a fellow-sufferer with me in this fatal island. Believe me, my dear sir, when I tell you that America has seldom produced his equal for bravery or for judgment.

[*Gen. Sullivan's Proclamation, Aug. 16, 1778.*]

[Rhode Island Archives.]

Head Quarters, Camp before Newport August 16th 1778

The Genl having been Informed that many of the Troops, particularly the Militia under his Command, are so base as to Desert the Army, tho engagd in the most glorious Cause, and in the Fairest prospects of Victory; therefore takes this Method to Call on the good People of the surrounding Towns, to apprehend secure and return to his Camp, all persons who may

come within their notice from this Island not having a proper Pass signd by the Comander in Chief, A Major Genl of the Army or one of their Aids des Camp.

The service of the Country is interested, for which reason the Genl hopes, & expects, particular Attention to this Request.

By the Genls Command

John Trumbull

Aid De Camp to Genl Sullivan

[*Henry Lareuns to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 16, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Philadelphia 16th August 1778 —

Dear General I have lately been honored with your several favors of the 27th July 1st & 10th Inst. which I presum'd were all intended as Public, & therefore duly presented each to Congress — I have received no commands from the House nevertheless I think an intimation of the receipt of your Letters will be acceptable. You will be so kind as to take it in this private address.

When you can find half an hours leisure, you will much oblige me by a general or detail Account as time may permit of the proceedings of the Allied Fleet & Armies at or near Rhode Island, although I must confess I have now some apprehensions that the late seperation was the period of our hopes of subduing the Enemy in that Quarter until quite new measures shall be taken — I wish my fears that the Count de'Estaing is decoyed, may prove groundless — the Enemy's seeming flight gives this alarm, were they in earnest to fly they might have taken, with much less danger, the start from Sandy hook — but we must with patience

wait events. If you are so good as to communicate Intelligence of public transactions for my private use I intreat you Sir, to mark each Cover (Private). this will enable me to make acceptable offerings to my friends in the State I come from & on my part, besides the obligation which I shall feel, I will endeavor to make suitable retaliation. At present I have nothing to transmit but the last News Paper & to inform you that the British Commissioners have attempted to open a correspondence with Congress by means of a Remonstrance & requisition, demanding the Prisoners of the Convention of Saratoga & offering to Ratify that agreement on the part of Great Britain. I will not say which is the most glaring in this Act their Insolence or their folly. — I can see however they have with all their supposed Cunning ensnared themselves & exposed their Court to further contempt — they must either be possessed of powers “distinctly & explicitly” to Ratify & “properly notify to Congress” or they have no such powers — if they have, their weakness & folly will appear in withholding or neglecting to declare it. — if they have not their Insolence will be seen in the attempt to negotiate without authority & I may repeat, their “folly” in supposing they could amuse Congress by a stroke of Newmarket Jockeyship. upon the whole these Wiseacres have inadvertently given their Seal to the Act of Congress of the 8th January.

I wish you all success & happiness

The Honble Major Gen. Sullivan Rhode Island. —

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 16, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston 16th Aug^t 1778.

Dear Sir I was yesterday informed by a letter from Providence that the Brig^t *Adrian*, a British Victualler, which was returning from this place to Rhode Island under the sanction of her Flag had been taken by a Connecticut Privateer & carried into Newport Bay where in the late Storm She drove on Shore and is likely to be lost. — It may not be improper, Sir, to give you a state of facts respecting this Vessel, as it is more than probable, the British Admiral or General will make some representations respecting her, & the public faith & honor will be concerned in it.

In consequence of an agreement made between me and General Pigot, which was approved & confirmed by Congress, for Supplying the Troops of the Convention with provisions, this Vessel some time since arrived in the Harbour of Boston and having discharged her Cargo was about to return with a number of British Prisoners belonging to the 71st Regiment who had been exchanged by Col^o Budinot, Commissary General of Prisoners and ordered to be sent to Newport; a day or two before she was to sail orders came for the Continental Frigates in this port to sail round & cruise off New Port in order to intercept the Cork Fleet daily expected that way, and your request for the flat bottom'd Boats to be sent to Taunton on which I detained the Brig^e until the *Warren* had sailed some Days y^e Boats got over to Taunton and the french Fleet had arrived off and blocked up New Port. Apprehending that I could not longer consistant with principles of honor or justice detain the Flag, I took the

opinion of the Council on the matter who advised me to detain her a little longer, but a day or two after being informed that the Prisoners began to grow sickly they desired me to order her to sail, which I did immediately, supposing that upon her arrival off New Port, if the situation of the Fleet or army was such as Principles of policy & reason would require & justify She would be detained until such situation was altered which might be done with propriety there, when a longer detention could not be justified here. She accordingly sailed.

After having given you this minute State of Facts, I am confident that you will cause an immediate enquiry to be made into this matter and such measures to be adopted as will tend effectually to secure unsullied the honor of these Sovereign States and be approved by the impertial world; who you are sensible must be the great Arbiters in this and all such like Cases— Should it be necessary, I am to desire that you will represent this matter to His Excellency the Count D'Estaing.—

[*Gen. Sullivan to the New Hampshire Council, Aug. 16, 1778. Copy.*]

[Weare Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society, vol. 5, p. 81.]

Head Quarters Rhode Island August 16th 1778.

From the best accounts We can receive from the Enemy their Numbers amount to at least Seven thousand. The very Considerable Augmentation of force they Acquired from the Accession of Sailors (Crews of the Frigates destroy'd) whom they have incorporated is nearly equal to the effective Militia under my Command and renders their whole force very little inferior to mine. In the Progress of a day they may prove

Superior, as my returns are swelled with Volunteers who have engaged for no Certain Time, and who may leave me perhaps at a Moment when their Presence would be most necessary. I do not intend this by any means as a Reflection upon those Gentlemen Volunteers who have honored me with their Company on this Expedition. I wish they may prove exceptions to a very General Observation & have no doubt of their behaving well while they remain with me, but as that time is as uncertain as Caprice itself — his dependence must be upon a Reed, who has faith in their distant Support, this is a truth which every Gentleman conversant in our Military Operations, must be well acquainted with — it did [not] want a *recent* Instance to give it currency — The late instance alluded to is the unsoldierlike Behaviour of those Militia who had engaged to serve for fifteen days, & who could not have been prevailed upon to remain One hour after the expiration of that time, tho' the establishing of American Independence had been their Reward. Thus Circumstanced, I flatter myself, you will forgive this Second Application to you for a further Supply of Men — *Of Men* who may be under some obligation of remaining with me for such time as you may think Sufficient to reduce the Island. The Numbers & mode of levying rest likewise with you. In doing which I could wish only to observe, that the more liberal and expeditious your Provision the more rapid & certain the Conquest will Assuredly be. Had We never taken possession of the Island it could only be considered as an Error in politicks, but as We have, my Honor and that of America are Concerned in maintaining it — I have not heard from Count D'Estaing since he Sail'd which gives me reason to be apprehensive least something may have happened that Will prevent his rendering me the aid he proposed — But for this I

should not be so urgent nor would it perhaps be necessary — The pleasure you will receive from rescuing a Sister State from Ravage & depopulation will I flatter myself prove an ample Consideration with you for any trouble & Expence you may incur in effecting it — for which you shall ever have the grateful thanks and Testimony of Gentlemen Your very humble Servant

[The same letter was sent to the Council of Massachusetts, and to the Governor and Council of Connecticut, and the Governor of Rhode Island. Massachusetts Archives, vol. 199, p. 420; Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S., vol. 27, p. 54; Rhode Island archives.]

[*Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 17, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Providence August 17th 1778

Dear Sir I am favoured with yours of yesterday which I have laid before the Council who have also heard the Report of Mess^{rs} Allen and Foster of their Conference with you. The Council most heartily Sympathize with you in the Unfortunate Events of the Count De Estaings puting to Sea, of the Terrible Storm which hath so greatly retarded your Operations and injured Your Arms, and of the Disappointment you have had in the Troops You expected from Massachusetts and Connecticut. — We Esteem the object of the present Expedition as of y^e last Importance to the United States, as in Case of Success it will afford the Most Pleasing Prospect of crushing the whole British Force in America. At the Same time we are Sensibly Mortified at Your expressing to our Committee Your Sentiments

that this state have not fulfilled their Engagement to You — We Do not mean Any thing like an Altecation we Esteem you to highly otherwise we Should not feel the Reflection, and You will excuse a State who hath ever exerted themselves in the most forceable Manner in the Common Cause in being jealous of their Honor when called upon by motives so Strong to exert it self with Vigor. — If You will please Sir to remember that when You conferred with the Council you were told that one half of our fencible Men would Amount to about 3000 — You then Said that if we furnished 2000 You would be Satisfied. — We now Assure You that by the Best computation we can make we have not much of any less than 3000 men in the Various parts of the Service officers included, add to these our Brigade and y^e Troops in the Continental Service and You will confess that it is An Amazing Proportion of Men from a State whose whole Number of Souls by an Account taken in the Summer of 1776 when we had the Island in Possession Did not much exceed 50000. — But we will Wave the Subject and hope there may be no other contest between us than who Shall most exert themselves in y^e Common Cause

In Consequence of Your Representation we have sent a member of the General Assembly to the Massachusetts-Bay and Another to Connecticut to Add the most Pressing Solicitations to yours for Effectual Assistance. — We have also ordered out for Twenty days y^e whole of y^e Remaining part of our fencible Men to assist in the Expedition — a Copy of the Act we shall Transmit You tomorrow as all the Field officers of the First Regiment of Militia in y^e County of Providence and of the Two Regiments in Kings County are now upon Rhode Island and the Council think it Necessary that one of them be present in their respective Regi-

ments to carry their Resolve into Execution and have Directed their Warrants Accordingly. I must Desire You to Send off immediately a Field officer to Each of those Districts. — This must be Done as in some of the Districts there are no Commissioned officers to Collect and conduct the Troops, and the Council have empowered such Field officers to Appoint Proper Persons in such Case

I Mentioned to You that I had Ordered the Guard from Pawtuxet to join You they refuse it unless You should give Orders. — as that Post may be kept by Invalids should you think proper to Command that Guard to join You and to Direct me to Supply a Guard there I will undertake it.

I wish that some means could be Divised to break up the Little Privateer Boats who now Swarm in the Bay they contain a Considerable Number of Effective Men who are of no use in the Expedition and wait only until the Time of An Attack to plunder

I would not have you Sir form Expectations of Any great number of Men from the present Order of y^e Council because we have absolutely in Various parts of y^e Service two thirds of all our able Bodied Men.

I am Informed that 219 Men of Col Dyres Regiment and a Detachment from Some other Regiment are now at Updikes New Town Unless the French Fleet Arrives they may be Ordered to join the Army.

I have Acquainted You that Gov^r Trumbull had Ordered 100 barrels of Musket Powder to this Place. One Waggon with 19 Barrels have Arrived and been examined. One barrel only is Pistol Powder the Rest Cannon of which 12 Prove good the remainder Bad. The Gov^r informs me also that there are 200 barrels at Norwich which may be had, four Waggon Loads are just Arrived but I cannot Tell y^e kind nor Quality.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island, Aug. 18, 1778.*]

[Rhode Island Archives.]

Head Quarters Camp before Newport Augt 18 1778

Dear Sir I Reced your Excellenceys favor of this Day and am much Surprized That my meaning Should have been So misconstrued by the Committee: I am Sure that I never Said any thing That had the Colour of Reflection upon this State I Said that I had been Deceived in my number from all the States & Though this is a most malencholy & alarming truth I never had it in Idea to Charge this to the assemblies but to the Backwardness of the People. I mentioned That Rhode Island was Supposed to add 3000 militia when their numbers in the field amounted only to 1228 Exclusive of Some persons on other Duty not more than four hundred: I never Reckon officers The Strength of an Army is always computed by its number of Rank & file This is a Rule in all armys & we Should only Deceive ourselves to Reckon otherwise. I mentioned Massa as promising 3000 & its numbers amount only to 1386 I mentioned Connecticut instead of 1500 had Sent 412 To prove those facts I Inclose you the Returns taken on the field & I flatter myself that you & the Council will Justify my Stating the facts (as) they were in So doing I never cast the Least Reflection on the States particularly on the State of Rhode Island which I know (has) exerted itself as much as possible but Should I conceal the Truth from the Several States & The Ruin of the Army was the Consequence what person would Justify Such ill Judged & Injurious Silence I Should not have been So urgent for men but the Counts Departure has Deprived me of 4000 troops This at once Sets aside all former Calculations & opens the way for a

new & Larger Estimate it is to your State I primarily cast my eyes for Reinforcement & though I State facts as they are believe me Sir a Reflection agt this State never once Entered my mind. I have ordered the Guard from Patuxet & shall order Dyers Regt at least the Remainder of them to Join us I beg your Excy to have what powder you find proper made up in musket cartridges & Sent on I am in Extreme haste

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 18, 1778. Draft Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 10.]

State of Massachusetts Bay
Council Chamber August 18, 1778

Sir Your favour of the Sixteenth Instant came to hand this morning the Contents noted. — The Council have ordered Those Colonels to whom the fifteen days men belonged to detach a number equal to those that have left the Army, and cause the same to be equiped armed and accoutred according to law & marched to the Island of Rhode Island there to Joyn the Army and do duty with the same during the continuance of the Campaign.

The Council cant think you are in any danger of having your Army lessened by any of the Volunteers leaving the Army, as it would be a lasting disgrace to them, even to entertain a single thought of that kind.

The Council cant but hope that a kind Providence will give you a Compleat Victory over our Enemies in that Quarter in less time than they could reinforce your Army with five hundred men.

[*Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 19, 1778.*]

[*Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society, vol. 6, p. 207.*]

Providence, 19th August, 1778.

Dear Sir—I received your favour of yesterday with pleasure to hear you are entirely satisfied with the exertions of this State, but am sorry to find by you that they are not fully complied with.

I imagine, through the crowd of business, you misconceived my request in regard to the field officer of the County of Kent, as there are several of them now at their homes, notwithstanding I think it may be best for him to proceed, as I am informed there are a considerable number of men in that County who were drafted in the present tour of duty who have not come forward, notwithstanding, as Colonel Gorton tells me, the Deputy Governor issued his order to the Colonel now there to bring them forward immediately.

I received from Governor Trumbull of yesterday mentioning that the State of Connecticut will send forward with all possible dispatch six companies, exclusive of 40 light horsemen. There is also a letter from him directed to you which I make no doubt contains the same.

I am informed that our foreman who manufactures salt-petre into powder is now in the service in General Wells's brigade under your command; should that be the case I really recommend that he may be dismissed, as there is a considerable quantity of the powder brought from Connecticut unfit for use, unless to be manufactured again into powder, and there also being a considerable quantity of salt-petre now on hand ready to be manufactured into powder; the chief part of the

powder from Connecticut has not as yet been examined, that I am not able to let you know the quantity of the different sorts, but you may rely upon my utmost exertions in forwarding the cartridges with the utmost dispatch.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island, Aug. 19, 1778.*]

[Rhode Island Archives.]

Camp Before Newport Augt 19 1778

My Dear Sir It is with the greatest pleasure I acknowledge the Rect of your Excellency's favor of yesterday Inclosing the Spirited Resolve of The Council I yesterday Detached one field officer from Each Regt to bring in the men with orders to Loose no time in bringing them forward. The Resolve of your Council has put it Compleatly in my power to Reduce the Enemy without further assistance—Though by the firing heard at Sea yesterday we think the French Fleet off the Harbour. The Fog which prevents their Coming in Covers us in making our approaches Some of our Batteries are now almost Ready to open within half Musket Shot of their Lines Some Batteries at musket Shot Distance have been ready for Some time but I Chuse not to begin till I can prove myself Superior to them—Yesterday our men worked in Defiance of an Incessant Cannonnade which Though to appearance well Directed did us no Injury Desertions are very frequent & I find the Soldiers have Lost all Confidence in their officers & almost Look upon themselves as prisoners. I have done Every thing in my power to provoke the Enemy to action but in vain I find we must Drive them from their Hives by the force of our fire.

Nothing but the arrival of a British Fleet with a Strong Reinforcement can Save them Should this Happen I am Confident my numbers will now be So Respectable that I can take off my army in the Face of the whole force the Enemy have in America with very Little Loss (but this I dont wish to think of)

[*Lieut. Pleville Le Peley to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 19, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Providence, August 19, 1778

General — Several days ago Quartermaster Fry was kind enough to take charge of buying for the fleet some bricks, lime, wood and boards. I want to finish my accounts, and what I owe to him is hindering me. Would you permit and order him to come here for a day for this purpose?

I am waiting also until the Commisary of Artillery fixes the price of the loaded bombs that I have delivered to him; we ought to agree upon the subject in order that I may be able to know what to do.

I am very anxious about the fleet; if any news comes to you be good enough to let me know.

I take the liberty to send you some cocoanuts; please accept them.

[*Chevalier de Preville to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 19, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

On board the *Engageante* Aug. 19, 1778.

Sir — I propose to set sail this morning, as I had the honor to write you yesterday, with the frigates *Aimable*

César and Alcmène commanded by Monsieur de Bonneval to aid and protect your operations in this vicinity. The fog and adverse winds are unfavorable to this. As they blow S $\frac{1}{4}$ S. W. I have no hope of getting out. I flatter myself that I shall be more fortunate tomorrow, but it should console me that the ships anchored at Newport are meeting the same difficulties. I desire the return of my squadron for success in this enterprise. I do not consider it doubtful. It is merely a question of whether the weather is suitable for the return of the squadron.

I am in hopes every moment of receiving some news.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 19, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters White Plains Aug 19th 1778

Dear Sir, This will be delivered you by Col De la Radiere, a Gentlemen of the corps of Engineers. — The nature of your operations, if they are not completed before he arrives, may make the addition of a Gentleman in this capacity useful, which is my inducement for sending M^r De la Radiere. — He is superior in commission to M^r Gouvion; but there are certain punctilios of service observed among these Gentlemen, which I have left to be arranged by General Du Portail, Chief Engineer. — I wish you to let them operate as far as may be consistent with the good of the service.

If the Count should return before the expedition is accomplished, and there still should be a land co-operation between you, agreeable to the original plan, which may make an Engineer necessary to him, and he should be unprovided, it will be well to accommodate

him in this particular with the services of one of the Gentleman, I have sent you. —

[Addressed] Major General Sullivan Rhode Island

[*Lieut. Col. John Laurens to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 19, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Dear General Your Guard marches to Head Quarters this morning in consequence of your order — nothing important happened during the night — some of our advanced sentries who were militiamen gave us an alert by firing — and I have every reason to believe that they were so unpolite as to frighten away two deserters — The Letter which you were so obliging as to send me came from my Father he desires his Compliments to you — As I did not observe while I was at head Quarters that you received the Philadelphia papers regularly — I send you one which I have just received —

19th Aug^t 1778 —

This Letter was written to go by y^r light horseman this morning but he gave me the slip — The firing that you heard from this side of the enemys lines this morning was directed against a little schooner that was sailing up the main channel — Tomine hill treated her with one gun — and the new battery on the right of Tomine hill on which the enemy have been busily employed since our arrival here saluted her with two or three — the Shot all fell short —

A Quarter of an hour since, we discovered a party of about Six hundred men marching by files on the north side of Tomine hill and ascending the rising ground between that and the Redout on the west of it — they remain there now not formed in any regular order —

what the design of this movement may be I cannot ascertain — I at first conjectured that the enemy might have discovered the french fleet and were marching men to strengthen this quarter and man Dyers point — &ca perhaps it may be only a change of camp — I perceive a little schooner sailing up and down the main channel which by her manners and security must belong to the enemy

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 19, 1778. Draft Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 15.]

State of Massachusetts Bay
Council Chamber August 19 1778

Sir The Council upon reexamining your letter of the sixteenth Instant have Issued orders to the Commanding officers of y^e Regiments most Contiguous to the State of Rhode Island, to detach Nine hundred men including officers Equiped armed and accoutred agreeable to law & order them immediately to march to the Island of Rhode Island & Joyn the Army under your command there to do duty during the Continuance of the Campaign on said Island. Colonel Dagget of Attleborough is appointed to take the command of these men.

Wishing you and the Army under your Command the Divine Protection & Blessing

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, Aug. 19, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Head Q^{rs} Rhode Island Aug^t 19th 1778

Dear Sir Tho I have not a Subject sufficiently interesting to take up your Attention, yet I think it my

duty frequently to transmit to your Excellency an account of my Situation & the Progress of my Operations. I have erected several Batteries within Musquet Shot of & one within half that distance of the Enemy's Redoubts, in defiance of an incessant tho inefficient fire from the Cannon contain'd therein

I have not lost a Man in my Approaches, which in some measure may be accounted for by a fog which greatly favord my Advance — I have deferd returning them an answer in their own Language, until my preparations were sufficiently forwarded, to render an address to their Feelings practicable — I shall this day accost them in accents of Thunder & doubt not but Conviction will attend the weighty Arguments I mean to enforce. I have not heard from Count Destiang — but from frequent discharges of Cannon distinctly heard at Sea & some other Circumstances have reason to hope he is off Block Island & that a Fog which has prevaild for some days has prevented his making the Harbour of Newport —

[*Count de Cambis to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 20, 1778. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Sir: The Count d'Estaing, my general, requests me to inform your Excellency that the French fleet has returned to Rhode Island according to the promise that he gave you. A storm arose as he was pursuing the English and totally dismasted his two principal ships, the Languedoc, equipped with ninety guns, and the Marseillais of seventy-four. This compels the Count d'Estaing to put into port for repairs, to enable him to continue his operations against our common enemy.

In consequence, Sir, the French fleet will approach no nearer to Rhode Island but will go to Boston. The Count d'Estaing fears that in the present damaged condition of his ships he could not, with the ordinary south-west winds, get sufficiently to windward to clear the banks of Nantucket.

The Count d'Estaing begs your Excellency to be so kind as to send to the three frigates, and to the French corvette which were in the East Channel, information of the departure of the fleet for Boston ordering them to rejoin it promptly, either by rounding the great bank of Nantucket, or by passing the channels with reliable pilots.

The Count de Cambis

Commanding the Corvette Senegal taken from the English the 15th of this month — At Point Judith August 20, 1778.

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 20, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston Augst 20th 1778

Dear Sir This will be handed to you by Samuel Barrett Esq^r one of the Agents of Supplies for the General Hospitals of the American Army. He waits on you to be at Hand to furnish all Such Hospital Stores as may be called for by the Directors of the Gen^l Hospital, as He is a Gentleman of Family Education and Fortune permit me to recommend him to your notice and Civilities

[Addressed] Hon. Major General Sullivan Providence

[*Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 21, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Providence 21st August 1778

Dear Sir I dont mean to dictate but for fear through the Amazing Crowd of business, You now have the Charge of, it may so happen that it may not occur to You, the necessity of ordering a proper number of boats Across to Obdikes Newtown, as also another number to East Greenwich, the which places are appointed for two of our Counties Troops to Randisvous at as by that means it will save the Troops a very considerable march.

I most Sincearly congratulate you upon the arrival of the French fleet as I think there is now a very fair prospect of reducing the Enemy to that necessity of which I think they Justly Merit; may we not be disappointed in our second prospect there being nothing meterial this way shall now take the liberty to Subscribe my self Your Sincear Friend

[Addressed] Hon^{b^{le}} M General Sullivan Commander in Chief of all the forces of the United States On Rhode Island

[*Report of a Board of Officers on Col. Henry B. Livingston's Case, Aug. 21, 1778. Document Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp before Newport 21^t Aug^t 1778

To the Hon^{b^{le}} Maj^r Gen^l Sullivan Commander in Chief of the American Army in Rhode Island

S^r The Board of Gen^l Officers & officers Commanding Brigades, to whom you refered The Memorial of

sundry Field Officers, respecting Col^o Henry B. Livingston, Commanding The light Corps of the Army; beg leave to report That at the time of Col^o Levingston's appointment, there was not on the Ground a full Col^o in Gen^l Varnums Brigade; except Col^o Shurburne, and he of course was to take command of a Brigade; and in Gen^l Glovers but Two, one of which was to take command of a Brigade, and the other must have been called To a higher command had not the unexpected arrival of some Gen^l officers since rendered it unnecessary. The appointment therefore Of Col^o Levingston was prudent and necessary And could not by any means reflect dishonor upon the Field Officers of this Army or Any part of them; this being the case at The time of Col^o Levingstons Appointment To the Command, we cannot suppose that Any alteration which has since happened by the unexpected arrival of other Officers on the Ground should deprive him of the Command of that Corps, so long as it may Be kept up with advantage to the Service But wee beg leave to give it as our oppinion As the business of the Field is now over and our opperations reduced to those of a Siege, the further continuance Of that Corps will only serve to weaken the Main Army without doing so essential Service there, as the Men will probably do By returning to their respective Corps

Nathanael Greene M G —

[*Count d'Estaing to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 21, 1778. Translation.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

August 21, 1778

Sir: Our cables were cut, and the fire of the batteries which we were going to cross in order to attack the enemy's squadron had commenced, when they deliv-

ered to me the letter which Your Excellency has done me the honor to write me the 9th instant.

It has been impossible for me to reply to it other than in pursuing the English fleet and in hindering it from lending assistance. The Count de Cambis was instructed to tell you my actual position and the necessity in which I find myself of going to Boston.

I have not been able to fulfil this sad duty, because with a vessel entirely dismantled, its helm broken and unhinged, one is uncertain as to his personal movements. However, I have had the consolation of being still sufficiently master of them to keep the promise I gave to Your Excellency, assuring you that I would return dead or alive. This promise and the service which our presence, although temporary, may be to you, has forced me to shut my eyes to all remonstrances: perhaps, even, I have ceased to be prudent and my zeal has blinded me. I have believed that one could not dare too much in the name of the King to prove how much His Majesty is attached to his allies, but I should become guilty towards America herself if I did not think of preserving for her a squadron destined to defend her.

I expressed regret to Lieutenant Colonel Fleurry that you landed a day sooner than we had agreed upon. I should have been distressed to know that you were in danger. They told me that you had only two thousand men with you. I do not presume to weigh your motives. I have refrained from criticism, and the twelve thousand men actually under your command will probably justify this step by a success which I desire both as a citizen and as one of the admirers of your courage and talents.

P. S. I reopen my letter to assure Your Excellency of the grief with which I have just read your despatch of

the twentieth, but I cannot change my plans. Admiral Howe came to attack us when he believed us divided and in a position that might be favorable to him, because it made us weaker than he. If I had the vessel which we lack, the *César*, if the *Languedoc* had a rudder and masts, if the *Marseillaise* of 74 guns were not disabled, and if I should risk other ships, what the English did once they could do again. The position that their fleet had abandoned to me, the distance from New York, the general idea that it could not be done in the presence of the great army has caused my mistake. Judge then, Sir, how impossible it is for me to do what you propose. I am informed by you of the arrival of Admiral Byron's squadron; one of his vessels, the *Cornwallis*, was the occasion of the sortie of Lord Howe; our vessels, the *Fantasque* and the *Sagittaire*, state that day before yesterday they met a three-masted vessel; the public papers printed by order of Congress, which M. Laurens sent me, told me from the very day of my arrival that this squadron was expected. The exact orders that I have from the King command me, in case of superior force, to retire to Boston, and if the appearance of the fleet, together with the 12,000 men which, according to Colonel ———, were yesterday under your orders, had, fortunately for us, given Rhode Island into your hands, I should go away to Boston. Physical needs would demand it and the obedience that I owe to my instructions would force me to do so.

I pride myself on esteeming and cherishing the Marquis de Lafayette, but when one is a public man one sees only the public weal. Were I to follow the dictates of my own heart you would need only yourself and the interest that I have for your success.

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 22, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston Augst 22nd 1778
6 °Clock P. M.

Dear Sir About an Hour Since his most Christian Majestys ship the Cesar arrived in Nantasket Road — She has had a severe Engagement with an English 64 Gun ship — has several officers wounded among whom is the Cap^t whose right arm is shot off a number of men are Killed and wounded, the particulars are not yet come to Hand. I am to request the favor that the Inclosed may be immediately forwarded to His Excellency the Count D'Estaing

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 22, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston Augst 22nd 1778
9 °Clock P. M.

Dr Sir I am to request the favor that you would please to forward the Inclosed to His Excellency the Count D'Estaing —

[*Gen. Sullivan and His Officers to the Count d'Estaing, Aug. 22, 1778.*]

[Amory's Life of Sullivan, p. 77.]

Camp before Newport, Aug. 22, 1778.

The general officers of the American army now on Rhode Island having, through their commander-in-chief in this department, represented to His Excellency

the Count d'Estaing the ruinous consequences which would result to this army from his abandoning the harbor of Newport at this time, and proceeding with his fleet to Boston, which representation, with many weighty reasons to induce him to remain at this post, he has been requested to lay before his officers, who seem in general to be of opinion that his fleet should proceed immediately to Boston — esteem it their duty, as officers in the American army, as allies to His Most Christian Majesty, as officers concerned for the interest and honor of the French nation, and interested in the welfare of the United States, to enter their protest against the measures which His Excellency the Count d'Estaing is about to pursue.

First. Because the expedition against Rhode Island was undertaken by agreement with the Count d'Estaing. An army has been collected, and immense stores brought together, for the reduction of the garrison; all of which will be liable to be lost should he depart with his fleet, leave open the harbor for the enemy to receive reinforcements from New York, and ships of war to cut off communication with the main, and totally prevent the retreat of the army.

Secondly. Because the proceeding of the fleet to Boston can answer no valuable purpose; as the injury it has received can be repaired much sooner here than at Boston, and the vessels secured against a superior naval force much better here than there.

Thirdly. Because there is the most apparent hazard in attempting to carry round Nantucket Shoals those ships which are disabled, and will, in all probability, end in the total loss of two of His Most Christian Majesty's ships of war.

Fourthly. Because the taking of dismasted ships out of port to receive their masts, instead of having their

masts brought to them, is unwarranted by precedent and unsupported by reason.

Fifthly. Because the honor of the French nation must be injured by their fleet abandoning their allies upon an island, in the midst of an expedition agreed to by the Count himself. This must make such an unfavorable impression on the minds of Americans at large, and create such jealousies between them and their hitherto esteemed allies, as will in a great measure frustrate the good intentions of His Most Christian Majesty and the American Congress, who have mutually endeavored to promote the greatest harmony and confidence between the French people and the Americans.

Sixthly. Because the apprehension of Admiral Byron's being upon the coast with a superior fleet is not well founded, as it wholly arises from the report of the master of a British merchantman, who says he was told by the "Greyhound" frigate that Admiral Byron was spoken with the 24th of June off the Western Islands; and accounts from England, up to the 24th of June, mentioned nothing of his having sailed; and more than eight weeks having elapsed since this fleet was said to be near the Western Islands, and no accounts having been had of their arrival in any part of America, it is evident that this relation must be false. As to the captains of two French ships supposing that they had discovered a three-decker, it is possible that, in the thick weather, they may have been deceived. But, even if they are not, it is by no means evident that this ship belonged to Byron's fleet; and, even if it did, it only proves that his fleet has been separated, and must rendezvous in some place before they can act; of which the French fleet cannot fail to have timely notice, and before it is probable they can act the garrison may be easily reduced.

Seventhly. Even if a superior fleet should arrive the French fleet can be in no greater safety at Boston than at Rhode Island. It can as easily be blocked up in the former as the latter place, and be much easier defended in the latter than in the former.

Eighthly. The order said to be received from the King of France, for his fleet to retire to Boston in case of misfortune, cannot, without doing injustice to that wise and good monarch, be supposed to extend to the removal of his whole fleet, in the midst of an expedition, on account of an injury having happened to two or three of his ships.

Ninthly. Because, even though the facts pretended were fully proved, and it became necessary for the fleet to proceed to Boston, yet no possible reason can be assigned for the Count d'Estaing's taking with him the land forces which he has on board, and which might be of great advantage in the expedition, and of no possible use to him at Boston.

We therefore, for the reasons above assigned, do in the most solemn manner protest against the measure as derogatory to the honor of France, contrary to the intentions of His Most Christian Majesty and the interest of his nation, and destructive in the highest degree to the welfare of the United States of America, and highly injurious to the alliance formed between the two nations.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 22, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters White Plains Aug 22^d 1778

Dear Sir / I have received information, which has the appearance of authenticity, that the enemy have

from an hundred to an hundred and fifty vessels in the sound near Frog's point. This intelligence, I think it necessary to communicate to you that you may be upon your guard. What may be the purpose of those vessels can only be matter of conjecture. On the supposition that the enemy have reason to believe the French fleet so remote, either in consequence of the storm or other circumstances as to afford them an opportunity to operate by way of the sound, it is perhaps most probable, these vessels are designed to transport a body of troops for the relief of those on the Island.

On another hand, the enemy may think the present moment favourable for evacuating New York; concluding the French fleet may be so much in want of necessaries, as to oblige them when they get into port again, to remain there a while for fresh supplies; and, at the same time, so much injured, by being several months at sea, and by the late storm, as to stand in need both of rest and repairs. — In this case, they might deem it expedient to conceal their real aim by creating a jealousy of the sound, while the ships sent there may also serve to facilitate their embarkation.

They may perhaps meditate some incursion along the coast by way of diversion; or they may possibly have it in view to operate against the army by way of the Sound, which however appears to me the least likely supposition.

Whatever may be the meaning of it, the fact itself deserves attention; and I dare say you will use any precaution in your power to obtain the earliest discovery of the approach of those vessels, if they should be destined your way; and to secure the troops under your command from any untoward accident. And I am equally persuaded, that you will not suffer any ill-founded or premature alarm to produce any change in

your disposition, which may injure or frustrate the enterprise you are carrying on. The present state of the wind makes me hope, that if Rhode Island is the enemy's object, this letter will get to you before they can accomplish it.

P. S. I doubt not you have taken every measure in your power to secure the passage across to the Main on any emergency. — If the expresses stationd between this place and you, go by way of providence as this route is productive of delay, you will give directions to have it changed —

Your letter of the 19th was received yesterday

The expresses are positively ordered to ride day & night without fail.

Head Quarters Aug^t 22^d 78.

Alex Hamilton

Aide De Camp

[*Gen. John Tyler to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 23, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Sir Received your Hon^{rs} letter of 23rd Instant and Observed the Contents — and am fully of the Oppinion that the present time is the best to attack there lines, before they can be reinforced, or be to much alivated at the Departer of the French Fleet — and think it would be best to be Don in the first of the Evening, and possess our Selves of Sume of the High lands if possable — that we May have time before Day to throw up works to Cover the Men — at the same time to Land 300 men at or Near Brintons Neck if practacable to advance and open a Communication with the army — in the mean time keep up the appearance of Reagular aproaches towards the Enemy —

as to a Retreat Should not think it best at present —
but to have Sum large Cannon plast at Howlands Ferry
(if they can be spaird) to Secure a Retreat in Case of
Necessessty

Camp before Newport Aug^t 23rd 1778

[*Gen. William Whipple to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 23, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp before Newport Aug^t 23 1778

Sir The very small share of Military knowledge I am
possessed of makes it very difficult for me to answer the
Questions proposed in Your favor of this date, but as it
is Your request it is my duty to give an Opinion. I
therefore hope any errors that may appear will be con-
sidered with candour & imputed to the true cause, viz.
the want of experience in the business in which I am at
present engaged. —

Your Scituation and that of the Army under your
Command is truely delicate. —

A retreat without attempting any thing farther,
would be followed by such consequences as would make
it very difficult to raise an army on any future im-
mergency. —

There are objections to a continuance of the Siege for
any length of time against which I can find no counter-
ballance viz. the discontent of the Militia which will
continually weaken the Army, — and the Risque of the
Enemy being reinforced in such a manner as will put
us in a very hazardous scituation

On the whole sir, after considering the several ques-
tions as fully as I am capable in so short a time, I must
give my Opinion in favor of an attack, tho I must con-

fess I do it with great diffidence, and shall always be open to conviction & ready to retract whenever I am convinced of an error in judgment —

Many weighty arguments may be opposed to my Opinion, but I think the prospect of success and the great advantages that would arise therefrom are not to be ballenced by any appearent hazard.—As to the manner of executing the attack I must beg leave to depend on the judgment of those Gentⁿ whose Military knowledge & Experience intitle them to my entire confidence — I shall agree to any mode that may be proposed, that shall appear to me most likely to insure success. —

[*Gen. Nathaniel Greene to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 23, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp before Newport August 23^d 1778.

Sir. You inform me that the French fleet have deserted us, and left the Harbour open to recieve reinforcements, and that there is but one of three measures to pursue — To continue the Seige by regular approaches — attempt the Garrison by storms, or effect an immediate retreat & secure our stores. — You further inform me that the Enemy's collective strength is about 6,000 — & that your own force is 8,174, Infantry Rank & file, besides a well appointed Artillery; and that you expected a reinforcement in two or three days of 3,000 men —

In this situation and under these circumstances you demand my Opinion which of the three measures it is your duty & Interest to pursue —

It will be a folly to continue the seige by regular

approaches — We are so contiguous to New York & their strength & security there enables them to detach such a force, that upon joining the Troops here, they would be too formidable for your Army to contend with, besides which the Island will soon be environ'd on all sides by shipping, that it will render it difficult for us to support an Army or effect a retreat from this place. I therefore think that a continuation of the siege will not answer any valuable purpose, especially as the operations are too slow for the patience, or length of time the Militia are engaged for —

A storm and a retreat will require nearly the same previous preparations and dispositions to be made for the one as the other — If we storm all our stores of every kind must be removed to the upper end of the Island for fear of a repulse, in which case, we could not collect ourselves untill we got up to the fortifications at the North end — Those works should be well garrisoned and furnished with a detachment of Artillery — The forts upon Tiverton should also be garrisoned & some good heavy pieces of Artillery sent there — All this should be done without loss of time — This disposition I think will be necessary whether we continue the Seige, attempt the place by Storm or effect a speedy retreat —

The reasons for a retreat are strong & many, you have the flower of all New England in your Army, your regular force is small, and your whole strength not very great; should you meet with a misfortune the blow will be terrible to these States — You have a prodigious quantity of valuable stores here, the loss of which by a precipitate retreat would greatly distress us. — The face of the expedition is now totally changed by the desertion of the fleet — This expedition was planed, upon the single condition that the French fleet & forces should cooperate with ours, & our strength was calcu-

lated accordingly. The only place where we could attack the enemy to advantage, we are now deprived of the Opportunity of improving by the fleet's leaving us — The Enemy can soon receive reinforcements to make them superior to us in strength, which would oblige us to a precipitate retreat that might be attended with the loss of many men, and a great part of our stores —

The time for which the Rhode Island Militia were engaged is now near expiring — It will be difficult to detain them any longer, and if you should, they will be mutinous, difficult to govern & of little service in our future Operations — There are many other reasons that urge a retreat, but these may suffice and would be sufficient in my humble opinion to justify you in affecting one immediately. —

However as our forces are all collected and in pretty good health, and as there will be no additional expense to the public to attempt to possess ourselves of the Town by surprise — I shall take the liberty to suggest a plan for your consideration — I am sensible that neither the number, nor quality of our Troops would justify an attack upon the Enemy's lines by open storm; but as many advantages are lost for want of being attempted It may be well for you to consider how far you can be justified in risqueing the consequences that may follow the attempt —

The Garrison is said to be 6,000 strong they are well fortified with Lines, Redoubts & Abbattres. Your strength is but little above 8,000. — To attack 6,000 regular troops in Redoubts, with an expectation of carrying them would require 15,000 Troops of equal or superior quality — You have but about 3,000 Regular troops & 5,000 Militia — Therefore it is a folly to think of effecting any thing by open storm — If any thing can be effected it must be by stratagem —

Upon reconnoitering the works I observe a Redoubt round a house at the head of Easton's beach which commands that pass — If we could possess ourselves of this redoubt we might possibly open a passage within their lines by the way of the beach — I would pick out 300 Men of the best troops in the Army & give the command to a good officer, who should be provided with Boats at Setchewest Beach all compleatly man'd with good Oar's Men to land the party some distance South of the Redoubt; which they should attempt to possess themselves of by fixed Bayonets — I would have a body of troops ready at the entrance of the Beach to push over for their support, if they should succeed and the whole Army to follow in order & file off to the left and get upon the high ground on the back of the Town, & there form in good order —

If the enemy should attack the Column as it moves forward there must be detachments to check their advances & keep them in play while the Troops are passing — In order to get a good and sufficient body of troops for the purpose, I would recommend a draught from the Militia of all such Soldiers as have been in service before & have them incorporated with the Continental & State Troops, or else to form them into separate Corps, & pick a corps of Officers to command them from Among the Militia, State or Continental Troops as it shall be found they can be spared and as they appear suitable to the command —

With the rest of the Militia I would make sham attacks along their Lines from Tamminy hill to our Batteries, in order to hold as much of the Enemy's force upon the out Lines as possible while we get footing within — The Militia not to begin their attack untill we give them a signal by a Rocket and the Column not to begin to move across the Beach untill the advance party fire a Rocket, which will answer two valuable purposes

it will serve to direct our own motions & make the Enemy think there are other principal attacks to commence, which will leave them in doubt how to direct their force —

The troops posted along in front of the Enemy's lines will answer another valuable purpose—It will prevent the Enemy from sallying (if we should meet with a repulse) & of attempting to cut off our Retreat —

The Quarter Master should have as many Teams provided as will take up all our Baggage Stores, Cannon & Mortars at once—which should move off for the upper end of the Island, the moment we begin our motions for the Storm I would recommend the fore part of the night for the attempt as the Enemy will be less upon their guard—if we should get footing it will give us time to make the necessary dispositions before they can attack us; and if we meet with a repulse it will afford us an opportunity to draw off our men with more safety as our disposition cannot be known in the night —

If we were not situated as we are I could not recommend this attempt, because the chance is not equal; but our particular situation demands every attempt that reason or common sence can justify.—I think it therefore worthy your attention—I can only assure you if you should think the measure eligible, I will chearfully undertake any part of the execution & will give you every possible aid in my power to render it effectual —

[*Col. William West to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 23, 1778. Autographed Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp before Newport Aug^t 23, 1778

Dear Sir Your favour of the present Inst. has come to hand and the weighty and important Questions

within propos'd been duly considered; In answer to which Questions, it is my opinion That it is most advisable to Continue the Seige, and at the same to secure a Retreat — I think the Ground the Enemy occupies so strong, their works so well Constructed, our Numbers so small and undisciplin'd that I think the probability of success against us, in attempting to storm their Lines — But I think it most advisable to continue Our approaches And stick to them as long as there is any possibility of Success — And a safe retreat Secured —

However if upon the whole your Excellency thinks it most advisable to storm their Lines I think the sooner the better; and be assured that no one shall be more ready cheerfully to obey your Excellencys Commands than his Most Obedient Servant

[*Col. William Shepard to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 23, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Dear General I received your Letter dated Aug^t 23^d requesting my Opinion on several Questions — 1st In answer to y^e Question for making an immediate Attack, which must be made by storming their works — I would have no Objection, provided they were all experienc'd & well dissiplin'd Troops; but as a considerable part of this Army have not had that Experience I could wish am of Opinion we ought not to put every thing to such a risque, as should we fail of Success, the Consequences must be fatal —

2^{dly} In answer to the Question of continuing to make regular approaches — cannot answer any good Purposes — as the Situation of the Ground is such that we cannot affect much by it — & the waiting a Reinforcement, &

hazzarding our Communication being cut by a British Fleet are in my Opinion too great risques— 3^{dly} my Opinion is, in our Critical Situation to make a regular retreat towards the north End of Island in the most formidable manner we can— & perhaps by that means we may draw them from their Lines, & fight them to more advantage, than by storming the Lines— & should they not follow us, we have had our Oppertunity of getting of our heavy Stores.

Camp before Newport 23^d Aug^t 1778 —

[*Gen. Ezekiel Cornell to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 23, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp before Newport Aug^t 23^d 1778 —

Dear Sir Your representation and request hath come safe to hand. I have Maturely Considered the Contents, and in my Opinion you have very Justly pointed out that in our present Situation only One thing out of three remains for us to do— I shall Endeavour to throw some hints together in regard to the three Several Steps pointed out by your Excellency.

Firstly as to Carrying on the Seige by regular Approaches it doth not appear to me that their is the least probability of our being able to reduce the Garrison before the Enemy will receive Reinforcements which will unavoidably Cause us to raise the Seige and Retreat with great precipitation, and more than probable with the loss of all our Stores of every kind therefore the Measure appears to me unjustifiable upon every Military principle —

Secondly, As to an Attack by Storm it Causes many things to Roll in my mind, firstly, I greatly fear their

is not a Sufficient number of firm troops that will remain after forcing the Enemy lines to Oppose the force that the Enemy will bring against them, should that be the case our Situation would be Wretched, the greatest part of this Army must Unavoidably fall into the Enemys hands exclusive of Artillery Stores &c by which means not only the Army would be deprived of many brave Officers & Soldiers, but the Community robbed of many Valuable members of Society, which appears to me to be too great a Sacrifice to Offer upon no better prospect of Success than at present appears, therefore I do not think myself Justifiable to Adopt the measure.

Thirdly. As to a Retreat my Opinion is fully this, that it is the only prudent measure that we Can Adopt under our present Circumstance, my reasons for it are these in Addition to what I have said Already, that at the time we took possession of the North End of the Island we had the promise of the Assistance of Four thousand French troops, and the Count De Estaings Squadron Master of the Seas, which Conveyed to us the greatest Idea of Success and Caused the Countenances of our Soldiery to Wear every Appearance of Victory, and the Marks of Dejection were plainly to be Discovered on the side of the Enemy, but those Appearances & promises are now banished —

I must now beg your Excellencys patience, that I may point out my Own mode of Retreat, it is my Opinion that all the heavy Stores be Immediately sent back to Butts Hill or in the Vicinity thereof, and that the front line be formed of picked men, and as Soon as the Situation of the Camp will admit we begin a Retreat in such a manner as your Excellency shall think best adapted to Cause the Enemy to believe that we are about to Abandon the Island with the greatest

precipitation at the same time in Such order as to Immediately present a proper front from the front line to Oppose the progress of the Enemy should they attempt to pursue, in a Word it is my Wish that the Retreat be so Conducted as to draw the Enemy out if possible. If they Cannot be drawn out to Retreat to Quaker Hill, or some other more Advantageous place toward the North End of the Island, and Endeavour Effectually to Secure our Retreat, by placing heavy Cannon in the Forts at Bristol & Howlands ferry, and by sinking ships in the Channel If it be thought Adviseable, and their Maintain our ground, at all events, untill we get our Stores off or prosecute whatever may present itself to our View, that shall appear probable to be done for the public good —

I now hope our Measure of Dissapointment is filled. I do not despair but flatter myself that fortune will E'er long perch on our standard — as I have ever known her to be fickle. — all Which is humbly submitted as my Opinion at the same time if your Excellency should see fit to adopt a different Measure you shall find no man more ready in the Army to Execute the plan than he who has the Honour to subscribe himself, With sentiments of the greatest Respect & Esteem

[*Gen. James M. Varnum to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 23, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp before Newport 23^d August 1778.

Sir I have been honored with your Commands of this Day; & most sincerely wish that the extent of my military Abilities was adequate to the Discussion of so important a Subject: Duty however obliges me to

answer your Demand, and my Sentiments will have as much weight in your candid Breast, as they contain Reason for their Support.

I must confess, with a small Degree of Humiliation, that the Maneuvre of Count D'Estaing is inexplicable upon military Principles. The Feelings of his own Heart may possibly justify him: American Policy may be predicated upon immature Principles & therefore I shall not presume to approve or condemn the Measure. A Sentiment of Dean Swift is constantly with me That every Tub should stand upon its own Bottom; From this consideration, we are to advise the Measures best calculated to promote the rising Glory of America, abstracted from those complex Views which make up national Connections.

Could I think it possible for the British Fleet to prevent a free Communication between the Island and the Main, I should advise your Excellency to recross the River, sending first your Stores, Artillery & Baggage, but as the Works on each side Howland's Ferry, with heavy Cannon, will command that Passage, a Retreat appears unnecessary. The Number of your Troops, with the Reinforcement expected, will be superior to the Enemy in the Field, even upon a Supposition they should be augmented to nine Thousand. From the Disaffection of the Foreign Troops, our want of Discipline assumes an equality & I presume them in the field

I am not influenced by popular Motives, altho a Failure in the present Enterprise cannot be construed into the Result of that Necessity, which, with its Iron Sceptre, binds the universe! A Sincerity of Intention, & a correspondent Course of Action are of far more Estimation than the aggregate Plaudits of unthinking Millions. Their Frowns cannot disturb the Philosophic

Mind, & nothing but rational Propriety can be the governing Directress of human Actions. —

Permit me therefore to propose that the Passages at Bristol & Howland's Ferrys be secured with Cannon & Garrisons; That the approaches be pushed vigorously, & that, in the mean Time, a Disposition be made to attack the Enemy upon their Right, by the Way of Eaton's Beach. To accomplish which successfully, it will be requisite to land three Hundred Men at Taylor's Cove, a little South of the Beach, to possess themselves of the Barricadoed House by Surprize or Storm. Immediately upon which three Thousand of your best Troops should march over the beach, & take Ground in rear of the Enemy's Lines; At the same Time a powerful Diversion should be made in Front, & the Column of three Thousand must be supported by three Thousand Militia. — Should the Three hundred fail, the Loss will be trifling in comparison to the greatness of the Attempt. The Army will be secure, as the Columns need not be put in Action 'till that Event can be known. Should we meet with Disappointment, we can make a different attempt, retreat, or take any other Measures Circumstances may offer.

[*De Maresquelle to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 23, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

August 23, 1778

General — I have found lodgings a little farther away than those of the Marquis de Lafayette. It is my great misfortune that my health prevents me from continuing to serve as aid-de-camp a general for whom I have the greatest respect and whose kindness to me I shall never forget.

Be assured, General, that the retreat of M. d'Estaing has contributed in no small degree to increase my illness, and that there is no one who feels it more keenly than I.

Be good enough, General, to continue your consideration towards me and to grant me an order for rations.

I shall try to recover my health, in order to prove to you how desirous I am of deserving the esteem of a general who, in spite of adversity, is none the less worthy of great good fortune

At Headquarters, Aug. 23, 1778

[*Gen. John Glover to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 23, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp before Newport Aug^t 23, 1778

Sir — Yours of this date, requesting my Opinion what is best to be done in this our Critical situation I have before me — In answer there too say that Could the Volenteers & Militia be prevail^d on to stay or an equal number be call^d in to relieve them I am in favour of Continuing the Seige by regular Approaches & hazard the Arrival of a Reinforcement, And in order to secure a retreat I whould advise that their be a Suffi-
cient number of Cannon in the Forts which commands Howlands & Bristol Ferry with works on the Island Opposite to them those works well man^d I presume will secure the passes at the Ferry's; I whould further observe that it whould Facilitate a retreat to have a strong redoubt on Windmill Hill — that with the works already errected by the Enemy at the Encampment we last left I am of Opinion will secure our retreat to the Ferry's at the same time could wish all the extraor-

dinary stores may be remov^d to the main — should I be alone in this Opinion, my next Advise is an immediate attack and to carry it into execution I would advise to its being made on the redoubt at the Head of Eastmans beach, three Hundred men detach from the Continental troops to embark in boats & land half a mile on the right of the Redoubt when they may advance & attack them in the rear & Carry the work (I Apprehend) without much loss, at the same time would have the remainder of the Continental troops with such other Troops as your Honor shall think will be necessary at Eastmans house ready to push through (when the redoubt shall be carr^d) and form in Order of Battle on the high ground to the right of the redoubt before mention^d — An immediate retreat may for ought I know be the most prudent measure, in our present Circumstances, but when I consider the expectations of the Country the Honor of the American Arms, the Honor of the Commander of this Army & all Concern^d I hope Sir you'll excuse me if I Hessitate to give my Advise to such a measure —

[*Gen. James M. Varnum to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 23, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp 23^d August 1778

Sir — Cap^t Varnum, a Brother to me, has since his leaving home, lost a Child, his Wife and other Children in the Bed of Calamity, struggling with the Approaches of the grisly Terror. In this Situation, I think he is justifiable in applying for Liberty of Absence. I must therefore recommend him accordingly. But should the Application be esteemed improper at this Time, I am certain he will not repine at a Refusal.

[*Col. James Livingston to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 23, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

The Hon^{b^{le}} Major Gen^l Sullivan —

Sir / It appears to me from the Count Destaing Sudden Retreat from here, (for I can call it no other) that there is a Superiour British Fleet at Hand. I am well persuaded that if a Spirited attack was made on all Sides upon the Enemies Lines, they might be carried with the Loss of a great Part of the Army; & in Case a British Fleet arrives we must still give up the Island or sacrifice the Remainder of the Army. I think we have every thing to fear from a sudden Reinforcement from N York—The Loss of one of the french Ships of the Line and the Situation of the Admirals Ship is not Unknown to Lord Howe who will undoubtedly take all the Advantage in his Power—New Port is at present an Object Worthy his Attention. I think a Reinforcement may soon be expected—I am therefore clearly of Opinion that a safe an honorable Retreat ought to be made without Loss of Time—That four or five hundred Men shou'd be sent to guard the Boats at the North End of the Island to prevent any Man from quitting the Island till The Artillery, Baggage and Stores are off, provided its the Gen^l Oppinion to Retreat. If an Immediate Attack is determind, I shall most chearfully obey, and I think the Men who I have the Honor to Command, will be glad of an Opportunity of distinguishing themselves in so just a Cause.

Camp before New Port Aug^t 23^d—1778—

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Aug. 23, 1778.*
Autograph Letter Signed.]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Camp before Newport Aug^t 23^d 1778

My Dear General The Fates have Decreed that you shall receive nothing but Disagreeable Intelligence from this Quarter. Major General Green & the Marquis Returned the night before Last from the French Admiral. My Letter their Intreaties & General Greens written Remonstrance Drawn up on Board the Languedoc have only produced the Letter which I Inclose — it Seems That the Captains of the French Fleet are So Incensed at the Count Destaings being put over them he being but a Land officer that they are Determined to prevent his Doing any thing that may Redound to his Credit or our advantage — The Count himself wished to Come in but his Captains were to a man for Leaving us. I then Drew up a Letter in behalf of all the officers of the Army & Sent on Board but he Though the wind was not fair for Boston put off to Sea night before Last — this Letter was followed by the Inclosed protest both of which I have ordered after him in a Fast Sailing Privateer. I am however well perswaded that nothing will alter the Determination of the Captains & that he will follow their Councill though he knows they wish his Ruin. This Sudden & unexampled procedure Renders my Situation Exceeding Delicate. The Enemy have twice attempted to Relieve the place by Reinforcements — the Last Fleet had 4000 troops on Board. Should they make another attempt They must Succeed. They will then have near Ten thousand Troops on the Island & the Command of the water on Every Side of us as we have been oblinded to Dismantle our Forts at Bristol & Tivertown to forward

our operations against the Town. I Inclose your Exc^y Copy of the Questions proposed by me to the General officers & Commandants of Brigades this Day — I also Inclose your Excellency Copy of the protest Sent after the Count D Estaing. As my Situation at present can promise nothing to advantage Except from a Sudden attack I wish the opinions of the officers may Justify me in making this Last Effort

I offered the Count in my Letter to make the attack The moment he would Land his Troops & put them in the Boats I had prepared for them. General Green & the Marquis assured him that we would not request the Stay of his Fleet & Troops more than 48 Hours But nothing could Induce him to assist us with Either a Single moment

[*Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island to Gen. Sullivan Aug. 24, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Providence, August 24th 1778

Dear Sir I am favoured with Yours of Yesterday which I have laid before the Council of War. The distressed Situation of this State from the whole of its sensible Men being taken into the Service of which you cannot form the least Idea, the Doubt whether y^e Troops who have been engaged for Twenty days will obey our Orders for continuing longer in the Field, and in Case of a Misfortune the Danger of the Total Destruction of the State from the Loss of its male Inhabitants, together with the Uncertainty of such Aid being afforded by the Neighbouring States as to render our extraordinary Exertions effectual have induced us to Send a Committee to know of you what Probability there is of

the Army continuing of Sufficient Force with our Aid to give a reasonable Prospect of Success.

To give up the Hopes of the present Expedition will to this State be the Most heavy and humbling Stroke that can befall it, and of Course when we have done so much we will do More if more we can do.

We shall Wait Your answer by our Committee who will Return this Night. We beg it May be as explicit as Possible

The Deputy Governor Informs us that you desire that 3 or 4 heavy Cannon may be Immediately sent forward to Bristol Ferry to Place in the Fort there. He also writes that there are Eight 18 Pounders at the Furnace and Advises the whole of them to be Sent. — As it is impossible for us to provide Carriages for them We have at Present Ordered only Four common Carriages for which we are informed the Dep. Gov^r thinks can be Supplied there. — You will Please Sir to give further Directions in this Matter also.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Jeremiah Powell, Aug. 26, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 26.]

Camp before Newport August 26th 1778

Dear Sir I Suppose the Count D Estaing with the French Fleet must have arrived in Boston before this time. I Shall Say nothing of the manner of his abandoning us in the midst of an Enterprize & Leaving us on an Island, but must Intreat the Council or assembly if Sitting to use Every argument to persuade him to Return with part of his Fleet & Remain with us but two Days which will answer Effectually the purpose. I am no naval officer but Think I may venture to pronounce

it unnecessary for ten Sail of the Line & three Frigates to Lay in the Harbor to watch two Ships which are Repairing. I am Determined to hold possession of the Island at all Events but it is out of my power to Carry their works by assault without Some naval assistance. Had I but two of our Continental Frigates I could now Effect the Business — but perhaps before they could get Round it would be too Late for them to Effect it. Could the Council prevail with Count D Estaing to Send Round ten of his Ships & his troops I am Certain we Should finish the Business in two Days.

[Addressed] on publick Service The Hon^{b¹o} Jeremiah Powell Esq^r president of The Councill Mass^a Bay p^r Col^o Langdon

[*Gen. Sullivan to the New Hampshire Committee of Safety, Aug. 26, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, N. H. Historical Society, vol. 5, p. 81.]

Head Q^{rs} before Newport Aug^t 26th 78

Gentlemen I am sorry to inform you that the surprising and unexpected departure of Count Destiang with his Squadron has rendered it impossible that I should attack the Enemy in the disposition and manner from which alone I could expect Success — But you will be the better able to form a Judgment of the improbability of a successful Attempt without the Assistance of a Fleet, from the following facts, which are transmitted for your Information — The Enemy have improved their present Ground (so advantageous as to be in itself formidable) by two lines of Intrenchments extending to the Sea from east to west at the distance of a quarter of a Mile from each other & properly revetted. Advanced of those lines, & in their direction,

is a line of Redoubts lined with Cannon and flanking each other within reach of Musquet Shot. In addition to those Impediments, a Pond of Considerable depth and extent, secures at least one half of their Line, running parallel with it & rendering it in that quarter inaccessible. A Citadel near their Centre, on exceeding commanding Ground covers the Whole of the Works above described — After this account of their Situation, the following unfavorable Consequences will naturally present themselves to you Viz. That as their Flanks & one half of their Front are secured by Water, I can derive little advantage in an Attack from my superiority of Numbers, as it would be impossible my line farther than that of the Enemy for the Reason above assigned, & that it would be equally impracticable for me to divert their Attention by feint Attacks, to favor those I meant as real, an account of the abovementioned Pond, but should be under the Necessity to attempt them in a quarter, from whence only they could expect Danger & to which they would of course repair on any alarm — So that I should contend with their whole Army secured by every advantage that Nature & Art can give them, with a force very little its superior. Prudence forbids the Measure — When countenanced by the Presence of a fleet, I can easily obviate all those difficulties, by landing a Body of Men between the Town and their Works, to attack them in their Rear, at the same time that I attack them vigorously in front. From this disposition We should have every reason to expect Victory — and from this only can we hope it. My Intention is (but I shall require your kind Assistance to comply with it) to maintain the Siege until the Fleet shall be enabled from its Repairs to return to this Station. In order to do this, Reinforcements of Men are absolutely necessary, whose time of Service

shoud be ascertain'd, as from experience I find, that Volunteers do not bear with fortitude, adversity in War; and require something more binding than their Regard for their Country to secure their Presence & Support in the hour of Danger — Great Numbers of them have already deserted with my prospect of Success & it will be difficult in a few days to find one of that Character on the Ground. A Defection so great will render me inferior to the Enemy. To prevent this, I entreat you by every Consideration that influence or affect you, to make the Oppression of a Sister State a Common Cause and to furnish me with a Body of Men sufficient to maintain my Ground untill Count Destiang's Return. Then I promise you every thing your most sanguine Wishes can require; Considering the amazing addition this expedition has made to the expence of the War, it woud be highly impolitic to lose sight now, of its Object —

It is in your power to effect every thing & I expect every thing from you

[Addressed] on public Service The Hon^{ble} the Committee of Safety New Hampshire

[The same letter was sent to the Governor and Council of Massachusetts. Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 27.]

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island Aug. 27, 1778.*]

[Rhode Island Archives.]

Head Qrs before Newport Augt 27th 1778

Sir: I was duly honord with your favor of the 25th Instant and approve much of your Precaution in de-

taining those Men for the Security of The Town — but as there is a Number of dischargd Militia proceeding your way — I do not think the Enemy will venture to detach a sufficient Number of Men to effect any Considerable Injury to us or advantage to themselves — Your kind Condolance with me in my Dissapointments merit my most sincere Acknowledgments — They are oppressive, but I *must* bear them — My Compliments wait on all my Friends

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 28, 1778.*]

[Writings of George Washington, Ford, vol. 7, p. 163.]

Headquarters, White Plains,
28 Aug., 1778 — 12 o'clock, noon.

Dear Sir, I am exceedingly anxious to hear the determination of yourself and the general officers upon the reverse of your prospects since the French fleet left you. I, however, think it incumbent upon me to inform you that, from a variety of intelligence, Lord Howe put to sea again on Tuesday. His design, no doubt, to attempt the relief of Newport, which will be easily effected either by throwing in a reinforcement or withdrawing the garrison, as I take it for granted the French fleet would not have returned had your protest reached them. I also yesterday received information from Long Island that looks like a great and general move among the British army. The real intent I have not been able to learn, but I think part of it must be meant to cooperate with their fleet, especially as many transports are drawn into the Sound. You will more than probably have come to a decisive resolution either to abandon the enterprise or to attack long before this reaches you, but, lest you should not, I have given you all the information

that I have been able to obtain, that you may judge more fully the propriety of remaining upon the island under such appearances. The wind is now contrary, and if it continues a short time this will reach you before the transports can, should they be bound eastward.

Suppose you should remove from the island I desire you will keep as many of your troops together as you possibly can. We do not know the views of the enemy. Should they be eastward you may be able with a force already collected, and the assistance of the militia, to keep them from making much progress until a reinforcement from this army would join you. I will add just a hint which, made use of in time, may prove important and answer a very salutary purpose. Should the expedition fail through the abandonment of the French fleet the officers concerned will be apt to complain loudly. But prudence dictates that we should put the best face upon the matter, and to the world attribute the removal to Boston to necessity. The reasons are too obvious to need explaining. The principal one is that our British and internal enemies would be glad to improve the least matter of complaint and disgust against and between us and our new allies into a serious purpose.

[*Resolve of Congress, Aug. 28, 1778.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

In Congress Aug 28, 1778

Resolved That Baron Steuben be requested forthwith to repair to Rhode island and give his advice & assistance to gen^l Sullivan & the army under his Command

Ordered That gen^l Washington take every measure in his power that the protest of the officers of general Sullivan's Army against the departure of Count d'Estaing be not made public

Extract from the minutes

Cha^s Thomson Sec^y

[*Henry Laurens to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 28, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia 4 oClo. P. M.

28th August 1778.

Sir The Letter of the present date which will accompany this, was written this Morning & waiting for the Messenger when I attended Congress, while I was there, a Letter from General Washington of the 25th was brought & ushered a Copy of yours to His Excellency of the 25th — Gen^l Green's sensible & spirited Remonstrances to Count d'Estaing; the Count's Letter of the 21st to you — the protest of Officers at Camp before New Port of the same date, and your Questions to the General Officers & Commandts: of Brigades these papers having been read & considered, the House adopted two Resolutions, 1 for requesting Baron Stuben to repair to Your Head Quarters in order to contribute his advice & assistance, & 2 for preventing the publication of the protest.

I flatter my self with hopes that before the Act in which these Resolves are included & which will be here inclos'd shall have reach'd you, a Glorious conquest or a safe & honorable retreat will have been effected.

[*Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island to Gen. Sullivan Aug. 28, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Rhode Island Miscellaneous Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence August 28th 1778

Dear Sir, Being informed that it is your Determination to take Post on and secure the North part of Rhode Island I am requested by the Council of War to inform you that after the Militia now on duty is dismissed it will be impossible for this State to reinforce the Army on Rhode Island with any considerable Body of Militia — some Guards are necessary for our extensive Shores having on them a most valuable Stock with large quantities of Cheese and the people being in danger of being taken out of their Beds by small Parties. — You are not insensible of the Burthens and distresses of the unhappy Inhabitants of this State. — they cannot bear up under them. — we write to you thus early that you may timely turn Your attention towards the Keeping up the army from the neighbouring States. — at the same time we assure you that you may rely upon this State for its full proportion of the numbers of which it shall be thought necessary to compose the Army upon Rhode Island.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island Aug. 29, 1778.*]

[Rhode Island Archives.]

Head Quarters Rhode Island Augt 29th 1778

Dear Sir I have only time to Inform you That having Determined to take post on & Fortify the north End of the Island & Remain there till Return of the French Fleet I moved the Army Last Eveng from their former

Ground & halted them on the north of the Island about one of Clock this morning at Six the Enemy moved out in force to attack us They were Gallantly opposed by Colo Livingston with the Light Corps on the East Road & Colo Lawrence with his Corps on the West Road as They could not Long withstand Such unequal numbers I Sent an aid to Desire them to Retreat to the main Body which they did in Excellent order two of The Enemys Ships of war with Several Armed vessels had by this time gained our Right Flank & begun a Fire The Enemy then advanced to Turn our Right under fire of their Ships and Endeavoured to Carry a Redoubt a Little in Front of our Right Major General Green who Commanded the Right wing advanced upon them with two or three Regiments & being Soon Reinforced Drove them Back in great confusion The Enemy Repeated the attempt three times & were as often Repulsed with great Bravery our officers & Soldiers behaving with uncommon Fortitude & not giving up an Inch of Ground through the whole Day The Enemy made a Show of attacking our Left General Glover advanced to meet them upon which they halted on Quaker Hill about a mile in our Front. The Cannonnade was very Severe through the whole Day & musketry with Intermissions near Seven hours — nothing could Equal the Bravery of the officers & men as well militia as other Troops. The Enemy having at Length wearied themselves with vain Efforts retired to a Chain of Hills about a mile in our Front which were formerly fortified by themselves from which I think they are now Retreating parties are now advancing to take advantage of any movement the army having been without Rest or food Last night & without any food to Day and in Constant action through most of the Day it was not thought advisable to attack the Enemy in the way they had pos-

sessed themselves of. The victory on our Side was Compleat but our Loss Considerable The particulars of which am not able to give you The Enemy Loss from the well Directed fire of our Cannon & musketry must be very great and far Exceeding the Loss on our part.

P S I think Genl Varnums Brigade Suffered most —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Aug. 29, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Head Q^{rs} Aug^t 29th

on the North end of R. Island

Dear General, A Retreat to the North End of the Island having been deemd adviseable (from our great diminution of Numbers) by the determination of a Council of War held the 26th Instant I last evening gave the necessary orders for and effected a well timed & regular retreat without losing any part of my Baggage, Stores, or heavy ordinance. The Enemy was apprized of the Movement sometime in the Night — they had I suppose concluded that I had retreated in confusion & with Precipitation and no doubt with an expectation of my having cross'd part of my Army and that the remainder wou'd become an easy Victory. In this belief, they advanced in two Columns, on the east and west roads; and vigorously attack'd Colonels Livingstone and Laurence, whose Corps were disposd of between the two Roads in front of the Army. They were warmly receiv'd by both those Gentlemen, whom I reinforced occasionally, to prevent the Contests being too unequal, tho at the same time they were directed to retreat regularly and at their leisure. They strictly comply'd with the order, for I scarcely remember any-

thing of the kind more regular — The Enemy were naturally led on to the Neighbourhood — they took post on Commanding Ground in our Front, and immediately attempted to turn our right flank. To prevent this, I detach'd considerable Bodies of Infantry — Our Artillery was well serv'd did great execution, and contributed not a little to the Honor of the day — Skirmishing prevail'd during the day & the Success of it was determin'd by a warm action which lasted near an hour — The Enemy were oblig'd to retire in great disorder leaving us in full possession of the Field of Action — Our Loss in killd and wounded is not yet ascertain'd by Returns, but is very considerable — Among the latter I have the mortification to find many valuable officers whose Names and Rank shall be transmitted to your Excellency in my next — The Loss of the Enemy must be great — two of the Enemys Frigates endeavour'd to enfilade our Lines, but did us no Injury — I shall make it my Business to inform your Excellency as soon as possible, of such Corps and Officers who had an Opp'ty of distinguishing themselves in the Action — for my whole Army only seem'd to want an opportunity of doing themselves & Country honor — I am sorry I can not at present be more particular.

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 29, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters White Plains
Aug 29th 1778 9 o Clock P. M.

Dear Sir, I wrote to you yesterday, informing you, that a number of transports were in the sound. Last night they got under way and proceeded Eastward as

far as opposite to Oyster bay; where they seem to have been stopped by the wind being contrary. There were from sixty to seventy sail. From every intelligence it appears certain, that a considerable number of troops have crossed over to Long Island; and different reports say, that they have been embarked on board the transports in the sound. — One account mentions, that Sir Henry Clinton himself is with them, with five thousand men. But however these particulars may be, there can be no doubt, that every exertion is making to relieve Rhode Island —

P. S. About 50 of the above transports were topsail vessels.

[*Count d'Estaing to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 30, 1778. Letter Signed. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Boston, Aug. 30, 1778.

Sir — I should have had the honor of answering Your Excellency's letter of the 21st, which was given me at sea, and on the eve of my entering this harbor, if the order which the same person presented to me a half hour later had not imposed on the commandant of the King's fleet the grievous but necessary rule of absolute silence. It is a personal consolation to obtain, through these circumstances, the opportunity to assure you that if the plan which I have proposed with the greatest frankness to the gentlemen of the council of Boston and to the committee is accepted, you will find in the detachment that I shall lead to you an absolute devotion to the common cause and to the service of your army, as well as the ready and unquestioning obedience that military discipline exacts. I will give proof of it; the

greatest, most inviolable attachment for the United States will be maintained without difficulty; it is graven in our hearts; the King's will has made it our duty; and his wisdom has graciously foreseen that it would be our inclination. This attitude of mind is unchanging; it ever will be; but our extreme sensitiveness concerning everything that makes up our national character, our honor, demands that the commander should give evidence by his conduct and by his sentiments towards Your Excellency and by a declaration that the French delicacy cannot have been wounded by an impulsive moment followed by mutual regrets. This is one of the motives which has decided me to put myself under your orders as soon as I shall have been honored with the exact reply of the committee. My opinion on the course to be pursued could not conflict with yours. Not only will it be absolutely submissive but will remain utterly unknown unless asked for by you.

P. S. The impatience of the Marquis de Lafayette to rejoin you after having executed your orders did not prevent him from encouraging me to hope that he would come to see me on board before departure. He is so good an interpreter and so much attached to you that I do not flatter myself that I shall be able to keep him from you.

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 30, 1778. Draft.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 32.]

Council Chamber Aug^t [30,] 1778.

Sir The Council have received your several Favors of the 26 Instant. It has given us great pain & anxiety that Count De Estaing with his Fleet by means of the

Damage they have Sustain'd in the late severe Storm has been oblig'd to leave Rhod Island in order to refit & procure such Supplies as he stood in need of. Agreeable to your Desire we have Conferred with the Count & have endeavour'd to persuade him to return immediately to Rhode Island & Cooperate with the army under your Command in the Reduction of the Enemy there, but he Informs us that as he came out with only four months Provisions he is in great want of water, wood, & Biscuit & other Provisions for his ships, that he also stands in need of some Masts Spars & Rigging for those that are Disabled, that he cannot by any means Justify himself in returning with his Fleet to Rhode Island untill he has supplied himself with the articles before mentioned made the necessary repairs & put his Feet in a posture to meet the Enemy when he has done this he shall Chearfully return & Cooperate with you in the reduction of y^e Island of Rhod Island, how soon he shall be Able to Accomplish this Business it is Impossible, he says, for him to tell, as it altogether depends upon the Success he may meet with in purchasing & procuring those articles, he further assured us that if his Land Forces, which consist of about Six or Eight hundred men would be of any service he will immediately march at the Head of them & join your Army & be entirely under your Command & will follow your directions and orders as to the Improvement of them in reducing said Island, that he is willing to Sacrifice himself & spend the last drop of his Blood in y^e Common Cause in short to Submit to any thing or run any risque so far as relates to his own Person, but as His Christian Majesty has Committed such a large Fleet to his Care & management he thinks he ought to be very Carefull of such an Interest of his King & Country & not wantonly expose it in its present very

disabled & destitute Situation to the ravages of the Enemy. You will perceive, Sir, by this account of the Matter that there is no Prospect of the return of the French Fleet or any part of it immediately, as to sending round Two or Three Continental Frigates we apprehend, if it was practicable, it would be only sending them into the hands of the Enemy as you may dayly expect at Rhode Island Lord How if he is not already Arrived with a detachment of his Fleet & a detachment of the British Army; You will then consider under these Circumstances whether it will be prudent still to attempt to Hold possession of the Island & maintain the Seige & in order to Effect this whether it will be worth your while to Accept of Count De Estaings offer & desire him to join you with his Land Forces especially as you have given it to us as your opinion that from the Situation of the Enemys Encampments & the disposition of your Army It is out of your power to Carry the Enemys works without some Naval assistance however if after all you should think it best & are determined to hold possession of the Island, we on our part will Endeavour to afford you every assistance in our Power.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the President of Congress, Aug. 31, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Head Q^{rs} Tiverton Aug^t 31st 1778

Esteemd Sir Upon the Count Destaings finding himself under a Necessity of going to Boston to repair the Loss he sustaind in the late Gale of Wind, I thought it best, to carry on my Approaches with as much Vigour as possible against Newport, that no time might be lost in making the attack upon the Return of his Fleet, or

any part of it to co-operate with us. I had sent Expresses to the Count to hasten his return, which I had no doubt would at least bring part of his Fleet to us in a few days. Our Batteries play'd upon the Enemy's Works, for several days with apparent good Success, as the Enemy's fire from the outworks visibly grew weaker, and they began to abandon some of those next us; and on the 27th we found they had remov'd their Cannon from all the outworks except one. The Town of Newport is defended by two lines, supported by several Redoubts connected with the lines — The first of these Lines extends from a large Pond call'd Easton Pond near to Tomminy Hill, and then turns off to the Water on the North of Wind-mill Hill. This Line was defended by five Redoubts in front; the Second Line is more than a quarter of a Mile within this, and extends from the Sea to the North side of the Island, terminating at the North Battery. On the south, at the entrance by Eastons Beach, where this Line terminates, is a Redoubt which commands the Pass, and has another Redoubt about twenty Rods on the North. There are a Number of small Works interspersd between the Lines, which render an Attack extremely hazardous on the Land Side, without a naval force to co-operate with it. I however shoud have attempted carrying the works by Storm, as soon as I found they had withdrawn their Cannon from their outworks had I not found to my great surprize, that the Volunteers which compos'd great part of my Army, had return'd, and reduc'd my Numbers to little more than that of the Enemy, between two and three thousand return'd in the Course of twenty four Hours, and others were still going off upon a supposition that nothing could be done before the Return of the fleet. Under those Circumstances, and the apprehension of the arrival of an english Fleet with

a Reinforcement to relieve the Garrison, I sent away all the heavy Articles, that cou'd be spard from the Army to the Main, also a large party was detached to get the works in repair on the North end of the Island, to throw up some additional ones, and put in good repair the Batteries at Tiverton and Bristol, to secure a Retreat in case of Necessity — On the 28th a Council was calld, in which, it was unaminously determined to remove to the North end of the Island, fortify our Camp — secure our Communication, with the Main, and hold our Ground on the Island till we could know whether the french fleet would soon return to our Assistance. On the evening of the 28th we mov'd with our Stores and Baggage which had not been previously sent forward, and about two in the Morning encamp'd on Butt's Hill, with our right extending to the west road, and left to the east road. The flanking and covering Parties still further towards the water on right & left. One Regiment was posted on a Redoubt advanced of the right of the first line; Col^o Henry B: Levingstones with a light Corps consisting of Col^o Jacksons detachment, and a detachment from the Army, was stationd in the east road. Another light Corps under command of Col^o Laurens, Col^o Henry, and Major Talbot was posted on the west Road. Those Corps were posted near three Miles in front. In rear of those, was the Picket of the Army commanded by Colonel Wade. The Enemy having receivd Intelligence of our Movement, came out early in the morning with nearly their whole force in two Columns, advanced on the two Roads, and attackd our light Corps. They made a brave Resistance, and were supported for some time by the Picket. I orderd a Regiment to support Col^o Levingstone, another to Col^o Laurens and at the same time sent them orders to retire to the Main Army in the best order they

cou'd; they kept up a retreating Fire upon the Enemy, and retir'd in Excellent order to the main Army. The Enemy advanced on our left very near, but were repuls'd by Gen^l Glover — they then retir'd to Quaker Hill. The Hessian Column form'd on a Chain of Hills running northward from Quaker Hill. Our Army was drawn up, the first line in front of the Works on Butt's Hill, The second in rear of the Hill, and the Reserve near a Creek & near half a mile in rear of the first line. The distance between those Hills is about one Mile — The Ground between the Hills is meadow Land, interspersed with Trees and small Cops of Wood. The Enemy began a Cannonade upon us about nine in the morning, which was return'd with double force. Skirmishing continued between the advanced parties untill near ten o'Clock, when the Enemy's two Ships of War and some small arm'd Vessels having gain'd our right Flank and began a fire, the Enemy bent their whole force that way, and endeavour'd to turn our right under cover of the Ships Fire, and to take the advanced Redoubt on the right. They were twice driven back in great Confusion, but a third tryal was made with greater Numbers, and with more Resolution, which had it not been for the timely aid sent forward, woud have succeeded. A Sharp Conflict of near an hour ensued, in which, the Cannon from the Armies plac'd on the Hills, play'd briskly in support of their own Party — The Enemy were at length routed, and fled in great Confusion to the Hill, where they first form'd, & where they had Artillery and some Works to cover them, leaving their dead and wounded in considerable Numbers behind them. It was impossible to ascertain the Number of dead in the field, as it could not be approach'd by either party, without being expos'd to the Cannon of the other Army. Our party recover'd about twenty of

their wounded, took near Sixty Prisoners according to the best Accounts I have been able to collect. Among the Prisoners is a Lieutenant of Grenadiers. The Number of their dead I have not been able to ascertain, but know them to be very considerable — An officer informs me, that in one place he counted Sixty of their dead. Col^o Campbell came out the next day, to gain permission, to view the Field of Action, to search for his Nephew who was killd by his Side, whose Body he could not get off, as they were closely pursued — The firing of Artillery continued through the day — the Musquetry with Intermission six Hours; The Heat of the Action continued near an hour, which must have ended in the ruin of the British Army, had not their Redoubts on the Hill coverd them from further pursuit — We were about to attack them in their lines, but the Men's having had no rest the night before, and nothing to eat either that night, or the day of the Action, and having been in constant Action through most of the day, it was not thought adviseable, especially as their position was exceedingly strong and their Numbers fully equal, if not superior to ours; not more than fifteen hundred of my Troops have ever been in action before. I should before have taken possession of the Hill they occupied and fortifyd it but it is no defence against an Enemy coming from the South part of the Island, though exceedingly good against an Enemy advancing from the North end towards the Town and had been fortifyd by the Enemy for that purpose — I have the pleasure to inform Congress that no Troops could possibly show more Spirit than those of ours which were engagd. Col^o Levingstone and all the officers of the light Corps behav'd with remarkable Spirit, Col^o Laurens, Fleury & Major Talbot with the officers of that Corps behav'd with great Gallantry — The Bri-

gades of the first Levies Varnum's, Glover's, Cornells and Greens behavd with great Firmness. Major General Greene who commanded in the Attack on the right did himself the highest honor by the Judgement and Bravery exhibited in the action. One Brigade only of the second Line was brought to action commanded by Brigadier General Lovell — He and his Brigade of Militia behavd with great Resolution. Col^o Crane and the Officers of Artillery deserve the highest Praise — I enclose Congress a Return of the killd, wounded and missing on our side & beg leave to assure them that from my own observation the Enemy's loss must be much greater — Our Army retir'd to Camp after the action. The Enemy employd themselves in fortifying their Camp through the night. In the morning of the 30th I receivd a letter from his Excellency General Washington giving me notice that Lord Howe had again saild with the fleet and receiving Intelligence at the same time that a fleet was off Block Island and also a Letter from Boston informing me that the Count Destiang coud not come round so soon as I expected; a Council was calld and as We coud have no prospect of operating against Newport with Success without the Assistance of a Fleet it was unaminously agreed to quit the Island untill the Return of the French Squadron — To make a Retreat in the face of an Enemy, equal if not superior in number, and cross a River without Loss, I knew was an arduous task, and seldom accomplished if attempted, as our Centries were within one or two Rods of each other: I knew it woud require the greatest care and attention. To cover my Design from the Enemy, I orderd a Number of Tents to be brought forward and pitch'd in sight of the Enemy, and almost the whole Army to employ themselves in fortifying the Camp. The heavy Baggage and Stores were

falling back and crossing through the day. At dark, the Tents were struck, the light Baggage and Troops pass'd down, and before twelve o'Clock the main Army had crossd with the Stores and Baggage. The Marquis de La Fayette arrivd about eleven in the evening from Boston, where he had been by request of the General officers to sollicit the speedy return of the fleet. He was sensibly mortify'd that he was out of Action, and that he might not be out of the way in Case of Action, he had rode from hence to Boston, in seven hours, and returnd in six & a half, the distance near Seventy Miles. He returnd time enough to bring off the Pickets and other Parties which coverd the Retreat of the Army, which he did in excellent order, not a Man was left behind, nor the smallest Article lost. I hope my Conduct through the expedition may merit the approbation of Congress. — Major Morris one of my Aids, will have the Honor of delivering this to your Excellency. I Must beg leave to recommend him to Congress as an officer who on the last, as well as several other Actions, has behavd with great Spirit and good Conduct, and doubt not, Congress will take such notice of him as his long Service and Spirited Conduct deserves —

P S The Event has prov'd how timely my Retreat took place — as One hundred Sail of the Enemys Ships arrivd in the Harbour the Morning after the Retreat — I should do the highest Injustice if I neglected to mention that Brigadier Gen^l Cornell's indefatigable Industry in preparing for the expedition and his good Conduct through the whole merits particular notice. Major Talbot who assisted in preparing the Boats — afterwards servd in Col^o Laurens's Corps, deserves great Praise —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Aug. 31, 1778.
Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Head Q^{rs} Tiverton Aug^t 31st 1778 —

Dear Gen^l In my last I promis'd your Excellency to particularize such commanding officers and Corps as more particularly distinguished themselves in the Action of the 29th Instant. I with pleasure comply with that promise —

The advanced Corps under the Command of Colonels Laurens Fleury & Major Talbot Col^o H. B Levingstones light Troops consisting of Jackson's Corps and a detachment from the whole Army — Major General Greene and all the Gen^l officers & Commandants of Bridages of the first and those of Lovell's Brigade in the second Line have acquir'd great Honor by their Activity and spirited exertions during the day —

I have likewise to inform your Excellency that in consideration of the Intelligence convey'd in your last Favor — on account of a distressing diminution of Numbers from daily discharges and desertions, & in consequence of Information receiv'd, that the Enemy's Fleet was seen some distance off & the actual arrival of three Ships of force, which we suppose to be the advance — For these weighty Reasons I thought proper to direct a Retreat while I had it in my Power to secure it. I therefore (after making use of some little Manœuvres, which effectually deciev'd the Enemy) gave orders about six oClock last evening for the purpose, and before two oClock in the Morning all the Army and every thing appertaining thereto, were disembark'd on the Main. I am confident the Enemy was not sensible of my design, nor appriz'd of its execution, until the discovery was too late to bring advantage with it; tho

our Sentries were not posted one hundred and fifty Yards from those of the Enemy. I flatter myself that the Retreat and the manner of conducting it will receive your Excellency's Approbation —

P: S: Unfortunately for the Marquis he was prevaild upon the evening before the Action, to proceed to Boston to accelerate the Return of Count Destiang — The Expedition with which He perform'd this piece of Service does him honor — he arrivd at Boston (upwards of Sixty Miles) in Seven Hours and return'd in less time — He had the Honor of bringing of the Picketts which he did with great Regularity & good order —

I shou'd do the highest Injustice if I neglected to mention that Brigadier General Cornel's indefatigable Industry in preparing for the expedition and his Conduct through the whole merit particular notice. Major Talbot who assisted me in preparing the Boats afterwards servd in Col^o Laurens's deserves great praise. —

Enclosd you have a Return of kill'd wounded and missing.

[*Lieut. Col. Thomas Potter, Jr., to Gen. Sullivan, Aug. 31, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Kingstown 31 August 1778

Honored Sir I have this moment rec^d Intelligence by Co^l Gideon Hoxsey that he Saw a fleet of Shiping of Charles Town in this State of Upwards of Sixty Sail which he Counted and have Taken the Earlist opportunity to Inform you Honour of the Same they are Suposed to be from New York —

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 1, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Q^{rs} Boston 1st Sept^r 1778

Dear Sir A large Fleet of Men of War are almost up to our Light House — about Twenty Sail are discovered & some very large — the alarm is made and the Militia assembling — I have only about 60 Continental Soldiers who are Invalids — I need say no more to you on that head — all our Artillery are absent except Major Bumsteads Company. I must therefore desire you would order Col^o Crafts Reg^t or such part of it as you can spare, immediately, to our assistance.

If you can spare a Quantity of Flour let me beg to have it forwarded with all possible dispatch to Roxbury.

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 1, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston Sep^t 1st 1778

7 oClock P M

D^r Sir Since writing my other Letter I have received the enclosed, and Request you would forward Col^o Crafts Reg^t with all Possible Dispatch. Let them bring their ammunition with them if Possible as our Laboratory is very deficient

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 1, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters White plains 1st Sept^r 1778.

Dear Sir. I have not received any letter from you since the 23^d Ult^o which I attribute to some mishap of

the messengers with whom they were sent. I was anxious to learn the determination and designs of the council of officers, that so I might be prepared for eventual measures — The success or misfortune of your army would have great influence in directing the movements and fortune of this.

The disagreement between the army under your command and the fleet has given me very singular uneasiness. The Continent at large is concerned in our cordiality, and it should be kept up by all possible means that are consistent with our honor and policy. First impressions, you know, are generally longest remembered, and will serve to fix in a great degree our national character among the French. In our conduct towards them we should remember that they are a people old in war, very strict in military etiquette and apt to take fire when others scarcely seem warmed. Permit me to recommend in the most particular manner, the cultivation of harmony and good agreement, and your endeavours to destroy that ill humour which may have got into the officers. It is of the greatest importance, also that the minds of the soldiers and the people should know nothing of the misunderstanding, or if it has reached them that ways may be used to stop its progress and prevent its effects.

I have received from Congress the inclosed by which you will perceive their opinion with regard to keeping secret the protest of the General Officers I need add nothing on this subject.

I have one thing however more to say — I make no doubt but you will do all in your power to forward the repairs of the french fleet, and in rendering it fit for service, by your recommendations for that purpose to those who can be immediately instrumental.

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 2, 1778.
Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston 2^d Sep^r 1778
8 O'Clock A M

Dear Sir By the Observations made at Hull (Nantasket) the last evening at 6 O'Clock, the Enemy's Fleet, in sight, consisted of 20 Ships, 1 Sloop & 1 Schooner within about 2 Leagues veering E. S. E. from the Light House Island, 8 or 10 of them Ships of the Line & 8 Frigates, the others small. Between one & three O'Clock this morning 7 or 8 Cannon were fired in the Bay, and at this time, the wind being pretty fresh at North they are not to be seen, will probably stand in again to day if the wind permits.

P. S. one of the Ships wears a blue Flag at her fore top mast head. The Signals are again made.

P. S. If your Situation is Such as will not admit the whole of Col^o Crafts Reg^t leaving you without putting you to too much Hazard please to Detach one Half of them, — I have ordered L^t Col^o Revere to the Castle to take the Command of that Important Post

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, Sept. 2, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 11, p. 83.]

Head Quarters Providence Septem^r 2^d 1778

Dear Sir I have the Honor of your Letter of yesterday have given orders to Col^o Crafts Regiment to Join you immediately. Every assistance in my power you may Depend on when Called for. I will order what Flour &

Bread can possibly be Spared to you with all Expedition. The Fleet now at the mouth of Boston Harbor is beyond a Doubt the Fleet of Lord Howe which appeared before Rhode Island the 10th of Last month. Gen^l Washington on the 28 wrote me that Lord Howe had again Sailed from Sandy Hook a few Days before he at the Same time wrote me that there were from a hundred to a hundred & fifty Transports in the Sound taking in Horses Troops &c from Long Island opposite Frogs Neck that it was Reported that S^r Henry Clinton was on Board & that there was Every appearance of a General move in the British Army & that they were Determined to Relieve the Garrison at Newport at all Events — There can be no Doubt but the Departure of the French Fleet was known in New York in forty Eight hours after the Event took place & as they went off in a Shattered Condition it was obvious that Boston was the place to put them in Repair. Lord Howe therefore Sailed with the Fleet to block them in while the Fleet with Reinforcement came through the Sound, this must be the Fleet at the Entrance of Boston Harbor. Their views are not to Land nor have they Troops on Board for the purpose. You may Easily Suppose that there can be no great Number of troops on board a Fleet of twenty or thirty Sail Especially as many of them must be Ships of war to Cope with the French Squadron if you can ascertain The Number of Ships & find out what Fleet it is your own good Judgment will prevent your Calling in a Land force which can answer no purpose but that of Destroying our Provisions which is but too Scarce already. I have mentioned those facts which I Supposed you not to be apprized of from them you may form a Judgment whether my Conjectures are right. Should they not or Should you Differ in Sentiment with me I Shall with Chearfulness Comply with any proposals

you may make for protecting the metropolis of America with my person troops provisions or any other thing in my power.

P: S: as I have not time to write I beg you to Communicate the Contents of this Letter to the Council & to the Count D Estaing. The Fleet which arrived at Newport the 31 ult Amounted to a hundred Sail with 5000 Troops as is Supposed. The number is not ascertained with any Degree of Certainty but it is Certain the Reinforcement is Large they cannot therefore Relieve Newport with a Large Force hold New York & at the Same time Send a Considerable Land force to Boston.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Jeremiah Powell, Sept. 2, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 45.]

Head Quarters Providence Septem^r 2^d 1778

Dear Sir I was duly Honored with your favor of the 30th ult. in behalf of the Council. I feel myself under The most Sensible obligations to the Honorable Council of your State for their unremitted Efforts to Support me in the Expedition ag^t Rhode Island. The Reasonings of the Count D'Estaing have great weight. The Event has however proved that he might with Safety have afforded me the assistance of the Fleet forty Eight Hours which would have been Sufficient to *Restore* Rhode Island to The united States, but perhaps this would have been too great a Risque. I am well Convinced of the Readiness of the Count D Estaing to assist me & am much oblinded by his Generous offer of coming forward in person at the head of his Land forces to Cooperate with me but it was not So much the want of Land forces as the want of Shipping to throw those Forces on Shore in Rear of the

Enemys works that has put an End to our further operations ag^t Rhode Island. The Council have Doubtless been made acquainted with our Retreat the Reasons for it are obvious. The Enemy were Reinforced with about five Thousand men in a few Hours after we had Left the Island. The Expedition being now over will Render the Counts Coming forward with his Land forces unnecessary. I hear that a Fleet of twenty three Sail has appeared in Boston. I am of opinion it will turn out to be Lord Howes Fleet. General Washington wrote me on the 28 ult. That a few Days before that Lord How had with the fleet again put to Sea from Sandy Hook & that there were from a hundred to a hundred & Fifty Transports taking in Troops &c off Frogs Neck from Long Island he afterward on the 29 at nine at night Informed me that this Fleet was coming Down the Sound & on the morning of the 31st This Fleet arived at Newport. Lord Howes Fleet has not been heard of Since it Left Sandy. I am well Convinced that Lord How had Intelligence of The Departure of the French Fleet for Boston & is Determined to Block them up there in order to facilitate the Relief of Rhode Island.

P S I this moment Rec^d a Letter from General Heath advising that the Fleet was at the mouth of your Harbor. I am now Confirmed in my Conjecture. I have ordered Col^o Crafts Reg^t to Repair to Boston with all possible Speed. any assistance may be Commanded which Lays in the power of your most obed^t Serv^t.

A Copy of this sent to the State of New Hampshire.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the President of Congress, Sept. 2, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Head Q^{rs} Providence September 2^d 1778

Esteemd Sir. As the Enemy have directed so considerable a part of their force to this quarter, it is not unreasonable to expect, (shoud they not think proper to remove the Garrison from Rhode-Island) that they will make a diversion upon some part of the Main. To repel any Invasion that may probably be made, Congress will see the necessity of a large Body of Militia's being rapidly collected upon any sudden alarm, to co-operate with the Regulars I have the honor to command in any defensive operation.

The State of Rhode Island has upon my demand, exerted themselves so spiritedly, — often turning out their whole force, particularly upon the late expedition, — that I think it woud be unjust and oppressive to require much assistance from them, untill they in some measure recover their present exhausted Situation. They have likewise more regular Troops in this department than any other State. And as no State since the Commencement of the War, has shown more publick Virtue, so no State can be more worthy of the Attention & Protection of Congress. The latter she will readily receive from her Sister States of Connecticut, Massachusetts and New Hampshire, provided Congress will please to manifest the former, by either investing me with Powers to call out what Numbers of Militia may be necessary, or to direct the Executive Powers of each State to furnish them when calld for —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Sept. 2, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters Providence Sept^r 2^d [1778.]

Dear General I am informd by Gen^l Heth & the Council of Boston that an English fleet has anchor'd off the Harbour of Boston & from the accounts you gave me of Lord Howes Fleet suppose it to be the same sent in to block up Count Destiang that the Reinforcement detach'd to the Relief of Rhode Island might meet with no Interruption in its passage — What seems to give credibility to the Supposition is, that the Reinforcement has actually arriv'd.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the Massachusetts Council, Sept. 3, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 53.]

Head Q^{rs} Providence Sept^r 3^d 78

Gentlemen I am sorry to inform you that a Col^o Dogget of your State, whom you sent on to my Assistance, with his Regiment has behav'd unworthy of the Character of a Gentleman and an officer — He arriv'd but two days before the evacuation of Rhode Island, and was detach'd to Slades Ferry to cover that part of the Country untill the Return of the french fleet, but thought proper to disband his Regiment without receiving any orders from me for that purpose. I desire to know your Sentiments upon the matter, or whether your Instructions limited his Time of Service if so, whether the stipulated Term was expird. If I understand your Intention in sending those Men, they were to remain with me during the expedition — In that Case, I apprehend I am

the proper Judge to determine when the Expedition was at an end — If he has acted without your Instructions He should be tryd by a Court martial and Cashierd with Infamy, and those Officers and Men whom he commanded obligd to serve a certain Time as a punishment. No bad Consequence can in my opinion arise from his being broke, as I believe he will never do his Country much Service in a military Capacity.

[Addressed] On publick Service The Hon^{b^le} the Council of Massachusetts Bay

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 3, 1778. Draft Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 56.]

State of Massachusetts Bay
Council Chamber Sept^r 3, 1778

Sir I am now to acknowledge the Receipt of your favour of the second Instant. It gives the Council a singular pleasure to find that their Exertions in the late Expedition against the Island of Rhode Island meet with your approbation, and are perswaded the failure of the Enterprize must be imputed to the overruling hand of Providence. With pleasure we now acquaint you, that, the British fleet, which appeared the other day off the mouth of this Harbour, disappeared yesterday when last seen they were Standing Easterly.

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 3, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston 3^d Sept^r 1778

Dear Sir I am this morning exceedingly obliged by the receipt of your polite & kind letter of yesterday's date

expressing your attention to me and readiness to afford every assistance in your power, for which you will please to accept my warmest acknowledgements.

The Fleet which appeared at the mouth of the Harbour I believe was beyond a doubt, Lord Howe's, after looking at the Count D'Estaing's Squadron, and I suppose they will say, giving him a challenge to come out, they have stood off, but as the wind has been against them yesterday & this morning, whether they are gone for Halifax or are still cruising in the Bay waiting for a favourable wind to put in again, time must discover. The Count has a position that will secure him against double his force; but I am, and I dare say you are my dear Sir, anxious not to have them barely secure in port, but able to put to Sea and beat the Enemy's Fleet, or co-operate with our Army; when they will be able to do it I cannot say.

I think if the Enemy mean to turn their operations eastward it is not improbable that they will land men some where in your Neighbourhood, and also some where towards Plimouth and aim to form a junction whilst their Fleet blocks up the Harbour; but in this case, between us, I hope we shall give a good account of them. The few Regiments of Militia who were called in on yesterday are dismissed this morning, holding themselves ready to turn out at a moments notice should the fleet stand in again.

I thank you Sir for your kind offer of Bread & flour — any you can spare will be acceptable, as the demand for the Fleet is great, but I beg you would not too much straten your own Magazines.

I am informed that a large Quantity of provisions are now on the road from Philadelphia for the Fleet, and a quantity at Norwich designed for the same purpose,

their demand is very great: 5000 Bbls of Flour 1000 bbls Pork, a large quantity of Peas, Beans &c.

I shall shew your letter to the Council, the Count D'Estaing, General Hancock &c.

I am exceedingly happy in having your situation so near me and can assure you mutual aid & assistance in every respect in my power.

P. S. This moment Col^o Sam^l Folsom calls at my Quarters — has come from the Committee of Safety of the State of New Hampshire to obtain intelligence from your Army. The Col^o informs me that on the 26th Ult^o the Committee received your request for a reinforcement They are at a loss whether you now wish to have them sent. If you will write them to morrow upon the arrival of the Express here I will forward the Letter by another Express to the Committee.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Sept. 3, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Septem^r 3^d 1778

My Dear General I had Last night the honor of Receiving your Excellencys Favor of the first Instant & impatiently wait your Excellencys Sentiments on The Steps I have taken Since the 29th ult. an Account of which has been Transmitted by Major Morris —

The Justice of the observations in your Excellencys Letter Respecting the Departure of the French Fleet are So obvious That if a Consciousness of my Duty to yield implicit obedience to your Excellencys Commands did not Ever make that obedience a pleasure The Reasoning alone must have pointed out the part I have

to act — I have the pleasure to Inform your Excellency That Though the first Struggles of passion on So important a Disappointment were Scarcely to be Restrained: Yet in a few Days by Taking advantage of the Subsiding passion I found means to Restore the former harmony between the American & French officers of the Army. The Count D Estaing & myself are in the Same friendship as heretofore. The Reason of the Protest has been Explained to him & he is now perfectly Satisfied — he has offered to come on with his Land Forces & do every thing which I may Request of him & his Troops but This Step has become unnecessary — The Reason of Drawing the Protest was this: The Count himself wished to Remain with us but was by his Captains overruled in Council as Deviating from the voice of his Council would be attended with ill Consequences to him in Case of misfortune it was Supposed that The protest might Justify his Deviating from the voice of his Council & acting a part agreeable to his own Sentiments & those of the Cooperating Army — prudence Dictated it as our Duty to keep it Secret from all but him your Exc^y & the Congress & no publication of it was Ever thought of on our part & your Exc^y may Rely on my Exertions to prevent it — Every thing in my power Shall be Done for Repairing the Injury Sustained by the French Fleet — The Fleet off Boston Harbor of which I gave your Exc^y an account yesterday are Eight Ships of the Line ten Frigates one Sloop & a Schooner. There can be no Doubt of its being Lord Howes Fleet watching the motions of the French Fleet to facilitate the Relief of Rhode Island & perhaps to Cover the Retreat of the British Army from Rhode Island & New York to other places where they are more needed. Those Ships were out of Sight yesterday morning Eight of Clock but I hear they afterward hove in Sight again. The Report

here is That Six thousand Troops have arrived at Newport. I know they are numerous but cannot as yet ascertain the number. Your Excellency will please to Transmit Copy of This Letter to Congress

[*Gen. Sullivan to the Massachusetts Council, Sept. 4, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 60.]

Head Quarters Providence Sep^r 4th 1778

Gentlemen I am under the disagreeable necessity of informing you, the Army under my command are reduced to twelve hundred Continental Troops; about Two thousand State Troops, and some Militia whose time of service will expire in a few Days, which is the whole number I have to guard an extensive Shore against an Enemy of Eleven thousand strong, who are only waiting an opportunity to make a Descent on this Coast; your own wisdom will suggest, that the present moment is favorable to their intentions — I must therefore in the most earnest terms request you to Send on such Number of Troops from your State as can be spared at this important Crisis; And order them to proceed to My Head Quarters with all possible dispatch —

[Addressed] On public Service The Honb^l Jeremiah Powel President of the Council of Massachusetts Bay — Boston

[*Gen. Robert Pigot to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 4, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Newport 4th Sep^r 1778

Sir Having received a letter from L^t Swiney of my Regim^t from Tiverton, acquainting me that he was

taken Prisoner the 29th of last Month, & that he had applied to you to be exchanged, that you willingly consented provided L^t Winn of Col^l Sherburne's Reg^t was sent in Exchange. He likewise has acquainted me that you desire W^m Furnald, Neal M^oIntire & Jn^o Hart Volunteers from Portsmouth may be exchanged and that you will send three Privates in their Room. The several Persons now go in a Flag, and I have the Honour to inclose to you a List of all the Prisoners taken by the Troops under my Command, which I shall readily exchange whenever it may be agreeable & convenient to you to send others of equal Rank. I beg to remind you of your promise to send men in the Room of M^r Usher & the Negroes set at Liberty, and at the same time must acquaint you that M^r Messereau the Commissary has not sent a Cap^t of Artillery and Men in Exchange for Cap^t Wescott & the Artillery Men sent from hence on Parole —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Sept. 4, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Head Q^{rs} Providence Sept^r 4th '78

Dear General I am sorry to inform your Excellency of a Discontent which at present prevails among the officers of Webbs and Sherburnes Regiments — They have lately been so clamorous as to verge towards quitting the Service. I am really apprehensive, that we shall lose many valuable officers by Resignations if a speedy Redress is not had for their Grievances. — Their uneasiness seems to have arisen from comparing their Situation with that of those Regiments, which are acknowledged and provided for by their Respective States, at a considerable discount while they are con-

sidered as belonging to no particular State, & are neglected by the whole — Many of them (if we may judge from their Appearance,) have great reason to complain — Your Excellency will be pleas'd to mention this Circumstance to Congress & use your Influence for a more liberal Provision for these officers & Men who have in our late Action so greatly distinguished themselves.

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 4, 1778. Draft Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 55.]

State of Massachusetts Bay
Council Chamber September 4, 1778

Sir Your favour of yesterday was duly delivered this morning. The Council are very sorry to find that Colonel Dagget of this State, hath conducted so verry unbecoming an officer. He was detached in pursuance of the inclosed order, and received no instructions from the Council Contrary thereto. The Board are quite in sentiment with you that Colonel Dagget ought to be Cashired & made an Example of thereby to deter others from committing the like enormities in future.

The Board sent out a Spy boat yesterday ten leagues to y^e Eastward of the Light House Island. — They could make no discovery of the British fleet; Therefore conclude they are gone for Halifax.

[*Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 4, 1778. Copy.*]

[Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S., vol. 27, p. 74.]

Lebanon 4th Septem^r 1778

Sir A large Fleet of British Ships, with Troops on board appearing off, and taking their Station near New

London, has put this part of the Country into alarm — Yesterday they passed the Harbour in the morning from Eastward — about 2 O'Clock they put about, and appeared opposite to, and made an appearance of coming into Harbour. At evening they anchored near the main Shore, giving reason to suspect their design of Landing in the night — This day they remain as last night, and having never attempted any Landing, nor altered their Station — Their intentions are yet unknown — Our Militia are collecting, and numbers are arrived at New London — In this situation I find myself under a necessity to request from you, a release of all the Militia from this State in State of Rhode Island, under your command — Also, if it be consistent with your intentions, that you send into this State so many other Troops as your circumstances and situation can afford. We have a rumour that the Enemy are evacuating Newport. If this should be the case, I am rather inclined to think that this circumstance, added to some others indicate no unfavorable prospect —

I shall depend on your furnishing me with all the assistance in your power — Expresses are gone to General Washington —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, Sept. 4, 1778. Copy.*]

[Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S., vol. 27, p. 80.]

Head Quarters Providence 4th Sept^r 1778

Dear Sir The Army under my Command are now reduced to twelve hundred Continental Troops, about two thousand State Troops, and some Militia; whose time of Service will expire in a few days, which is the whole

number I have to guard an extensive Shore against the Enemy who are eleven thousand strong, and only wait an opportunity to make a descent on this Coast — Your own wisdom will suggest that the present moment is favorable to their intentions — I therefore wish Your Excellency would exert yourself in sending such number of Troops as can possibly be spared from your State, and forward them with all possible dispatch to this place —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Sept. 5, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Head Q^{rs} Providence 5th 78 Sept^r

Dear General Since my last, Two N Hampshire Volunteers (who were capturd in Rhode Island & since exchangd) have brought out a Newport Gazette containing the following Intelligence — “That Sir Harry Clinton with the Troops arrivd there on Tuesday last & saild again on the 2^d Instant — I have it likewise from General Cornell who is Stationd at Tiverton, that the British Fleet had saild passd Newport & were turning Seconnet Point, steering eastward — Their destination not known — General Clinton from every Acc^t is on board —

[*Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 5, 1778. Copy.*]

[Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S., vol. 27, p. 80.]

Lebanon 5th Septem^r 1778 —

Dear Sir Yours of yesterday's date was received this day — and was in effect answered by mine of the same date p^r Torrey —

I have now to inform that the Enemy's Fleet came to sail yesterday P. M. steering Eastward, at 11 O'clock in the evening the last Ship was out of sight — The Militia who had turned out with much alacrity and spirit, on this occasion, are dismissed, and returning to their Homes. I now therefore dispatch your Messenger with this intelligence, and recall my request of yesterday — thinking it best the Troops of this State shall remain with you for such term as they are respectively detached. In mean time shall take advice of my Council of Safety, and afford you such other aid as our Circumstances admit, and your situation may require.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, Sept. 5, 1778. Copy.*]

[Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S., vol. 27, p. 81.]

Head Quarters 5th Sept^r 1778
1 O'clock P. M.

Dear Sir I had this moment the honor of your Excellency's favor of yesterday. I had before received intelligence that the Fleet had left Newport, but could not ascertain whether they carried back the Troops untill the morning, when a Deserter informed me that the Troops were landed, and afterward reimbarked, and sailed in the night — their number above five thousand — those are undoubtedly the Troops opposite your Shore. I have ordered the Brigade of General Tyler, and the Light Horse, to join your Excellency immediately — the times of all the Militia from the other States are almost expired. I have only twelve hundred Continental Troops, and four small State Regiments, that will remain with me after three days. I will, however, if

the Enemy attempt a serious landing in your State, run the venture to send you all the Troops that I can possibly justify — There does not appear any sign of their evacuating Rhode Island, at present; I am, however, of opinion, that they are about to leave the Continent altogether — That those vessels opposite New London have taken that situation to wait till the Troops from New York and Newport shall be ready to meet them on the east end of Long Island, & that Lord Howe is watching the motions of the French Fleet to cover the retreat of the whole — This however is only matter of opinion. Yet I can by no means suppose that a Fleet of Transports unsupported with a proper naval force would long venture themselves on shore to attempt anything serious. Their numbers are too inconsiderable. I hope the Troops from hence will join you soon — Any further assistance in my power shall be afforded whenever Your Excellency shall find it of absolute necessity, though I confess when I consider the smallness of my numbers, the extent of the Shore I have to guard, and the superior numbers of the Enemy now on Rhode Island, there may be some reason to doubt of my being justified in sending many more of the Troops, nevertheless, I will risque the consequences, if you find it necessary.

P. S. This moment Col^o Greene writes me from South Kingston, that fifty Sail of Transports are coming into Newport harbour. I suppose them to be the same. If so, beg you will send an Express to order General Tyler to return.

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 6, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston Sept^r 6th 1778

Dear Sir Your favour of this date came Safe to Hand Inclosing Several peices of Intelligence of the movements of the Enemys shiping, for which I thank you — I have laid the papers before the Council. Measures will be taken Immediately to Succour Bedford from the Militia — and the Council have under Consideration the Sending a reinforcement to you also — I am fully in Sentiment with you that the Enemy will make many Manoeuvres to perplex & harrass us; we must therefore Guard against *Capital Blows* and put up with Small Misfortunes. Every aid and assistance in my Power shall be afforded you. I am Confident that I shall receive the same from you

The Eleven Flatt Bottomed Boats which I Borrowed of the State & forwarded to you I apprehend you will not Longer Stand in need of and as they are not only exceedingly wanted here, but must be paid for at a very high rate if not returned — I would wish to have them forwarded, from the Place where they were launched into Taunton River to Weymouth Landing, would request that your D^y Quarter Master Gen^l may be directed to forward them Accordingly — If you do not Stand in need of the Oars please to Let them be forwarded with the Boats

[Addressed] On Publick Service Hon^{b^{le}} Major General Sullivan at Providence

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, Sept. 6, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 11, p. 96.]

Head Q^{rs} Providence Sept^r 6th 78. —

Dear Gen^l The Enemy's Fleet have lately made some curious Maneuvres — On the 2^d Instant they left Newport Harbour directing their Course through the Sound and anchord off New London — they on the 4th weighd anchor and Steerd directly for Newport again, — Forty odd Sail have continued their Course on this Side that Harbour and have been discoverd steering eastwards — I enclose you Intelligence from whence you will learn that they are since steering into Bedford Harbour — It is impossible to determine their destination, tho by their Movement I am inclin'd to think, that they are making demonstrations to the Eastward and westward of Newport to draw the Militia & other Troops that way, that they may with greater ease give a Stroke in this place — Their Demonstrations to the westward have already had their desird effect, as Governor Trumbull has called home all the Connecticut Troops which were in this department. Shoud I attempt to succour Bedford by the remaining Troops here, I fear their purpose woud be answerd and the door open'd by which they wou'd enter and give the Stroke, which I think they are meditating

P S One o Clock in the Morning — While I am writing I receive the enclosd Letter sign'd by Col^o Peabody which confirms me in my Conjecture —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, Sept. 6, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 11, p. 97.]

Head Quarters Providence Septem^r 6th 1778

6 o Co A M

Dear Sir by a Letter from General Cornell Dated Tivertown twelve of Clock Last night I find that the Enemy Landed yesterday Evening at Sunset near Clarks Cove proceeded to Bedford & Set the whole in flames at the Same time a Number of their Large Ships were Seen Coming from Block Island to Newport Several of which are now in the Harbor from the variety of Appearances & the number of Fleets Seen in Every Quarter Quere whether the Enemy have not Evacuated New York and are about to take their Last farewell of us by Burning Every thing in their power Quere whether for the Defence of the Seacoast the Militia Should not be Called to Line the Shore

[Addressed] on publick Service The Hon^{ble} Major General Heath Commanding at Boston p^r Light Horse

[*Gen. Nathaniel Greene to John Brown, Sept. 6, 1778.*]

[Amory's Life of Sullivan, p. 89.]

Sir — In all republican governments, every person that acts in a public capacity must naturally expect to have observations and strictures made upon his conduct. This is a tax generally laid, under all free governments, upon their officers, either civil or military, however meritorious. I am not surprised to hear the late unsuccessful expedition against Newport fall under some degree of censure; but I must confess that I am not a little astonished to hear, from such a principal

character in society as yourself, illiberal reflections against a gentleman, merely because his measures did not coincide with your opinion.

This expedition was planned upon no other consideration than that of the French fleet co-operating with the American troops. The strength of the garrison was considered, and a force ordered to be levied accordingly, that might be sufficient to complete its reduction. In forming the estimate, the aid of the fleet, and the assistance of 3500 French forces on board the fleet, were taken into consideration. The loss of this force, and of the aid of the fleet, was a sufficient reason for abandoning the expedition.

You say you think it was ill planned, and worse conducted, and, in the first place, that the forces were drawn together at an improper place. I must beg leave to dissent from you in this opinion. Was there any time lost by the Continental troops coming to Providence? There was not; for they were all collected there some days before the militia. Would it not have been extremely difficult, if not absolutely impossible, for the forces to act in concert — one body being at Tiverton, and the other at Boston Neck? Divided, they would have been unequal to the descent. If either party was sufficient of itself, the other was superfluous. Besides the objections to a division and the distance apart, there are two other objections against the measure. One was the difficulty of embarking a body of troops from that ragged shore, the delays that storms and high winds might produce, the accidents that might happen in crossing where there is usually a heavy swell, and the danger that sea-sickness would unfit the men for action. The other, that there were no stores or magazines of any kind at South Kingston to equip and furnish the troops; besides which, it was necessary for the General

to have all his troops together, that he might select out the men and officers suitable for the enterprise. If the troops had been collected at South Kingston, it would have too fully explained our intention, and put the enemy upon their guard. Whereas, landing upon the north end of the island led the enemy into a belief that we intended to carry the garrison by regular approaches; which would have given us an opportunity of re-embarking the troops, and landing upon the south part of the island, without being mistrusted. This was the plan of attack; and it might have succeeded, had our strength been sufficient and the disembarkation covered by the fleet.

You cannot suppose that General Sullivan wants spirit or ambition to attempt any thing that reason or common sense can justify. It is the business of every general officer, desirous of distinguishing himself, to court all opportunities to engage with the enemy, when the situation and condition of his own forces and that of theirs will admit of it; but the safety of our country is a greater object, with every man of principle, than present glory.

Before a general officer engages in any hazardous enterprise, he should well consider the consequences of success and failure — whether the circumstances of the community will not render one infinitely more prejudicial than the other can be beneficial. The strength and quality of the troops to be attacked should be considered; how they can best be approached, and by what means a retreat be secured. He has also to take into consideration the number and quality of his own troops, how they are found, what temper they are of, whether they are regular or irregular, and how they are officered. Even the wind and weather are necessary considerations, and not to be neglected.

I have known people foolish enough to insist that it

was only necessary for a general to lead on his forces to ensure success, without regard to the strength or situation of the enemy, or the number or goodness of his own troops. Those that have often been in action only can judge what is to be expected of good, bad, and indifferent troops. Men are often struck with panic; and they are generally subject to that passion, in a greater or less degree, according as discipline has formed the mind, by habit, to meet danger and death. Many a man has gone from home with a determined resolution to meet the enemy, that has shamefully quitted the field from want of habitual fortitude. Men often feel courageous at a distance from danger, that faint through fear when they come to be exposed to it. Pride and sentiment support the officer; habit and enthusiasm, the soldier. Without these, there is no safe reliance upon men.

I remember you recommend an attempt to effect a landing upon the south part of the island, the night we returned from the fleet; but I could not possibly suppose you to be serious, because it was impossible for us to get the boats round seasonably, draw out the men and officers proper for the descent, and effect a landing, before day. It was therefore impracticable, if it had been ever so eligible. But I am far from thinking, under our circumstances, the measure would have been justifiable by reason or common sense, in a common view; much less by military maxims. The day after the fleet sailed, a great change took place in the two armies, but particularly in ours, whose spirits all drooped upon the departure of the fleet, except the few regular troops, and it had its effect upon them. They felt that nothing could be attempted with any hope of success; whereas the garrison in Newport, that before gave themselves up for lost, now collected new courage, and would have defended themselves with double obstinacy.

Suppose General Sullivan had attempted a landing,

and actually effected it, and the garrison had defeated his troops, what would have been the consequence? The whole would have been made prisoners; and not only the party that landed, but all those that remained in camp, taken, with all our stores of every kind. Was the object important enough for such a risk? Was the chance equal of our succeeding? Every one that will suffer himself to reflect a moment will readily agree, that neither the importance of the object nor the chance of succeeding would have warranted the attempt. It must be confessed, the loss of such a garrison would have given the British army a deadly wound; but the loss of our army would have put our cause in jeopardy. Remember the effect of the loss of the garrison of Fort Washington. There were men enough there to have defended themselves against all the British army, had they not been struck with panic; but, being most of them irregular troops, they lost all confidence when the danger began to grow pressing, and fell a prey to their fears.

But when you take into consideration the little prospect of our effecting a landing, where there were batteries all round the shores, and the enemy had cutters to intercept any attempt, as also guard-boats to discover them, the measure would look more like madness than rational conduct.

There was another objection: our force was wholly inadequate. The party detached to make the landing should have been superior to the whole garrison. That left in camp to cover the stores, and co-operate occasionally with the detachment after they had effected a landing, should have been equally strong. Either might have been so circumstanced as to render it necessary to be able, independent of the other, to resist the whole British garrison. If the party landed had not

been superior to the garrison, and been defeated, having no ships to cover their retreat, all would have been lost. Or if, during the embarkation, the garrison had made an attack upon the troops left in the camp, they would have been put to rout, and made prisoners, and all our cannon and stores captured.

These are common and probable events in war, and to be guarded against accordingly. The garrison at Newport was generally thought to be 6000 strong, including sailors. Our force amounted to almost 9000; indeed, the field returns made it but 8174, and the much greater part of those militia; but I would swell it to the utmost extent, and still you see it will fall far short of the necessary number to warrant the measure, even supposing ours to have been all regular troops. And here I cannot help remarking, that some people seem desirous of deceiving themselves with regard to our strength. They rather incline to credit the votes of Assembly, and the resolves of councils of war, with regard to numbers, than returns actually taken upon the ground. Some assert that our strength must have been much greater than appears by our returns from the number of rations that were drawn. I remember very well, last winter, at Valley Forge, our army drew 32000 rations, when the most we could muster for duty was but 7500 men; and, in all irregular armies, there will be, generally, a third more rations drawn than in a well appointed one for the same effective strength. No safe conclusion can be drawn from the rations; their being greater or less is no evidence of the real strength of an army.

I am further informed, that you think this expedition the worst concerted and executed of the war. I differ widely from you in opinion. I think it prudently concerted, and honorably and faithfully executed. If the General had attempted to storm the lines, he would have

met with disastrous defeat. It has been urged, that, because the Northern army carried Burgoyne's lines, these might have been attempted with equal success, not adverting to the difference of circumstances. These lines were ten times as strong as those of Burgoyne; besides which, the enemy came out of their lines there, and our people drove them back again, and entered, pell mell, with them. Burgoyne's force was much less than this garrison, his troops much dispirited, the army that surrounded them more than as strong again as ours in regular troops.

Remember the loss of the British army before Ticonderoga, last war, in attempting to storm lines, inconsiderable compared with the fortifications at Newport, and defended with a less number of men in the works than were here; recollect the fate of the British army at Bunker's Hill, attacking slight works, defended by new levied troops; consider the disgrace and defeat that happened to the Hessians in the attack upon the inconsiderable redoubt at Red Bank — and then judge what prospect General Sullivan had of success in making an attack, with an army composed, principally, of raw militia, upon a garrison as strong as that at Newport, consisting, almost wholly, of regular troops, and fortified so securely as they were. There was but one possible mode of attack — by storm — which was proposed to the General; but the men necessary for the attempt could not be found, and consequently the attack could not be made.

I am told you censure General Sullivan for not bringing on a general action, and urge my opinion as a proof of the propriety. I remember you asked me, when you were at the island, on the evening of the day of the battle, why there had not been a general action. I told you, that I had advised one in the morning; but that I

believed the General had taken the more prudent measure. He had fought them by detachment, defeated and disgraced them, without running any great risk.

Our numbers, at the time we left the enemy's lines, were not much superior to the garrison. We knew they expected a re-enforcement hourly. Had any considerable force arrived the night we retreated, landed, and marched out with the old garrison, we should have met with a defeat. The smallness of our numbers, the dispirited state of all troops on a retreat, together with the probability of the enemy's having received a re-enforcement, determined the General not to risk a general action, when he was sure of advantage by keeping on the defensive. By risking a general action, he exposed the whole of the troops to ruin, and he thought the other measure more advisable. Both of us, upon cool reflection, so think now, although I thought otherwise at the time.

I have seen as much service, almost, as any man in the American army, and have been in as many or more actions than any one; I know the character of all our general officers, as well as any one; and, if I am any judge, the expedition has been prudently and well conducted; and I am confident there is not a general officer, from the Commander-in-chief to the youngest in the field, that would have gone greater lengths, to have given success to the expedition than General Sullivan. He is sensible, active, ambitious, brave, and persevering in his temper; and the object was sufficiently important to make him despise every difficulty opposed to his success, as far as he was at liberty to consult his own reputation; but the public good is of higher importance than personal glory, and the one is not to be gratified at the risk and expense of the other. I recollect your observation when on board the fleet — that the reputa-

tion of the principal officers depended upon the success of the expedition. I have long since learned to despise vulgar prejudices, and to regulate my conduct by maxims more noble than popular sentiment. I have an honest ambition of meriting the approbation of the public; but I will never act contrary to my judgment, or violate my honor or convictions for temporary repute.

If the Congress, or any particular State which intrusts their troops under my command, thinks proper to give orders to run all risks and hazards to occupy a point, I should cheerfully lead on the men; but, where left discretionary, I must act agreeably to the dictates of my own judgment.

People, from consulting their wishes, rather than their reason, and by forming an estimate of the spirit and firmness of irregular troops more from general orders sounding their praise, than from any particular knowledge of their conduct, are led to expect more from such troops than is in the power of any person to effect.

I would also remark that an attack with militia, in an open country where they could retire after defeat, might be very prudent, which would be very rash and unwarrantable upon an island.

I have written this much in justification of one whom I esteem a good officer, and who, I think, is much more deserving your thanks than reproach, as well as that of the public. With regard to myself it was unnecessary for me to say anything in justification of the measure of assembling the troops at Providence. I had no voice in it, neither was I opposed to a storm, provided a number of men of a suitable quality could be found fit for the attempt. My advice for a general action I think was wrong, and the retreat that followed everybody must allow was necessary, and that it was well conducted.

I have been told that your brother Nicholas let fall

some very ungenerous insinuations with regard to me a few days before the action upon the island. These are the rewards and gracious returns I am to expect for years of hard and dangerous service, when every sacrifice of interest, ease, and domestic pleasure has been made to the service of my country. I flatter myself I am not dependent upon the State of Rhode Island for either my character or consequence in life. Yet I cannot help feeling mortified that those who have been at home making their fortunes, and living in the lap of luxury and enjoying all the pleasures of domestic life, should be the first to sport with the feelings of officers who have stood as a barrier between them and ruin.

[John Brown was a merchant of Providence, and treasurer of Rhode Island College, now Brown University. — Ed.]

[*Silas Talbot to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 7, 1778, Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Bedford Monday 7 O'clock in the Morning
7th Sept^r 1778.

My dear Gen^l The british Fleet in the harbour of bedford are all under Saile going out to See they Consist of 45 Saile grate and Small many Valuable ones among them as well as grate Quantity of Stores Seposd to belong part of it to the inhabitants of these States. this I git from a Number of inhabitants taken Prisiners and Carried on bord & Sence Released. They have 4000 troops with them grate part of wich they Landed, they are Commanded by Gen^l Gray. Ower Prisiners ware informd that the Cork Fleet arrived Last Satterday they also was informd by the Sailors that they Met

with Birons Fleet as they ware one their way to this harbour. One thousand Militia or about that Number ar Collected together 2 Field peacis & 20 Artillerymen are Present. Coll^o Hathaway and Lt Col^o Richmond are on the ground — 12 Shops and Stores in town are burnt together with 10 Dwelling houses, 12 houses Standing Round the Cove and Eight Shops are also burnt, and all the Shiping belonging to the inhabitants of these States Exsept a Very few are burnt. 2 Prisoners are taken and Som Déserters Have Com to us the Number I Cannot ascertain, they killed and Cut to bits in a very inhuman Manner 2 of M^r Russels Suns, they had no opposition made them worth Speaking of from the time they Landed till they Imbarked agane tis Concluded for the troops to tarry on the ground till tomorrow to watch the Motions of the fleet. The Enemy took with them but Little Live Stock. —

N B Sence I Closed this the Fleet has Com to an ancor in a Line across the Mouth of the harbour but I See no boats Sturing, the Reason of thare Coming two I beleave was because the wind Sprang up to the Southard and but Very Small. —

[Addressed] Major Gen^l Sullivan Providence. — On Publick Business

[*Gen. Nathaniel Greene to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 7, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Coventry Sept 7th

Dear Sir By a Letter this moment received from Major Courtland, I find I am not to expect the pleasure of your company to dine with us to Day. Should be glad to know when you can make it convenient.

Am sorry to hear of the destruction of Bedford.

General Clinton deserves to be immortalized for this memorable action. It is highly worthy so great a commander. He has forgot how he run the other Day at the Jerseys at the Head of all his Troops. If he wanted to fight he had then an opportunity. But there is something so low dirty and unworthy in this Action that I am surpris^d he would be concern'd in it; and more especially as he reprobated General Vaughns conduct up the North River last fall for a similar conduct.

I am clear in opinion it is the intention of Clinton if possible to burn Providence and he is making these Manoeuvres at New London as at Bedford to divide and draw off our force

Tylers brigade is gone and I suppose more force will be demanded to the Eastward. In attempting to cover too much we shall expose every thing. Some principal objects should be adverted to and the others must take their chance.

Warwick is now left open, will you have part of the Troops at Patuxit order'd there or not. I wish to know your mind upon the matter.

Should be glad to know the particulars of Bedford affair & any other intelligence that may come to hand.

The Artillery is wasted at Greenwich. Please to order it forward, for fear M^r Clinton should try his success this way.

[Addressed] on public service Hon^l Major General Sullivan at Providence

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 7, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston Sept^t 7th 1778

Dear Sir Your favor of yesterday announcing the destruction of Bedford, Came to hand ☉ the Light

Horseman last evening about nine o'Clock. This is a fresh Instance of the diabolical wantonness of our Enemy who while they pretend to a pacific disposition are perpetrating barbarities at which Humanity shudders —

I have Sent your letter to Council with some Comments of the necessity of paying attention to the Sea coast — would request the favor that if any thing further of Importance occurs you would please to give Information of it.

[Addressed] On Public Service Hon Major Général Sullivan Providence

[*Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 7, 1778. Copy.*]

[Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S., vol. 27, p. 82.]

Lebanon 7th Septem^r 1778

Sir Your's of the 5th instant was received yesterday — Mine of the same date, by your returning Express must come to you soon after your's came to my Hand, and shews my compliance with your request — Whether the Enemy will not come again to New London with a view to vex us, is uncertain. Although I rather join with your sentiments, that they are taking off their Troops, not with peaceable intentions — By this Courier for the N. England States, wish to hear what their conduct, and the further appearance of their designs — Whether the French Fleet are likely to come out from Boston.

[*Gen. Robert Pigot to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 8, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Newport Sep^t 8th 1778

Sir I have the Honour of your last letter, mentioning you had sent to M^r Waller, Seaman, to settle the Ac-

count for M^r Usher & the Negroes; and I find from M^r Hill the Commissary that he has brought in the Flag Tho^s Coleman of 22^d Regt, Jacob Emmin a Hessian & M^r James Grierson a Volunteer; An Account shall be kept of the Receipt of the above Persons. I am obliged to you for the trouble of writing to M^r Messereau to remind him of the Artillery Men. All the Prisoners in my Custody taken in Arms are agreeable to your Request sent in this Flag, except those who are not in a Condition to be removed. You will find in the List, Ensign Vial, who was not mentioned in a former List I had the honour to send you; being then under confinement as a Deserter from the Lark Man of War. Upon farther Enquiry into that Matter I find that Vial is not a Native of Great Britain, that he was taken on board the Washington Privateer & carried to England, & there put on board a Man of War & sent to this Country. As he is an American & it does not appear that he received Bounty Money or was regularly enter'd into the King's Service, I cannot look upon him in the Light of a Deserter, & therefore send him to be exchanged for a Person of equal Rank.

[*Gen. Solomon Lovell to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 9, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Warrick Sep^t 9th 1778

Dear Sir as the Brigade under my Command is now breaking up by reason of there times being expird, and this post left very bare — I thought it my Duty to give a State of the matter thus early to your Hon^r the Reg^t under the Command of Col^o Caphender all disbands today those under the Command of Col^o Howes to morrow — Three Company in Col^o M^oIntoshes Regiment on Fryday & Satterday, and the holl next Monday — I

prepose to leave this place for Boston a Fryday morning, unless your Honour Shall think my tarrying here a further time is Nessary; if that Shuld be the Case you will plesse to inform me by the barrer hereof — a deserter from the Flag Came to our Guards this morning, I pray your Honours direction Concerning him —

[Addressed] To Hon^{bl} Gen^l Sullivan at Providence —

[*Col. Christopher Greene to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 9, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

E. Greenwich 9th Sep^r 1778

Dear Gen^l I Sent my Brigade Quarter Master to Providence The Day before yesterday after the Necessary Ammunition for the Cannon and Musquetry, for this post he Return'd last evening with the Musquet Cartridges we are Deficient 522 Cartridges for four pounders which cou'd not be had. I have one good Nine pounder mounted on field Carriage without one Single Appurtenance for her. There is neither Spung, Ladle or wirm belonging to any of the Cannon here. The Q M Says he cou'd not get any at Providence neither have we either Slow match Quick Match or Port fire. This will Shew that we can make no use of the Cannon we have Should they be ever so Necessary

I had Determined to Defend this Town at all events Should it be Attacked. Should it be soon our Small arms must be all the Defence we can make. I thought it my Duty to let you know the Situation here which I think I have now Done

Gen^l Greene Informed me Several Days past that There wou'd be Immediately Sent here four field pieces properly Officer'd and Man'd which I have expect untill now — I Directed my Brigade Q. M. To Ask Col Crane

if they were coming, his Answer was he did not know that any were to come — we have not a Single Artillery man at this post. I earnestly wish if any can be spared as it may be Soon — It gives me concern to have charge of a post in So Defenseless a Situation.

[Addressed] Hon^{le} Maj^r Gen^l Sullivan Head Quarters

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 9, 1778. Draft Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 75.]

Council Chamber, Boston Sep^r 9th 1778.

Sir. immediately on the Receipt of yours of the 4th current the Council pass^d the inclosed Resolution; by which you will see the method they have adopted to reinforce you with 1,200 Men, they hope the Officers called upon will so exert themselves, and that the People will be so spirited in this important Crisis that you will have timely and effectual aid. —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Baron Steuben, Sept. 9, 1778. Copy.*]

[New York Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Providence Sep^r 9th [1778]

Esteemd Sir I this day had the honor to receive your favor with its Inclosure — I need not assure you, that I shoud have been happy in the Council & Assistance of an Officer, of whose great Abilities, and military experience, I have so just a Sense as those of Baron Steuben.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, Sept. 9, 1778. Copy.*]

[Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S., vol. 27, p. 83.]

Head Quarters Providence Septem^r 9th 1778

Esteemed Sir I was duly honored, this day, with your favor of the 5th instant — and in answer to your desire of

information respecting the Enemy, and French Fleet, have sent you the following facts — They have destroyed all the Stores — Shipping, Wharves, and a few Dwelling Houses in Bedford, & have since stood out of the Harbour steering westwards —

I am still of opinion that they are meditating a descent upon this place, and that all their movements have been only preparatory thereto, and with a design to draw our Force from this Post —

Relative to the French Fleet — I am sorry to inform you, that its repairs are by no means so forward as I could wish, and I can form no probable conjecture at the time when they will leave that Harbour —

[*Resolve of Congress, Sept. 9, 1788.*]

[Journals of the Continental Congress, vol. 12, p. 894.]

Resolved, That the retreat made by Major General Sullivan, with the troops under his command, from Rhode Island, was prudent, timely, and well conducted, and that Congress highly approve of the same.

Resolved, That the thanks of Congress be given to Major General Sullivan, and to the officers and troops under his command, for their fortitude and bravery displayed in the action of the 29th August, in which they repulsed the enemy, and maintained the field.

* * *

A motion was made to reconsider the resolution approving the retreat from Rhode Island: and the yeas and nays being required by Mr. [William] Duer,

New Hampshire, Mr. Bartlett, no.

Massachusetts Bay, Mr. S. Adams, no.

Lovell, no.

Holten, no.

Rhode Island, Mr. Marchant, no.

Connecticut, Mr. A. Adams, no.

New York, Mr. Lewis, ay.

Duer, ay.

Pennsylvania, Mr. R. Morris, no.

Roberdeau, no.

J. Smith, no.

Delaware, Mr. Van Dyke, no.

Maryland, Mr. Chase, no.

Plater, no.

Forbes, no.

Henry, no.

Virginia, Mr. Harvie, no.

R. H. Lee, no.

Griffin, no.

North Carolina, Mr. Penn, no.

Harnett, no.

Williams, no.

South Carolina, Mr. Laurens, ay.

Drayton, no.

Mathews, ay.

Georgia, Mr. Telfair, no.

So it passed in the negative.

The motion was then made "That an enquiry be made into the causes of the failure of the late expedition against Rhode Island, agreeably to the resolution of Congress of November 28, 1777, and that General Washington be directed to cause this inquiry to be made as soon as the same can be conveniently done, and transmit the proceedings of the court to Congress:" Whereupon,

The previous question was moved, and the yeas and nays being required by Mr. [William] Duer,

New Hampshire, Mr. Bartlett, ay.

Massachusetts Bay, Mr. S. Adams, ay.

Lovell, ay.
 Holton, ay.
Rhode Island, Mr. Marchant, ay.
Connecticut, Mr. A. Adams, ay.
New York, Mr. Lewis, no.
 Duer, no.
Pennsylvania, Mr. R. Morris, no.
 Roberdeau, ay.
 James Smith, ay.
Delaware, Mr. Van Dyke, ay.
Maryland, Mr. Chase, ay.
 Plater, ay.
 Forbes, no.
 Henry, ay.
Virginia, Mr. Harvie, ay.
 R. H. Lee, ay.
 Griffin, ay.
North Carolina, Mr. Penn, no.
 Harnett, no.
 Williams, ay.
South Carolina, Mr. Laurens, no.
 Drayton, ay.
 Mathews, no.
Georgia, Mr. Telfair, ay.

So it was resolved in the affirmative, and the main question set aside.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Sept. 10, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Septem^r 10th 1778

Dear General I can only Inform you at present that the Enemy have Left Bedford but are Still Hovering Round

the Shore — they have Burnt ten Dwelling Houses all the Stores & all the vessels but one in Bedford. Sir Henry Clinton Left them at New London & Returned to New York in a Frigate. Major General Gray Commands the Party which Consists of one Reg^t of Light Infantry & one of Granadiers of Six hundred men Each And two Brigades Consisting of Eight Regiments viz the 15: 42, 33^d: 64: 17: 37 & 46th & 44th — a Searjant has Deserted from them with an orderly Book which gives this Information. Lord Howe with a Fleet of Seventeen Sail of the Line is Standing off & on before Newport Harbor — from the Declaration of the Inhabitants of Newport of a number of persons Exchanged & from the Declaration of Gentlemen who have been on the Island as well as the Similar Declarations of a number of Deserters the Enemy had between a Thousand & fifteen hundred killed & wounded in the action of the 29th — a woman who Lived in the Hospital & is said to be a woman of veracity Says She Saw the Returns of the Surgeon which amounted to a Thousand & Sixty one — it is agreed on all hands that Three hundred & twenty were killed & mortally wounded on the field — I beg your Excellency to Transmit a Copy of this Letter to Congress

[*John Brown to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 11, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Providence Septem^r 11th in the Even^g 1778

D^r S^r I am much Supprised to be Informed by Gov^r Bowen and my Brother Nich^o Brown, that you have Rec^d Information of my hav^g Said Something Very Disrespectfull of the Late Expedition and by which

you think your Self Injured as to your perticuler Information as well as the person from whome it Came I am Yet a Stranger. I have Ever had a Very Favorable opinion of M^r Sullevan from the pleasure of our Earlyest Acquaintance to this time and Ever for his Shining A Billityes Activity & Bravery and *Sorry Shall I be* to have this Affection in the Least Removed but S^r you well know that the Graitest Friends & Entimates in Life, will Differ in Judgment in Some perticuler points, & I hope we yet Live in a Countery ware it is not Criminell for an Inferior to think Differently from others tho never so high in Rank and office, but S^r I ad no more till I know my Crime and my Accusor, for my own part am Desireous of Having the mistake (for Such I am Shure it must be) amicably adjusted, and wish with all my Soul the Gentleman who Gave me the Odious Carector had been a little more Dellicate in the Matter — am I the only Disappointed person in the Late Failure I Certinly am not tho perhaps none Feels the Effects of it in the Same Degree. Disappointed persons will allways Espetially at the moment of missfortin Say harder things then they would do at an other hour. perhaps at this moment I may have Called it an Inglorious Campain & perhaps wors in its Consequences as more Expencive then the one Last Fall Under Gen^l Spencer but Even this I do not Remember of Saying but perhaps when I know the informer I may better Remember what passed in his hearing and weither he did not Say as much against the Campain as I did — as to my Ever saying the Least thing Disrespectfull of the Gen^l I do Totelly and Absolutely Deny it. *I Shall be Very Happy* to have an Interview with the Gen^l at my House, or I will weight on him at his own as is the most agreeable to him and Desire it may be as Early an hour tomorrow as may suit his Buissiness

[*Gen. Nathaniel Greene to Gen. Sullivan . Sept. 11, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Coventry Sept 11th 1778

Dear Sir Inclosed is an address to the Hon^l the Congress in favor of your brother, I must beg your pardon for not forwarding it earlier. I wish it breathed more fully my Sentiments of his merit but as I had neglected to draw up any thing until I receiv'd . . . note this morning, and as a farther delay might be prejudicious to Capt Sullivans designs, I thought best to forward this short and concise account. I can assure the Capt I subscribe to it with as much pleasure as ever I did to any testimonial in my life and should with equal pleasure if it was much more full than it is.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Sept. 11, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Septem^r 11th 1778

My Dear General I was honored with your Excellenceys favor of the 5th Instant yesterday 12 of Clock also That of the 9th Last night at Eleven. It gives me & the officers here Infinite Satisfaction that your Excellency has approved our Conduct — I am at a Loss to guess the Designs of the Enemy in this Quarter. General Gray with his Fleet are Standing off & on before Bedford Harbor. The Day before yesterday a number of vessels Supposed to be Twenty went out of Newport and Stood westward. Yesterday upward of thirty Sail went out of the Harbor about twenty Small ones went Eastward the Residue Stood to the Southward. Col^o Pea-

body who is Stationed on the western Shore writes me that all the ships & other vessels are out of the Harbor. They have been taking heavy Cannons & Stores on board for some time past — They have taken no pains to Lay up Forage & Some of their movements Seem to Indicate an Evacuation — what are their Real Intentions cannot at present be Divined. I Shall keep your Excellency Constantly advised of Every movement.

[*Col. Christopher Greene to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 12, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

E. Greenwich 12th Sep^r 1778

Dear Gen^l M^r Peckham has been with me To have the Boats at this post Removed to Dighton — I had conceived that we cou'd keep them Safe here — I wrote Gen^l Greene concerning there being Removed — he Advised me to keep a Sufficient Number for Transporting the Troops and Deliver the rest if any to M^r Peckham there may be more here than Necessary for Transporting the men but I think we can keep them Secure — M^r Peckham cant Take them from here unless I furnish him with men that will weaken us here for four or five Days as they will have to march from Dighton by land which will be near forty miles — your further Orders in Regard to them Shall be Immediately Complied with

[Addressed] (On Public Service) His Excellency Gen^l Sullivan Head Quarters — Providence

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 12, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston Sep^t 12th 1778

Dear Sir The Inclosed I received from Cap^t John Rathbun Commander of the Continental Sloop Providence who arrived here this morning from a Cruize.

Our Stock of Flour is reduced very low if the state of your Magazines are Such as will admit of your sparing a Quantity it will be most gratefully received.

Col^o Crafts has Just called at my Quarters and acquainted me that the Council desire that I would write you that it is there desire that Cap^t Todds Company of artillery may be ordered to Joyn their Reg^t here

[Addressed] On Publick Service Honb^lo Major General Sullivan Providence M Gen^l Heath

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 12, 1778.*]

[Writings of George Washington, Ford, vol. 7, p. 188.]

Headquarters, White Plains, 12th Sept., 1778.

Dear Sir. Yours of the 10th came to hand late last night. The intentions of the enemy are yet very mysterious. From the expression of your letter I take it for granted that General Grey had embarked again after destroying Bedford, and by his hovering about the coast, and Lord Howe's coming round again to Newport, I cannot but think that they mean something more than a diversion or deception. The destruction of Count d'Estaing's fleet is an object of the greatest magnitude; but as that cannot be easily effected while they lay in the harbor of Boston, without a coöperation by land and water, I am apprehensive that they mean to possess

themselves of such grounds in the neighborhood of Boston as will enable them to carry such a plan into execution. Whether they would do this by landing at a distance and marching through the country, or by possessing themselves at once of part of the harbor, I cannot determine. I must, therefore, recommend it to you to keep the strictest watch upon the motions of the enemy, and if you find them inclining towards Boston endeavor, with your own force and what you can collect upon the occasion, to prevent them from taking such position as will favor their designs upon the fleet.

Upon a supposition that the enemy mean to operate to the eastward I have already advanced three brigades some distance from the main body of the army, ready to move forward should there be occasion; and I intend to place the whole in such a position, in a day or two, that they may either march to the eastward or be within supporting distance of the posts upon the North River, as appearances may require.

I shall govern myself chiefly in my motions by the advices I receive from you. I, therefore, most earnestly entreat you to be very clear and explicit in your information, and to let me hear from you every day. Though there may be nothing material to communicate, yet it relieves me from a state of anxiety which a suspension of intelligence naturally creates.

I would not have you attempt, in the present situation of affairs to divide your force too much in order to cover every part of the country, and as the enemy have now the superiority by sea I recommend it to you by all means to keep out of necks or narrow pieces of land with any considerable bodies of men. Small guards posted at the most likely places of descent are all that ought to be expected from you. In one of my late letters I mentioned the necessity of taking the public arms out

of the hands of the disbanded militia. I cannot help repeating the necessity again, because I find our public magazines are unable to supply the wants of the army, notwithstanding the great importations of last year.

Be pleased to forward my letter to Count d'Estaing with the greatest expedition, to whom be pleased to communicate every move of the enemy by land or water, as far as they come under your observation.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Sept. 13, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Septem^r 13th 1778

My Dear General. I have nothing new in this Quarter Since my Last. The Pilots who waited on Count D Estaing call for Six Dollars p^r Day. I Should be glad to know whether the Sum ought to be allow^d or whether I am to pay them or Send them to the Count —

Many officers of Jacksons Detachment want to Resign — as there is a great Surplusage of them I think it would be no Injury to the Service. I think also that if the three Regiments were Incorporated into one it would be a great Saving of Expence to the publick. I wish to know your Excellenceys mind upon the Several points

[*Gen. Robert Pigot to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 14, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Newport Sep^r 14th 1778.

Sir This Morning I was favoured with a letter from M^r Bry^t Bruin your Secretary enquiring after Rouse Potter a Prisoner, & informing me that his Family was

very uneasy about him. I do assure you he had my permission to return home & a pass above ten days ago, & I know of no Reason why he has not availed himself of any Opportunity that offered. I have now found him out & send him in the Flag that came down this Morning —

I shall be much obliged to you if you will be so good as to forward the Inclosed to Gen^l Heath when it is convenient.

[Addressed] To Major General Sullivan &c. &c. &c.
— Providence

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, Sept. 14, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 11, p. 114.]

Head Quarters Providence Sept^r 14th [1778.]

Dear General I have this moment received advice of the Arrival of a Sloop at New London — cleared out for Halifax the Captain of which informs, that on his passage he spoke and was examined by a British Privateer immediately from New York, who under the Sanction of Friendship assured him the British Army was about evacuating that City with a design to repossess themselves of Boston and capture the French Fleet — Their movements of late give every Appearance of truth to this Information. From the last Accounts, Lord Howe's fleet was anchored off Block Island, which I suppose to be the appointed place of Rendezvous, where their whole force will collect, previous to Operation. It is my opinion their Land Forces will make a Lodgement in this Neighbourhood and endeavour to force a Passage to & take possession of some commanding Heights in the Vicinity of the french fleet whilst their Squadron which has at present (from Numbers) the ascendancy will at-

tempt the Harbour of Boston — General Washingtons opinion founded on my Information and his own Observation perfectly coincides with what I have advanced on this head — and he has on this Supposition, advanced three Brigades some distance from the main Army with orders to move forward should there be occasion, and will place the whole in such a Position, that they may either march eastwards, or be within supporting distance of the Posts upon the North River as Appearances may direct and require. I have likewise his Orders to throw every possible Obstruction in the way of their advance. These were not necessary, as I feel myself particularly interested (from motives of duty and Inclination) in the Salvation of Boston and the french Fleet, & doubt not, the same Motives will Stimulate you to a vigorous Cooperation with me in a necessary and I hope effective Opposition

[The same letter was sent to the Council of Massachusetts.]

[*Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 14, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Connecticut Miscellaneous Papers, Library of Congress.]

Lebanon 14th Septem^r 1778

Sir Yours of the 9th instant is received — The Enemy meditate what mischief they can do to these States — I fear for New London as well as Providence — I have sent orders forthwith to raise in our three Eastern Brigades fourteen Companies, consisting of 70 Men each — to march to New-London — and serve one month after they get on the ground —

My Council are of opinion that the two Sister States of Massachusetts and New-Hampshire should send the number of Men needful for your assistance — as they

are at present in the least Danger — The French Fleet and Army must be a great security for Boston — This State have, and will exert fully and freely, without insisting on exact proportions —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Sept. 14, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Septem^r 14th 1778

Dear General I was this morning Honoured with your Excellencys favor of the 12th Instant; The Directions which I Shall Carefully Comply with & give Constant & the most Explicit Information of Everything which may occur in this Department. I Inclose your Excellency a piece of Intelligence Rece^d from General Heath this morning. There is a Rumor here that an Express is arrived at Boston Informing that the Enemy has Landed at Falmouth Casco Bay & Burnt the remaining part of the Town. I have not been able to find out how it came or what party of the Enemy was Employd in this Laudable Business or Even how far the Report may be Relied on. General Gray with his Fleet has been gone from Bedford Several Days — it is possible that he might have done it but he must have been favored with remarkable good winds. Lord Howes Fleet was a few Days ago anchored under Block Island — they are Cruising about Block Island Sound Constantly for what purpose I know not. A man has arrived at this place (one Jacob Westcoat) who Governor Bowen Says is a man of great veracity — he Says that he Sailed from the west Indias with an English Fleet of merchantmen bound home under Convoy. That the vessel he was on was Cleared out for Hallifax. That after parting

from the Fleet & Coming upon the Coast They were brought to by a Privateer from New York. The Captain was ordered on Board with his papers which being Examined the vessel was Suffered to proceed. The Captain of the Privateer Informed the Captain of the merchantman That the Enemy was going to Evacuate New York & bring all their Land and Naval Force against Boston to possess themselves of That Town and Destroy the French Fleet. I make no Doubt of the Captain of the Privateer having given this Information but how far his authority is to be Relied on your Excellency will Determine. This is all the Information I have in this Department. I Shall write your Excellency Every Day in future. The Arms are all taken out of the hands of the Militia And Shall be forwarded to Springfield with all possible Dispatch.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Sept. 15, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Septem^r 15th 1778 10 °C A. M.

Dear General no alteration in the motions of the Enemy Since yesterday. I Inclose your Excellency all the Intelligence I have Received which shows where General Gray with his plundering party are. The Report of Falmouth having been burnt is without Foundation

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, Sept. 15, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 11, p. 115.]

Head Q^{rs} Providence Sept^r 15th 78

Dear General I have rec^d Letters from his Excellency General Washington subsequent to the date of my last

to you, in each of which he expresses (with great Confidence) his opinion that a general Movement of the British Army will shortly take place — He is equally confident that the objects of their destination are Boston and the destruction of the French Fleet. In this Case woud it not be prudent to remove the British Prisoners to a considerable distance from their present place of Confinement — If there were no other bad Consequences attending so near what we have reason to suppose will be the seat of Action, The Number of effective Men which woud be found necessary for their Security woud be so great a diminution of our repelling force as to render it in my opinion a sufficient Consideration for their immediate Removal — I woud likewise beg leave to recommend to your Consideration a precaution (which in Case of Invasion) must be attended with great Advantages. I mean the use of Beacons on commanding Eminences to communicate an Alarm, which might by those Means more universally and rapidly given than by any other mode of Conveyance —

You may rely upon it, that nothing within the extent of my Knowledge & Power shall be wanting to impede their Progress or entirely defeat the Purpose of our Enemy.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the New Hampshire Council, Sept. 15, 1778. Copy.*]

[Weare Papers, N. H. Historical Society, vol. 5, p. 105.]

Head Quarters Providence Sept^r 15th 1778

Gentlemen I have rec^d different Letters from his Excell^y Gen^l Washington subsequent to the date of my last to you, in each of which he expresses (with great Confidence) his Opinion, that a General movement of

the British Army will shortly take place. He is equally confident that the Objects of their destination are Boston, and the destruction of the French Fleet — In this Case would it not be prudent, to remove the British Prisoners some considerable distance from their present Place of Confinement. If there were not other bad Consequences attending their being so near that we have reason to suppose will be the Seat of Action, The number of effective men which should be found Necessary for their Security, would be so great a diminution of our repelling force, as to render it in my opinion a Sufficient Consideration for their immediate renewal. I would likewise beg leave to recommend to your Consideration a Precaution W^{ch} (in case of invasion) would be attended with great advantages. I mean the use of Bacons upon commanding iminences to communicate an Alarm which might be by these means more universally and rapidly given, than by any other mode of Conveyance —

You may depend upon it that nothing within the extent of my Knowledge or Power, shall be wanting to impede their Progress or defeat their Purpose

[The same letter was sent to the Massachusetts Council. Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 84.]

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Sept. 15, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Septem^r 15 1778

My Dear General This Day affords nothing new — I have been Honoured with your Excellenceys favor of the 13th Instant — I am well Convinced that the Enemy will Evacuate New York both by your Exc^{ys} Letters and

Every other Circumstance; Some persons who have Lately been Releas^d from that City Declare that the Enemy are Laying up no forage and are Selling the wood on hand at half price; than which nothing can be better Evidence of an Intended Departure — My opinion is that they have not in Contemplation an attack upon the Grand Army — if they had General Gray with four or five thous^d of their best Troops would not be Sent & kept this way to Plunder &c — as to General Clintons Returning it is Easy to be accounted for — he at first Expected to have the Honor of Relieving Rhode Island but being too Late he Returned to take off his Army & knowing that no further attempt could be made on Rhode Island without an additional French Fleet he Left Gray to Ravage the Coast while he brought on the Rest of the Force. Lord Howes Hovering about the East End of Long Island Shows that their Fleet is to be made up there — when they may Either try for Boston & the French Fleet or Evacuate America altogether. I rather Incline to think the former Though Reason Should point out to them the Latter. I have made Every preparation in my power to oppose their Designs (but my numbers are Small). I Inclose your Excellency a List of officers in Col^o Henleys Reg^t who have Received no Commissions with the Date they Say their Commissions ought to bear. Col^o Henley can Satisfy your Exc^y on this point — the officers are Earnest for their Commissions. General Glover Desires me to mention to your Excellency That he Lost a Horse in the Action of the 29th of August & to know whether he may Expect pay. Some other Officers are in the Same Situation. I have often heard that This is Customary in the British Army & I find by the orderly Book of General Clinton That after the Battle of Monmouth he Called for Returns of Horses killed in action That they might

be paid by the Quarter master which Confirms me in opinion that it is a Settled Rule with them — I am told it is so in all other Armies but dont know Enough of their Regulations to Say it is or is not So. Sure I am that nothing can be more Reasonable — I must beg your Excellency as the Clouds Seem to gather in this Quarter to permit General Green to Remain with me if the affairs of the Grand Army will permit: otherwise I would not wish it though his absence would be most Sensibly felt by me — a midshipman of one of the British Frigates which was Burned at Rhode Island Deserted — he commanded the Sailors Battery in the Siege; & was in the action of the 29th — he Says that their Loss was nearly the Same as Reported & adds that Pigott is in arrest for misconduct on the 29th in Suffering Some Reg^{ts} to be cut to pieces without giving them proper Support — he Says the 22^d 43 & 38 of the British are Ruined. I have heard the Report of Pigots arrest from various other Quarters but can Scarcely credit it as he continues to write me & answer the Letters I send Respecting prisoners &c. The Deserter was taken master of a Ship from Newbury & (as he Says) forced into the Service — he has a wife at Newbury Port. —

In my Letter to Congress of the 31 Instant I forgot to mention the Gallant behaviour of Major Tousard of the Marquis De La Fayette^s Family, who in taking a Field piece from the Enemy gave the most Striking proofs of his Bravery — he Lost his Right Arm in the attempt & has born his Loss with the most Heroic Fortitude. Your Excellency will please to make Such mention of him to Congress as you shall think proper. I with pleasure Inform your Excellency that Such has been the unwearied pains of Doct^r Tillotson & his Surgeons that our wounded are in the most promising Situation; from upward of a hundred & Forty wounds

many of which were through the Body head &c not five will in all probability Die — many who were Even shot through the Breast are now walking about & all in a fair way of Recovery.

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 16, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston 16 Sept^r 1778

Dear Sir I have been honored with yours of the 14th and thank you for the intelligence therein communicated. — I think it is beyond a doubt that the intentions of the Enemy are this way; but differ a little in sentiment as to their whole Army's attempting to force their way through the Country from your neighbourhood whilst their Fleets only enter our Bay. Should this be the plan of operation it must be by far the most favorable for *us*. The Obstacles which you will be able to throw in their way — the defiles which you will be able to defend & dispute, will give time for the Militia to collect and our grand Army to advance; and if you should not be able to stop the advance of the Enemy, you would fall back and reinforce our Posts, by the time of your arrival, occupied by large Bodies of Militia; but is it not much more probable Sir that they will make a diversion in your Quarter to detain you & divide the attention of the Country whilst they land a Body of Troops in this Bay, and by a sudden exertion endeavour to possess themselves of some of our most important Posts. This strikes my mind the most forcibly, as most likely to be of advantage to the enemy. I am therefore of opinion that it is absolutely necessary that a Body of Continental Troops should be ordered this way as a

Basis for the Militia to build upon, the necessity & utility of which, in case the Enemy should attempt to land, you are fully sensible. I have represented this to His Excellency General Washington.

I am happy in your being so near at hand, and flatter myself that our advice and assistance to each other will contribute to our mutual advantage and the interest of our Country.

Your favors per Doctors Tillotson and Hutchinson are this moment presented by those Gentlemen — I shall shew them every civility.

[*Gen. Ezekiel Cornell to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 16, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Tiverton Sept^r 16th 1778

Dear Sir. Last Sunday Night our Neighbours at Butts Hill, for the sake of good Neighbourhood took up the Bridges at the Creek — The day following the Musquito fleet all Sloops & Schooners but one, twenty three in all, beat into Seconnet Passage come too about 10 °Clock in the morning and spent the remaining part of the day in landing Cattle & Sheep at This morning at Sunrise appeared off Seconnitt Passage, about Sixty Sail Close in with the land Standing directly for Newport Harbour as we suppose, about forty of which are Square rigged Vessells — I believe there is full that Number tho I cannot Exactly say as they double one upon Another — There was a Number a large Distance at sea which seemed to Manouvre much like the Connecticut Light Horse, when they undertake to Flank a little & so I suppose the last mentioned fleet to be the one that has lately been at Bedford the Vineyard &c.

Inclosed is a Letter from Col^o Bruce, Commandant at Butts Hill — you will please to Note the Contents and if you think proper send an Answer by the Bearer — If it is Agreeable to you I Should be glad to come to Providence as my Cloaths are worn out and not to be repaired at this place, for want of Materials Taylors &c, there being Scarcely anything to be had here but Gods blessing —

[*Gen. Sullivan to John Hancock, Sept. 16, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Henry E. Huntington Library.]

Providence Septem^r 16th 1778

My Dear General Hancock From a variety of accounts & from Every movement of the Enemy I am Convinced they have Designs upon Boston & the French Fleet. I therefore most Earnestly Intreat you not to think of going on to Congress Though your presence there Should be Ever So much Called for. The Essential Service that your Judgment Influence & military Talent may do your Country will be a Sufficient Apology to Congress & to your Countrymen in General. — The Reason of my writing you at this time is because I am Informed you were under Engagement to Return to Congress about this time. I must now beg Leave to Say that it gives me Sensible pain that you have not Honored me with a Line Since your arrival at Boston Either to Inform what preparations Are making for the French Fleet, what people Say of our proceedings on the Island or given me your opinion of our manœuvres after your Departure. Though your multiplicity of Business forbids me to Expect the Honor of a Constant Correspondence with you, yet if you knew how much I

Should Esteem a Line from you at a Leisure hour (if any such you see) you would vouchsafe me the favor

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 17, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston 17th Sept^r 1778

Dear Sir I am this morning honored with the receipt of your favor of the 15th Instant.

The situation of the Troops of the Convention, and the necessity of removing them into the interior parts of the Country previous to an invasion has been constantly kept in view, and the whole of the British, except Two Regiments were, some time since, removed to Rutland — the two Corps are under orders to move on the shortest notice, and now remain only for the completion of the Barracks which are erecting for them with all possible dispatch.

Convinced of the great advantage & utility of Beacons in order speedily to alarm & collect the Militia, I some time since ordered a number to be erected, and have kept Sentinels constantly at them with written instructions for their conduct. Indeed I am endeavouring to take every precaution. — shall thank you for hinting any that may not occur to my mind. — my greatest misfortune is the want of a few Continental Troops.

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 17, 1778. Draft Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 96.]

Council Chamber, Boston, Sep^r 17th 1778.

Sir. Your Letter of the 15th current came to hand this

Morning. We agree with his Excellency Gen. Washington that there is a great Degree of probability that the present Object of the british army & Navy is the French Fleet in the Harbour of Boston; and we think every precaution should be taken to prevent their suppos^d Intention; we shall be active in a matter of this Importance. The British prisoners, of the Convention Troops have the 24 & 62^d Reg^t excepted been moved to Rutland, long since, and those Reg^{ts} are under marching Orders. The Hessians yet remain upon the Heights at Charlestown. Beacons have been ordered upon proper Eminences in various parts of the State. We hope, if the Enemy attempt an Invasion this way, they will meet with that Reception which is due to their Folly and Cruelty. And may Heaven afford protection to a brave People struggling for their important Rights.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Sept. 17, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Septem^r 17th 1778

Dear General Inclosed is all the Intelligence of this Day. The Sloops & Schooners mentioned by General Cornell by the name of the Musquito Fleet are undoubtedly the Fleet which I mentioned in a former Letter went from Newport & Stood Eastward Hugging the Shore. The other Fleet mentioned by Gen^l Cornell is Grays. The Ships which Col^o Peabody mentions as Coming into the Harbor are Lord Howes Fleet Joined to the Musquito Squadron — They Sailed again to Join Gray & the whole are passing up the Sound. I am at a Loss for their Intentions but Rather Suppose New London is their object. I think my Letter of yesterday

bears Date the 15th which your Excellency will please to Rectify.

[*Henry Marchant to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 17, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Philadelphia Sep^t 17th 1778

Sir. I have to congratulate you upon the acknowledged Generalship which you displayed in the late Expedition against Rhode Island — Not to you Sir, or the brave Troops under your Command is to be attributed the failing in the full Success which Appearances at first gave Us rational Expectations of. — I resolve that, unto those Accidents, or rather Counsells of Divine Providence which are often for good & wise Purposes hid from human Investigation, — and so resolving, I wish we may humbly submit, — Thankful that it pleased Heaven in the midst of some Disappointments to crown Our Arms with Laurels of Honor —

I did myself the Honor of bringing into Congress such Resolutions upon that Occasion as I thought were due from the Publick, to Your Zeal, & Bravery and good Conduct, and that Display of Fortitude and Spirit which animated the Officers and Troops — Those Resolutions with some small alterations were passed, they are contained in the Paper inclosed —

I shall not fail to inform the State I have the Honor to represent, of the Justice you have done to their great Exertions; and the Interest you take in procuring them some Relief from their uncommon Burthens —

I assure you Sir, I feel myself interested in whatever affects either your Honor or Happiness, and it shall ever by my Study to promote both, while you are thus

eminently continuing to merit Them — And I doubt not you will find your Reward in a grateful Country — Be pleased Sir to present my Respects to such of the worthy Sharers of those Publick Honors, as you may find I have the Honor to be acquainted with

[Henry Marchant was a member of the Continental Congress from Rhode Island. Ed.]

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, Sept. 18, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters Providence Sept^r 18th

Esteemed Sir. As the Troops under my Command are destitute of Cloathing necessary for either their Appearance or Health, and most of them in want of Pay, which has been long since due, And as the amazing tho unavoidable Expence (particularly in the Quartermaster department,) which has attended the Expedition, has entirely reduced the Military Chest, My Attention of course, is daily calld on to the representation of Wants and Grievances, which I have not in my power to alleviate or remove —

To relieve me from this disagreeable Situation, & enable me to provide for the further Subsistence of my little Army, I hope Congress will direct, that a large Sum of Money be transmitted me immediately —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Sept. 18, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Septem^r 18th 1778 11 oClock A M
My Dear General Nothing new in this Quarter. Three Deserters came from the Enemy yesterday — they Say

the Sailors are all Sent off Except one Frigates Crew — they think to New York — all the Anchors Cables & Rigging out of the Stores are Loading on board the Transports. They are Laying up their winters Store of wood which they bring from Long Island — they have Lately brought in twelve Ship Loads of hay. The Report of their Burning hay on Rhode Island arose from their Burning Straw Rubbish &c.

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 19, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Q^{rs} Boston 19th Sept^r 1778

Dear Sir The Count de Estaing has delivered me Two long Brass 4 p^{drs} which he informs me he received of you — Col^o Crane acquaints me that the Carriages are at Providence and that the Cannon will not be wanted with you; if that be your opinion I would request that you would order the Carriages to be sent here, as we shall stand in need of them.

If you have no further occasion for the great Mortar I would request that you would order that here also, as it will be of great service on some of the Islands which we are fortifying —

[*Gen. James M. Varnum to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 19, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Warren 19th Sept^r 1778.

Sir I have received an Invoice of Cloathing to be distributed among the Officers of my Brigade. I cannot in Conscience undertake the Matter as it now stands; For

the Clothier has placed three hundred ¤ Cent upon the Stirling Cost. This is totally repugnant to the Act of Congress. And to be an Accessory to an Act deviating from the Decisions of that August Body might be construed into high Treason, being a Rebellion against the Supreme Power, so wisely deligated.

A Captain's Pay, for Instance, was Eight Pounds upon the first continental Establishment; It is now Twelve, consequently, the price he should pay, is fifty ¤ c^t more than formerly, whereas he is now rated at an hundred. Again, Officer's Wages have been advanced in different Proportions; Consequently their Prices should vary accordingly.

Another Subject grieves me much. The Officers can draw only one Ration; whereas their Subsistence Money is not equal to one Third of the real Prices of the Articles. This is a Trespass upon my Table, of the most tortious kind.

[Addressed] His Excellency Gen^l Sullivan Head
Quarters

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Sept. 19, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Septem^r 19th 1778

Dear General There is nothing new in this Quarter Save that the Enemy have within two or three Days past pulled Down Several Houses on the North End of Rhode Island for what purpose is not known. I Inclose your Excellency a Providence paper which Contains all the news in this Quarter.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Sept. 21, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence 21st Septem^r 1778

My Dear General By a Flag Just Returned from Newport I find that Admiral Brown in a ninety gun Ship has arrived at Newport — a Seventy four gun Ship has also arrived with him. Those Ships were Seperated from the Fleet in a Storm — The Fleet which I mentioned to your Excellency as going westward have not Since been heard of. I then thought New London might be their object but as they have not been Discovered in that Quarter I think they must Either be taking in wood & water at the East of Long Island or Returned on the South of the Island to New York. I Rather think the former as a number of Deserters Left them at Bedford who all agree that they were almost out of water & what they had on Board was Scarcely fit to Drink.

[*Gen. Robert Pigot to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 22, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Newport 22^d Sep^r 1778

Sir. I am favoured with your very obliging Letter of the 16th with a Return of Nine Prisoners sent from Providence in a Flag. Philip More being a Seaman the Commissary for the Navy has taken him, & will place him to his Account.

There goes by this Flag a Number of unhappy people, whose Distresses (particularly that of want of Fireing) obliges them to leave the Island, to live more comfortably on the Main with their Relations and Friends. I wish

they may meet with all the Assistance and Support they expect.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Sept. 22, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Septem^r 22^d 1778

Dear General The Enemy are Still Silent. I have no news of the Fleet — all the news of this Quarter is in the paper which I have the honor to Inclose.

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 22, 1778. Draft Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol, 200, p. 109.]

Council Chamber, Boston Sep^r 22^d 1778.

Sir. in ours of the cur^t we informed you that 1,200 men were ordered to be draughted in this State, principally to reinforce you, but the General Court, considering the state of our Fortifications on this Station, the probability of the Enemies making an attack upon Boston; in order *to destroy the French Fleet, and repossess themselves of this Town;* and expecting that a considerable Reinforcement from the main Army will soon join the Forces under your Command, they have ordered the said 1200 men to march to Boston without Delay. — The general Defence being the important Object we doubt not your approbation with respect to this change of Destination. You may be assured of our Determination to afford you all the Aid in our power.

[*Gen. Sullivan to John Wendell of Portsmouth, N. H., Sept. 23, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[From original in possession of Prof. Barrett Wendell, Portsmouth, N. H.]

Head Quarters Providence Septem^{br} 23^d 1778

My Dear Friend I was this Day honored with your Polite favor of the 20th Instant, & most Sincerely thank you for the kind Congratulations Contained therein; I have Ever Since the Rhode Island Expedition felt all the Satisfaction which can arise from a Consciousness of having Done my Duty with faithfulness: Yet I must Confess that this alone is only a partial pleasure Respecting Acts which Receive their Character from the publick voice, but Sir where-as in the present Case my friends & Countrymen give Their full approbation of my Conduct & the Representative Body of this Rising Free & virtuous Empire add their publick approving voice, it affords a pleasure which I want words to Express: & overpays the Toils the Dangers & the Fatigues of war. Congress have in the most Flattering Terms approved my Conduct, & that of the Brave Troops I had the Honor to Command; & politely thanked us for our Exertions. I Sensibly feel my obligations to Colo^s Sherburne & Long for the favourable opinions they have been pleased to form of my military abilities, & for their Candor in Reporting my Conduct to my friends. So much to my advantage. Your own friendly opinion & the Polite Terms in which you have been pleased to Express it is Exceedingly flattering. while you my Dear Friends & My worthy Countrymen in General are thus virtuously Striving to Support & Encourage one whose Sole Aim is to promote the good of his Country it shall be his Study to Deserve & maintain That favourable opinion which you have been

polite Enough to Entertain — please to present my best & most Respectful Compliments to Col^o Atkinson Judge Hubbart Col^o Wentworth Col^o Long Col^o Sherburne our worthy Brother Daniel & all my good friends in your Quarter

[*Lafayette to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 23, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Camp near Warren 23^d September 1778

Dear Sir I think my tomorrow's journey is to be differed — Since I wrote you the account was reported of a great number of Sails being entered into Newport's harbour — the fogg prevents theyr being well reconnoitered but I expect to hear to morrow from Rhode Island — any intelligence if important will be forwarded by an express — if nothing is to be expected I schall bring it myself — Those schips appear'd last night, but the officier of the picquet made his report to this of this day, who reported to G^{al} Varnum, and during that time I was writing to you — they are told to be about sixty sails — but I'll be better acquainted before long.

if any thing comes to your knowledge which might help your opinion respecting those schips I beg you would immediately Communicate it to me

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Sept. 23, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Septem^r 23^d 1778

My Dear General. Last night 12 of Clock I was honored with your Exc^{ys} favor of the 19th Instant. I am

well Convinced that Lord Howes & General Grays Fleets must have Returned to New York as we have heard nothing from them Since they past Point Judith Steering westward. I Inclose your Ex^{cy} two Newport papers one of which Shows that I was Right in my Conjecture as to Lord Howe & General Grays Fleets having formed a Junction prior to their passing point Judith. I Suppose they Seperated again at the East End of Long Island & one went to the Southward of the Island the other through the Sound. I beg Leave to present your Excellency with a plan of Rhode Island with the Enemies Lines & our Batteries also a Representation of the Action of the 29th of August which though not Elegantly is pretty Accurately done; by perusing which your Excellency will have a more Distinct & perfect Idea of the whole proceedure than my Letters could possibly give — it was Drawn by a Gentleman who was with me in the Expedition. I have nothing new in this Department.

P.S. The five hundred Arms Drawn from the Store in Springfield During the Expedition on Rhode Island are Returned to that place — no arms have been Carried off by the militia

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, Sept. 23, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters Providence Sept^r 23^d 1778

Much esteem'd Sir. I was yesterday honord with your Excellencys esteemed favor of the 13th Instant enclosing the Resolves of Congress respecting the expedition against Rhode Island. Though I had experienced (previous to their arrival,) all that mental Satisfaction,

which ever results from a consciousness of duty faithfully discharged, I was yet a Stranger to those pleasing Sensations, which the approving Voice of the Representatives of a free, virtuous, and extensive Empire has since brought me to feel. And can venture to affirm, (without any pretensions to superior Intelligence,) that while the grand Council of America is compos'd of Men, who examine with Judgement determine with Candour, and where they concieve Merit appears, will publickly approve, they never will want officers of *Zeal* to undertake, or *Capacity* to secure her defense. As they will be hereby stimulated by the flattering Idea, that while they are doing Service to their Country, they are giving the most lasting Testimony of their own Virtue, & securing an honorable existence in her Records —

I take the Liberty to enclose Congress an accurate, tho not elegant Plan of Rhode Island, with a tolerable Representation of the Action of the 29th of August. It is the Work of a French officer, and may serve to give them a more distinct Idea both of the Fortifications and Action, than my Letter could possibly do. I must also trouble Congress with two Resignations handed me this day, and beg leave to inform them, that several officers are for the same Reason about to Resign. — I wish to know whether I am, (in future) to recieve such Resignations as may be offerd, or transmit them to Congress. And I beg leave to assure Congress, that no Influence has or shall be wanting on my part, to induce good Officers to remain in the Service, but at the same time I consider their principal Complaint as an evil which can scarcely be remedied under our present Circumstances. On the Wisdom of Congress I depend, for the application of the proper Remedy, when the State and Situation of American Affairs will admit. —

P. S. Since writing this Letter a more accurate Map

of Rhode Island and Representation of the Action has been handed me by a Gentleman who was on the expedition — I therefore forward it in preference to the other.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Sept. 24, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Septem^r 24th 1778

Dear General This morning at Day break I Received the Inclosed from the Marquis. Since which have heard nothing of the Fleet Sent off. I think it must be the Fleet which arrived at Halifax with Troops Joined by Some others from that Quarter or from England. The moment I can get any Information with Certainty Respecting it Shall forward it to your Excellency.

[*Capt. John Garzia to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 24, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp Warwick 24th Sept^r 1778

Honour'd Sir These Serves to acquaint your honour that this Afternoon I was Down in the Neck where the Captⁿ and men Belonging to the Flagg is under my Guard. The Prisoner which I Send you is named John Greene Son of Richard Greene at Pontawoam he Said John made Application to me to have Some conversation with the Captain of the Flag in Private. I answered him as it had always been a Usal Custom to Permit it as far as to Talk in my Preasence and for me to here every Word and if he Said Greene desired it

I Would call the Captain into a Small Chamber and Grant the Liberty on that Provisor, I then Turned my Back for about the time of one Minnet and he the Said Greene Sliped into the chamber where the Captain was Writeing and began to Enter into Discourse with the Captain. I happen to Look out Sharp and imediately caught him as I knowed he and his father was always called Disafected Persons, and Beg Your Honour there may be Such means taken with him Possable to Incorage all officers to keep a Sufficient Watch. I directly Demanded of the Captain of the flag in Writeing the Words Pased between them which I here inclose that Your honour may Question him & know if it Agrees

[Addressed] To Honob^l Major Gen^l Sullivan Head Quarter Providence

[*Capt. John Garzia to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 24, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Camp Warwick Sept^r 24th 1778

Sir I have this morning Sent forward ~~þ~~ one of my Matrosses the Remainder of the letters which came up In the flagg.) The Cap^{tn} and his men which are to Return in her I have Confined as Usal in a Chamber at the End of the Neck close to Where the Flaggs are always Brought Too with a Sufficient Guard Posted for the Same Purpose —

The Paper I inclosed the Night before last to your hono^r was Rote by one Nois, which by the inhabitants that now came in the Flagg I understand run away from his country to the Enemy @ Rhode Island and was a Serjeant in the Enemys Service and has since he Rote that Run Back again to Some Part of Naraganset

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, Sept. 24, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 11, p. 130.]

Providence Septem^r 24th 1778

Dear Sir I had yesterday the favor of your Letter of the 19th. The Carriages & Mortar Shall Set out for You tomorrow & Every thing in my power Shall be forwarded that you may please to Request — at present appearances Seem to be much against the Enemys attempting Boston as Gen^l Washington writes me that Lord Howes & Gen^l Grays Fleets have arrived at New York but I wish you Still to be preparing as there is no trusting to their Maneuvres: Should they adopt the measure you may Rely that nothing Shall be wanting on my part to Defeat their Designs. I will do Everything in my power to Stop their progress & Shall be happy in Joining you with all the force I can Collect receive your orders & Execute them I hope to your acceptance my opinion of your military Talents my Duty as an Inferiour officer & my Gratitude to you for your unparrelled Exertions in my behalf During the Late Expedition as well the Zeal I have for the Service of my Country will Conspire to call forth Every Exertion of mine in your favor

[*Col. Alexander Scammell to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 25, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Fredericksburgh Sept^r 25th

Sir/It is his Excellencys pleasure that you communicate the enclos'd Resolution & Gen^l Order to the army under your Command —

Give me Leave to congratulate you on your celebrated Victory; & Retreat from Rhode Island.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, Sept. 25, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters Providence Sept^r 25th

Esteem'd Sir. The Marquiss de la Fayette upon a further enquiry informs me that the Fleet mentiond in my last as being off Newport consisted only of some small Vessels belonging to that Port — The Mistake took its Rise from a Fog which prevaild that day and prevented a more certain observation.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Sept. 25, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Head Q^{rs} Providence Sept^r 25th 78

Dr General. The Marquiss de la Fayette upon further Enquiry informs me that the Fleet mention'd in my last as being off Newport consisted only of small Craft belonging to that Port. The Mistake took its rise from a Fog which prevented a certain observation. I have the honor to acknowledge the Receipt of your favor of the 20th Instant which came to hand last evening.

[*Lieut. Col. William S. Livingston to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 25, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Beverwyck Sep^t 25th 1778 —

Dear General I have the Pleasure to inform you that previous to my Arrival at Home I had the satisfaction to hear of the restoration of my Mother's Understanding and in a great Measure of her Health — I have

paid her a Visit and doubt not it was of Service — M^{rs} Livingston also the Day before my Arrival was delivered of a fine Boy — So that my coming Home seems to have been providentially directed for the Recovery both of my Mother and Wife — Since her being brought to Bed She has had the Intermitting Fever which has reduced her exceedingly — As yet she has not been out of her Room and but seldom out of her Bed — Such being her Condition at the present Day I doubt not your Goodness will readily Excuse my waiting here until a Return of her Health — As soon as that is the Case I shall make every possible Haste to join you —

Your Friends here join with me in most sincere Congratulations to you for that just Applause which the Resolve of Congress lately passed respecting the Expedition against Rhode Island, give to your Conduct — Being fully convinced that Nothing but the most vigorous Exertions in preparing, Prudence in Conducting and a full conviction of (unwish'd for) Merit in the Individual could have produced them in your Favor. And tho' I feel my self interested as an Individual in the Honor of the Day yet I cannot help applauding the Wisdom of our Commander and the Firmness of the Troops — Nothing could have happened more Timely nor did they ever since the Commencement of the War receive so unexpected a Check.

We ought to have taken the Island, But who can war with the elements — You would have gain'd a Conquest far superior to that Northern Constellation which has been so long talked of had you succeeded, but even in the Failure you have establish'd a great and good reputation — When the Fleet left us and the News reached here the Safety of your Army was all that was thought of — And when they were informed of your Numbers and those of the Enemy and the retreat you

had made they were happy as well as astonish'd —
I hear that Gates is gone to Rhode Island —

The Enemy it is expected will evacuate New York. They have marched out as far as the English Neighbourhood about four thousand in number with a Design to Cover as I suppose their Embarkation or collect Forrage to put to Sea with — They have laid up no Stores for Winter — They have sold their Wood and their Useless Stores — Cloathing suitable to the West Indies is making for the Troops — The Horse and ten Regiments of Foot are already embarked — The Militia of this State are gone down to join Maxwell who lays at Elizabeth Town with about fifteen hundred Continental Troops — Lt Col: Morris your Aid is waiting here to go down to Yorke with us — You will perhaps say his Stay proceeds from another Cause, that may, or may not, be the Case — The Report here is that England has declared War against France & Spain — And that thirteen Sail of the Line and seven Frigates of the Brest Fleet are now upon the Coast to join the Count —

There is a Committee of Congress at Camp arranging the Army upon the New Establishment And the Officers have remonstrated to Congress against it — They have made no Provision for those dismissed — I should be obliged to you if you will desire Major Huntington to send me the Dates of the Appointments of the Officers of the Regim^t and I will bring them on their Commissions — Major Cortlandts Family are all well — Mr Lott and the Family join in respectful Compliments to you

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island, Sept. 26, 1778. Draft in Handwriting of Gen. Sullivan.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Providence Septem^r 26 1778

Esteemed Sir I have the Honor to Inclose your Exc^y for the Consideration of the assembly two Petitions in behalf of John Reed & one against him & beg Leave to Inform the assembly how far I have Acted in the affair & upon what Principles when I first Rec^d the order for Sending him on the Island as Soon as Convenient I gave the order for that purpose but upon the within Petitions being presented in his behalf I countermanded the order with a view of having time to Converse with Some part of the Legislature and I thought that the taking no notice of or paying any kind of Regard to a Petition Signed by Such a Number of Respectable Inhabitants most of whom were well known to be friendly to the American States might be attended with much worse Consequences than the Suffering him to Remain a few Days Longer possibly Could.

This Consideration Induced me to Countermand the order & Direct his Return. But upon finding that an Expedition was Likely to take place ag^t Rhode Island & that if he was as unfriendly as was Suppos^d he might if Sent on do us more Injury than he possibly could by remaining here. I ordered him in Close prison where he remained Some time but upon the Complaint of Sundry persons of this Treatment as Rather Severe & upon Consideration That he could not in Case of Escape get to the Enemy to give them any kind of Intelligence Even if he was So Disposed as the Island was then Likely to be Invested by the French Fleet & our Army I Consented to Release him on his parole to remain with a Relation of his in the Country & took Security for

Compliance, where he has Ever Since Remained — as I did not Suppose it prudent to Send him nor do I yet Suppose it would be untill the Destination of the Fleet which Lately Sailed from New York is known. Should it appear that the Enemy have no Design upon this Quarter I know of no objection to Sending him on unless it arises from the reason assigned in the Petitions & his Constant Solicitation for a Tryal. The assembly will please to give me their Directions which Shall be punctually Complied with. Among the Delinquents which the assembly by a Late Act Directed me to bring into Service I find a number of persons which were out of the State when the order pass'd for their serving in the Late Expedition & did not Return till it was over also a number which were unable to bear arms. I wish to know the Sense of the House respecting those persons that I may Govern myself Accordingly — I have also to Petition the assembly in behalf of the Serjeants of my Life Guard who in the Battle of the 29th of Aug^t behaved with remarkable Spirit & Bravery & whose Regular Conduct from their Entering the Service merits particular notice. That the assembly would please to grant a Commission to Searjent — Mann for a Captain Searjent — for a First & Seargent — for a Second Lieutenant & to Searjent — for an Ensign. This being Done I will fill up the Company & no other Expence will attend it but the Difference between their pay as Searjents & that of Commissioned officers for the Residue of their terms which will appear Triffling when Compared with the advantages resulting from properly rewarding military merit as I cannot Suppose the Continent would object to the additional Expence I Doubt not the assembly will readily grant these Commissions

P S I Also Inclose M^r Reeds Bond for remaining a True Prisoner in his House

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, Sept. 26, 1778. Copy.*]

[Connecticut State Library, Trumbull Papers, M. H. S., vol. 27, p. 93.]

Head Quarters Providence Sept^r 26th 1778

Esteemed Sir I should be exceedingly happy in Your Excellency's sending forward for an exchange such Seamen as are at present confined in your State, as there are many unfortunate Sailors belonging to the different States now languishing in Newport under every inconvenience that is inseparably annexed to a deprivation of Liberty, where British humanity is their only dependence.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the Massachusetts Council, Sept. 27, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 122.]

Providence Septem^r 27th 1778

11 °C° A: M:

Sir I am This moment honored with your favor of the 22^d Instant. The General Defence being the object we all have in view: The ordering the Twelve hundred men voted for this Department to Boston was beyond a Doubt the most Likely Plan to promote the General Interest. I therefore not only approve the measure but beg Leave to assure you that if they had arrived here I Should have proposed the Sending Some part of the Troops in this Department for the Security of Boston & the French Fleet & Should An attempt be made by the Enemy in that Quarter no Exertion on my part Shall be wanting to afford timely aid — at present appearances have altered in Some Degree — General Washington writes me of the 24th that two Brigades are Imbarking from York for the west Indies four Reg^{ts}

were Actually on board when his advice was Sent from New York — Whatever may be the Intentions of the Enemy I have the highest Confidence in the Exertions of your State to afford proper Relief to that part where it Shall appear most necessary.

[Addressed] (on publick Service) The Hon^{b^le} Jeremiah Powell Esq^r President of Councill In Boston

[*Gen. Robert Pigot to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 27, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Newport 27th Sep^t 1778

Sir I take the Liberty of inclosing a Letter for General Heath having under Cover One for Gen^l Phillips which I beg the favour of you to forward when Opportunity offers —

Your future Correspondence will be with General Prescott, as my private Affairs call me to Europe. I have delivered to him an Account of the Prisoners who have been released & those who have been received, & I hope the Exchange will soon be compleated.

[*Louis de Tousard to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 28, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Providence Sep^r 28 — 78 —

Dear General I take the Liberty of forwarding to you Inclos'd the Copy of a Letter, Receivd this morning from M^r Hagan one of the Doctors of your military Hospital.

he Informs me in a manner as Improper as Impolite that my drawing more from the Hospital than allowed

by Congress, has made Some disturbance; after having several times desir'd the Same M^r Hagan to let me know if I was Limited that he had assur'd me that I Could draw as much as wanted for the Doctors sent to me by Count D'estaing and my own use: the Contrariety and Impropropriety of his unexpected Letter Could not help being Exessively Surprising to me

although my present Situation, my behaviour in your army and even my meer quality of foreigner, Could Entitle me to Some particular marks of attention from those Gentlemen; attention which you have been So kind to pay to me your Self, and of which I Remain very grateful; I do not Complaint of their prohibition, without warning me before as used among Gentlemen, but the impropriety of their behaviour Could not possibly be kept without Resenting it by Complaining to you. however as I do not Intend to be troublesome any where and make any disturbance I will not Insist upon my drawing again more allowance than is Limited by Congress; and if by want of timely warning it has been deliver'd on my orders more Rations, wine &c than I am entitled to, what I Really believe, I begg that you send order to D^r Tilletson to send me a Return and I will Immediately Make up the deficiency and pay the Extraordinary Rations.

[*Col. Christopher Greene to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 28, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

E Greenwich 28th Sep^r 1778

Dear Gen^l I have heard That Lt Sam^l Arnold & Ensign Elias Blanchard have Deliver'd their Commissions to you. They are now both absent from Duty

with out leave from me; I wish to know whether they are Discharged by you — Arnold Says you wrote his Resignation on the Back of his Commission but gave him no written Discharge — What ever you please to Direct in Regard to them Shall be Immediately Complied with. If you have leasure Should be much Obliged to you for a line by Cap^t Flagg in regard to them

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, Sept. 28, 1778. Copy.*]

[Weare Papers, N. H. Historical Society, vol. 5, p. 110.]

Head Quarters Providence Sept^r 28th 1778

Dear Sir I have the honor of your letter of yesterday have given orders to Col^o Crafts Regiment to join you immediately. Every assistance in my power you may depend on when call'd for — I will order what flour and bread can possibly be spared to you with all possible expedition. The fleet are now at the mouth of Boston harbour is beyond a doubt The fleet of Lord Howe which appeared before Rhode Island the 10th of last month — Gen^l Washington on the 28th wrote me that Lord Howe had again saild from Sandy Hook a few Days before, he at the same time wrote me that there were from one hundred fifty transports in the sound taking in horses Troops &c from long Island opposite Frogs neck and that it was reported that Sir Henry Clinton was on board and that there was every appearance of a Gen^l move in the British army and that they were determined to relieve the Garrison at Newport — at all events there can be no doubt but the departure of the French Fleet was known in New York in forty eight hours after the event took place and as they went off in a shattered Condition it was obvious that Boston

was the place to put them in repair. Lord Howe therefore sailed with his fleet to block them in while the fleet with reinforcements came thro the sound. this must be the fleet at the entrance of Boston harbour. Their views are not to land nor have they troops on board for the purpose. You may easily suppose that there can be no great number troops on board a fleet of twenty or thirty sail especially as many of them must be ships of war to cope with the French Squadron — If you can ascertain the number of ships and find out what fleet it is your own good judgment will prevent your calling in a land force which can answer no purpose but that of destroying our provision which is but too scarce already. I have mention'd those facts which I supposed you not to be apprized of, from them you may form a judgment whether my conjectures are right. should they not or should you differ in sentiment from me I shall with chearfulness comply with any proposal you may make for protecting the Metropolis of America with my person troops provision or any other thing in my power —

P S As I have not time to write I beg you to communicate the contents of this letter to the Council and to the Count D'Estaing. The Fleet which arrived at Newport the 31 Ult^o amounted to 100 sail with 5000 troops as is supposed the number is not ascertained with any degree of certainty but it certain the reinforcement is large. They cannot therefore relieve Newport with a large force hold New York and at the same time send a considerable land force to Boston —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Sept. 29, 1778.
Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters Providence Sept^r 29th 78

Dr General I have the honor to acknowledge your Excellencys Favors of the 20th and 22^d Instants, and previous to their reception, had designed to request your Excellency, to relax the order, which directed me to write you by express once a day, as the nature of the Intelligence which I have had lately the honor to communicate, was not sufficiently interesting, to demand so frequent and expensive a Conveyance. — I shall still continue to write your Excellency twice a week, oftener, if any thing extraordinary takes place. At present I have not any thing of publick Consequence to transmit your Excellency; but beg leave to request your Excellency's attention to the enclosed Papers; They respect a Captⁿ Allen of Col^o Levingstones Regiment, who has been accus'd of, and condemn'd for being accessory to theft. In addition to his Letters of Justification which I now send you, he has desir'd me to speak as favorably of him as possible to your Excellency. In compliance with that request, I can only say, that he was formerly a brave Soldier, but with regard to his Conduct of late, have no further evidence, than the assurances of Innocence his Letter contains, which receive no great share of Credibility from the Testimonies your Excellency will find in the Proceedings of the Court Martial. Should be glad to know your Excellency's pleasure with respect to him

N B I am Informed by Col^o Green that here is a number of Continental Horses that are very Poor & of Little or no Value — he thinks it would be well Enough to send them to Prudence Island where they may be

Kept at no Expence to the Continent & should the Enemy get them [remainder missing.]

[ENCLOSURE.]

Providence Sept^r 26th 1778

Sir I was put in arrest the 11th Instant at Warren and traduc'd before a Court Martial Charg'd (So Saying) of purchasing a Goose of a man who had Stole it. I was Condamn'd without having the opportunity of producing what Evidances I had in my favour. Since the Sentence of the Court I have Colicted the Certificates which Justify me.

I had the honour to Serve under your Commands and you have approuv'd the Sentence which turn me away — I have Right to Call for another Court, before which I Shall produce the Certificates of the person who gave the charge against me, and of he who Stole the goose. I take the Liberty to present them to you and hope that you will be Convinc'd that I have not deserved Such a disgrace.

I have Left my Wife, Childrin and all my properties in Canada to pursue the Cause of america, I have Serv'd as a Private in the actions under the Command of Ga^l Gates. Last Campaign General Sceyler, who Knows me Ever Since I Left Canada Sent me to give him an Exact account of the Situation of the Enemy and of the Disposition of the People in Rigard to our Cause, although I was the 4th Captain in Col^o Lavingston's Regiment, I was the oldest in the action of the 29th at R. Island, and now I am dishonour'd for being unjustly accused of purchasing a Goose that was Stolen, if it is not agreeable to you to take notice of my petition please to Consent that I apply to his Excellency General Washington and to Congress for I wish nothing els but my Justification

I have the Honour to be with Respect Sir your most
humble & most obedient Servant

J ALLIN
[John Baptist Allen.]

[*Richard Peters to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 29, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

War Office Sept^r 29th 1778

Sir The Board have been favoured with your Letter of the 18th instant referred to them by Congress. They have taken Measures for the cloathing the Army at once with the heavier Artillery Cloathing that an Uniformity might for once prevail thro' the whole & the many Inconveniencies attendant on the former Method of Cloathing the Troops be thereby avoided. Their Appearance will hereby be more soldierlike & from their having the Articles at one Time proper Lists may be taken of them & the Men made responsible. Beside this it will put it in the Power of Congress to cloathe the Army periodically which never could be done hitherto not only from the Scantiness of the Supplies but the Irregularity of distributing them whereby it often happened that a Soldier had a good pair of Stockings & no Shoes, one had a good Coat another a bad one or none at all, & by the Time the Deficiencies in some were supplied the others became destitute. To remedy these Inconveniencies & many others which you are too well acquainted with the Board directed all the Cloathing to be collected at Springfield & Hartford to be distributed agreeably to such Plan as should be adopted with the Approbation of His Excellency the Commander in Chief. The present cloathing is to be taken from the

Troops & an entire new Dress given to them & for this purpose we make no Doubt that by this Time about 25,000 Suits are either arrived or on their Way to one or other of these Places. We are however deficient in the Articles of Hatts, Hose, Shoes & Blanketts but of the latter we may perhaps have a bare Supply about 10 or 11000 being sent or on their way to the main army: but the Demands from the Grand Army nearly amount to this Number yet there may be a Sufficiency also for those under your Command. We wish not to break in to the general Arrangement if it can be help'd & therefore we have sent this Letter as well as our Orders to the Agent Clothiers open for the Inspection of Gen^l Washington, that he may superadd any thing he pleases or make such Alterations as he thinks proper. Should the General think it best that you should be supplied with Coats Waistcoats & Breeches out of the imported ready made Cloathing he will inform you thereof & give Orders accordingly. But if he should deem it more convenient that your Troops considering their Situation should be entirely clad by Mess^{rs} Otis & Andrews who are making up a Quantity of cloathing at Boston, his Excellency will forward our Orders to these Gentlemen for that Purpose. At all Events we think it best that the Troops with you should receive from Boston their Share of the Articles of Shirts, Hatts, blankets, Shoes & Stockings. The General will however no Doubt give the necessary Directions in the Bussiness. You will observe that the Draftes are not entitled to Cloathing & Care should be taken that no more Clothes are given than for the Men actually in the Regiments enlisted during the War for the usual Term of three Years. Should Mess^{rs} Otis & Andrews not be able to make in due Time the Clothing wanted for your Troops (provided Gen^l Washington directs them to be supplied

from Boston) you will please to order a Quantity of Materials into the Hands of M^r Reynolds agreeably to our Letter enclosed.

[Addressed] On public Service — Hon^{ble} Major General Sullivan Commanding in the State of R Island Providence War Office

[Officers of Col. William S. Livingston's Regiment to Gen. Sullivan, Sept. 30, 1778. Letter Signed.]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Warren Camp, 30th Sept^r 1778

Honour'd Sir We beg Your Honours Patience while we Lay before You our Difficulties, which to us is so great That if Your Honour Don't think Fit to Redresse will Lay us Under the Disagreeable Necessity to beg a Dismission from the Service, we Ever meant to Support, and Shall now to our Latest moments when Ever Called upon, in a manner that we Can Support Ourselves agreeable to the Station we are Called Upon to act in. — Our Difficulties are these, to Wit —

The Impossibility of Supporting ourselves in the manner that we are Satisfied the Congress means we Shou'd, to Wit, as Gentlemen. Sir Near Half of the officers of the Regiment are from the State of New York, who went out in 1775 to Canada, with y^e brave General Montgomery, and in April, 1776, Excepted of appointments under Colonel John Nicholson, Then in Canada, where we Remain'd till we was Drove off with the Loss of all our baggage. The rest are Gentlemen That Left Canada their Native Place, with Equal Loss, and in December, 1776, Were all arrang'd under our Present Commander Colonel James Livingston, Since which we have not had a Chance with any of The Troops

on the Continent, Either in the recruiting way, or Cloathing way, as Your Honour very well Knows That the Long marches we have had Consum^d all our pay for Necessaries on the road, as Such we must appear Like Vagabonds, as we are a Long way from any resource, but what we Expect from Your Honour — We are Your Honour's most obedient Humble Servants

austin Loseau* Capt ⁿ X	Timothy Hughes Cap ^t
Rob ^t Wright Cap ^t	James Robichaux Cap ^t
John Bateman Adj ^t	Isaac Nichols Lieu ^t
Tho ^s Nicholson L ^t	Andrew Pepin Lieutenant
Peter Rutan Lieu ^t	William Belknap Lieu ^t
John Gates Ensign	

[*Capt. John Garzia to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 2, 1778. Unsigned.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp Warwick 2^d Octob 1778

Sir These informs of the Proceedings of a British flag. This afternoon about 2 o Clock we Discovered a flagg runing up on the East Side of the Island of Prudence and at the same time she keep out of Reach of our cannon at Warwick Neck. She hawled over towards Warren Shore then stood again over for this shore untill she came considerable close in with the Mill cove which is Below Conemicut Point then Jibed and Stood of to goe Round Conemicut Point all which time she Never came Nearer then two Gun Shotts to any of our Cannon and Finally at Last Run a Ground on the outward Part of Conemicut Point Shoal which Place is all Rocks which Just Brought her so as we could reach her

* Augustin Loisiau

with a Shott. I Being Acquainted of her Proceedings took my horse and got down to the Point Just as She got a Ground. I fired two Shott at her and the Cap^t came on Shore in the Boat. I demanded where he came from he Answer^d from Newport. I ask where he was Bound he told me to Carry a letter to Gen^l Sullivan by the Order of Cap^t Grimes from Newport. I asked him why he had not come to the Neck as that is the Place appointed for flaggs to come, he told me he was a Stranger and did not know where to Go. I then Enquired if the commanding officer at Newport did not Direct him where to goe he said No. I then acquainted him he was not the first that had Attempted to Run by but that he might Possable Pay for his Proceedings comeing up the Bay he then Requested me to let him go On board to get his Vessell of the Rocks. I told him his men Might but his Person I Should confine till further Orders. I sent the Boat and Men on board to Get the Vessell off and Detained him on Shore at the Pitch of the Point under my Guard untill Such time I could go Back and Send an officer and Men to take Charge of the Vessell

the Which I have done and to Carry him on Board again and Get the Vessell under Sail and Carry her Down to the Neck with the Crew confined Below where I Shall keep her and him till I here from your honour — a Large Number of the Prisoners has Arived and I Sent to Greenwich to day by Request of Maj^r Meserau to Endeavour to get if to be found some Vessells

[Unsigned, but endorsed "Cap^t Garzia 2 Oct^r 1778." Addressed] Honourable Maj^r Gen^l Sullivan Head Quarters Providence

[*Gen. Sullivan to John Brown, Oct. 3, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 205, p. 420.]

Providence October 3^d 1778

Sir M^r John Brown of this place Laid before me your favor in behalf of the Board of War Respecting a Return of the Provisions Supplied by the Board in the Late Expedition. I Immediately Communicated the Contents to the Commissary & Inquired the State of our Magazines of Provisions in this Department & found it was not in our power to Send the Provisions from hence. I ordered the Commissary to write to the Supplying Commissary to forward to you a Like Quantity which he immediately did & I Doubt not the Supplying Commissary will Soon Replace what you was polite Enough to furnish us with.

Hon^{ble} Jn^o Brown Esq^r President of the Board of War

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 5, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston 5th Oct^r 1778

Dear Sir M^r Clarke, Ass^t Com^v General of Provisions to the Troops of the Convention, and M^r Geddes Deputy Pay Master General, have permission to go to Rhode Island & if necessary to new York. The former carries the Accounts of the Supplies of Provisions, Fuel &c. supplied those Troops in order to a settlement — The latter goes to procure a sum of money; each is under Parole for propriety of Conduct. They have a large Packet of public & private letters, which have been examined here.

These Gentlemen have orders from General Phillips to procure a large quantity of Cloathing Blankets &c for the troops of the Convention.

I have directed them to Stop at Slacks Tavern until they receive your directions which way to proceed to the Island.

Should they stand in need of any Waggon on their return I would request that your D^y Quarter Master General may be directed to furnish them. All assistance afforded them is by a Resolve of Congress to be paid for in Solid Coin, which Coin is to be transmitted to the public Treasury.

We have nothing new here except the arrival of several valuable Prises.

P. S should an Escorte for the money be necessary I would request that you would order one

[*Gen. Nathaniel Greene to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 5, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Coventry october 5th 1778

Dear Sir Col Bowen informs me there is some difficulty respecting the Staff Officers belonging to the quarter masters department drawing Clothing out of the Public Stores. All those who do business at the stated prices, I conceive are as justly entitled to draw as other Officers it being impossible for them to support themselves without this priveledge. Such of the Staff as have been appointed in the grand Army has always had free access to the Store with other Officers of the Line.

Col Bowen desir'd me to write you upon the subject, that he might receive your instructions upon this head.

Mr Dexter Brown is the subject of this particular

application. He is a Waggon Master General in this department and refuses to serve unless he can be allowed the foregoing preveledge. He is said to be a good officer and the Col thinks it will be an injury to the public service to lose him.

[Addressed] Hon Major General Sullivan Providence

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Oct. 6, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence October 6th 1778

Dear General I take this oportunity by an Officer of Col^o Cranes (who goes upon Business of the Reg^t) to Inform your Excellency that Every thing Remains Quiet in this Quarter — we have an Account which I fear is but too true That the Rawley is Taken. She was first Ingaged with a Frigate & a forty gun Ship hove in sight Came up & after giving her a few Broadsides She was oblided to Strike — prizes come into Boston Every Day but the prices of Articles Remain the Same as formerly. I had the honor of Receiving your Excellenceys favor of the first Instant — am Exceeding Sorry for Col^o Baileys misfortune & the Loss this Stroke must be to the Army.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, Oct. 7, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 11, p. 157.]

Head Quarters Providence October 7th [1778.]

Dear General I am sorry to trouble you so frequently with Letters of Recommendation, but the Services of

D^r Jackson have been so particularly eminent in this Department, and have been so gratefully acknowledged by the Sick and wounded who were committed to his Charge — that I shou'd think myself guilty of a breach of Justice if I omitted recommending him to your particular Attention and Civilities

[Addressed] On publick Service The Hon'ble Major Gen^l Heth Head Quarters Boston

[*Capt. John Garzia to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 8, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Camp Warwick 8th of October 1778

Sir Agreeable to your Honours Orders have Sent the Prisoners forward they give the following intelgence that there is one frigatt at Newport & one Ship below Bristoll About 10 Sail of Transports at Newport the Enemy about 5000 Strong and that they have Sent to New York all There Marines, that they Expect a Call for about 3000 Men for the West indies and that it is Reported current that the Brest fleet has Taken Halifax insomuch that Walter Challender told Cap^t Vorce that he might Report it without fear that the Enemy look upon it to Be a General Declaration of war with france, and that the Enemy at R Island are in much fear of our makeing an other Atack and that they Expect the french fleet Dayley, they have within these few Days carried in Quantatys of Bagadge from there out lines on the Island into Town that they have also Brought in Some of there Cannon & Sent them Down the Neck belonging to Brinton, that there was Some Prisoners came to N:port in a 74 in Comp^y with Adm^l Byron which was put on Shore at Newport they inform

that Admiral Byron Arived at Hallifax alone the 74 three Days after and that they Judge the Rest of the fleet lost that two frigatts was hawled up at Hallifax and the men sent on Board the Admiral and the Seventy four which two Ships came to Newport and have Sailed again —

[*Gen. John Glover to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 9, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Providence 9th Octo^r 1778

Dear Sir Nothing new since your Honor left Providence, but what is Contained in Cap^t Garzio's Letter herewith inclosed. — The others are from Boston, wrote in a Language I'm not Conversant with, & as they may be Letters of importance I have sent them on, in which I hope to meet Your Honors Approbation. —

[*John Welles's Statement of the Case of Capt. Allin, Oct. 10, 1778. Autograph Document Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

This is to Certifie, that when Col^o Ja^s Levingstons Regt was, by the late Gen^l Montgomery, ordered to be raised in Canada in Nov^r 1775, the Bearer J: Bap^{te} Allin, for his former Services, in the cause of America, was appointed a Captain in that Regiment, and did Duty as such, during the winter Campaign, before Quebec, and after the retreat, that sometime after the Army of the United States had totally evacuated Canada, and were retired to Crown Point, said Captain Allin came through the Woods and joined sd Army, having been made a Prisoner in Canada (going to see

his family, and look after his property as he averred) and having fortunately made his escape, that he remained in this City, doing duty with the other Canadians, and received his pay up to Nov^r 1776, the time for which the Regiment was raised being one Year, that on Col^l Levingstons being authorized to recruit & compleat sd Reg^t on the old Establishment, the appointment of the Officers, was left to Gen^l Schuyler, & said Captⁿ Allin being left out, in the list given in of the Officers of his former Reg^t he became unprovided for, & left destitute; after repeated solicitations, in March 1777, Gen^l Schuyler sent for the Col^o, to know why he was left out, or what charge he had against him, when he seemed very delicate giving any, but as the General told him, he would be reinstated in the Reg^t if nothing was produced against him, the Col^o then alledged, "he has been seen to drink with the Soldiers, & in liquor on Duty, upon which the General ordered Col^o Vanscaik to appoint a Court of Enquiry. Capⁿ Allin was possessed of the Col^o's Certificate for his behaviour in Canada, as a brave good Officer. the Court of Enquiry never met, the Col^o did not urge it, as Capⁿ Allin had got a Certificate signed by the Canadian Officers of the Reg^t even the Major (now Lieu^t Col^o & Brother to the Col^o) setting forth his conduct as a brave, good, Officer & a Gentleman, and he remained until towards the end of April, in a State of uncertainty, when a few days after Gen^l Gates's arrival, he applied to me to recommend him two trusty Canadians if they were to be got, to penetrate into Canada, for intelligence, and other matters if practicable; I proposed Capⁿ Allin & a Lieu^t Martin (representing to the General their situation) which service they readily accepted & executed with fidelity, & for which the Gen^l promised them, each a Suit of Cloathing & to be re-instated in

their former rank & pay on their return. Gen^l Gates leaving this Departm^t two days before their return from Canada, they made their report to Gen^l Schuyler, who in consequence of Gen^l Gates' engagement gave Captⁿ Allin a Captains Commission, reinstating him in his former Reg^t; great opposition was made relative to Allin, as well as some others formerly of that Reg^t, who were also reinstated, & it was a long while before any Duty was allotted him, or that he could get any pay from the paymaster of the Reg^t altho the paymaster Gen^l repeatedly certified, he had received none at his Office, but was to be paid by the Regimental Paymaster with the other Officers, however finally he was received, and did Duty.

At Johns Town, where the Reg^t was stationed last winter, in the month of March, a Scheme appeared to have been laid, to rid the Reg^t of the Canadian Officers, by causing them to put one another under arrest. Major Gen^l the Marquis de la fayette with Gen^l Conway, going up to Johns Town about that time, the matter was on the point of being settled upon the Misrepresentation of the Major, without any Court, agreeable to the Custom in the French Army; but the Marquis being a Stranger in the Department & receiving information from General Schuyler & others, who were up at the time thought proper to order a Gen^l Court Martial to sit at Albany, there to have the matter fairly tryed, which Court was unanimously of Opinion that the prosecutions were frivolous & vexatious, set on foot and Stimulated by the Major, the Canadian Officers were all acquitted — & in consequence of the Courts representations to the Marquis, a Court of enquiry was ordered on the Major, which fell through, by Col^o Hazens Reg^t being ordered to march the day they were to have met, soon after which Col^o Ja^s Levingstons

Reg^t followed to join the Army. can vouch no further as to his conduct, but declare it, as my Opinion, that considering his activity and Zeal for the Service in Canada, a Stranger to the Customs & Language of these States, & having left his family, with what procured him a Comfortable, if not affluent subsistence behind, he has been most inhospitably persecuted since the retreat. —

John Welles

Albany Oct^r 10th 1778.
To Whom it may concern.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Richard Prescott, Oct. 11, 1778. Draft in Handwriting of Gen. Sullivan.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Providence October 11th 1778

Sir I had the Honor of your favor of the 29th ult^o & beg Leave to assure you that I Shall Comply with the agreements Entered into with S^r Robert Pigot as Soon as possible. This cannot be Compleatly Executed untill the wounded on both Sides are fit for Exchange. The Artillery men you are pleased to mention were Liberated at the Request of Major Mersereau without any Directions from me; I afterward promised S^r Robert Pigot to do Every thing in my power to have the agreement carried into Execution. I have Repeatedly wrote Major Mersereau on the Subject & I hope he has among the Last Prisoners Sent Some in Exchange for them. I am Exceeding unhappy at your making the Exchange of the Light Horse Sergeant a Preliminary to future Exchange. This person is in the hands of the Legislature of this State & I have no authority over him — he was taken by the State & the assembly or Council must Determine

with Respect to his Exchange. They Seem Inclined to hold him for Reasons which I know nothing of & as he was taken before I commanded in this Department & has never been under my Care I cannot with propriety Interfere in the matter — I have ordered the Flags in future to your advanced ships as you Directed. I had the Honor of your favor of the first Instant and gave the Surgeon a passport to Boston & forwarded the Letter Enclosed to General Heath.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Jeremiah Powell, Oct. 11, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 139.]

Head Quarters Providence October 11th 1778

Dear Sir I have the honor to inclose you the Proceedings of a General Court Martial held for the Tryal of Colonel Dagget, in which He is acquitted by the Court of the Charges exhibited against him, tho' by the evidence it appears his L^t Colonel, & Maj^r were culpable, and acted contrary to his opinion: Their conduct I shall submit to be enquired into by Your General Court —

[Addressed] The Hon^{ble} Jeremiah Powel Esq^r President of the Council — Boston —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Oct. 11, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters Providence Oct^r 11th [1778.]

Dear General I have the honor to acknowledge your Excellency's Favor of the 4th Instant, and shall in-

variably comply with your Intentions as pointed out therein respecting the Cloathing. I have no reason to doubt, but the Troops under my Command may be satisfactorily supply'd in the manner you propose. I was likewise duly honord with your esteemd favor of the 5th Ult^o and beg leave in answer, to assure your Excellency, that if invaded, I shall exert every Faculty of Mind and Body to defeat their Purpose, and repel their Force. Thirty Sail have appear'd yesterday in the Harbour of Newport, five of which are said to be of force — the rest are Transports — Whether they have Troops on board, or what may be their design are Mysteries, to discover which shall be the Object of future enquiry. My present Conjectures are, that they have either transported Troops to reinforce the Garrison on Rhode Island, or that they mean to remove it entirely. I hope the Means I have employd to ascertain the Truth will enable me to inform your Excellency with certainty in my next of their real Intentions.

[*Gen. Richard Prescott to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 12, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

Newport Oct^r 12th 1778.

Sir. Having had the honour to receive from the King's Commissioners the different Dispatches herewith transmitted You, I take the earliest Opportunity of forwarding them, & request they may be delivered to the several Persons & Bodies to whom they are Addressed — I must also beg You'll be so good to Expedite the Enclosed Letter for General Heath.

Lieutenant Collier, of the Artillery, is charged with this, being an Officer of the Convention Army, on Parole, which Corps he is now on his way to join

[*Gen. Sullivan to Jeremiah Powell, Oct. 14, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 147.]

Head Quarters Providence Oct^r 14th [1778.]

Esteem'd Sir, I shoud be glad to receive Information in the following particulars, viz. Whether the State of Massachusetts propose to provide Cloathing for the officers of those Regiments they have in the Service?

Whether they consider the Officers of the three Regiments under the Command of Colonels Henly, Jackson & Lee as a part of their Quota, to be supplied with Cloathing?

And if so, Whether the Surplus of Expence attending the supplying their officers with Cloathing, (besides what they charge them,) will be ultimately sunk by the united States, or by a State Tax?

Your Information on those Points will greatly oblige Sir, Y^r very hble Serv^t

[Addressed] On publick Service The Hon'ble Jeremiah Powell President of the Council of Massachusetts Boston —

[*Gen. Sullivan's Statement, Oct. 14, 1778. Draft in Handwriting of Gen. Sullivan.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

To all whom it may Concern

Finding That M^r——— Lopus of the State of Rhode Island merchant has two vessels Captured by American privateers which are Claimed by him from the Captors & that the Captors have appealed from the Judgment of the Admiralty Court to Congress in order to obtain a Decree for Condemning those vessels on pretense that they were Ingaged in a Collusive trade With the British

in violation of the Resolves of Congress; I Esteem it my Duty as Commanding officer in this Department to Certifie That upon my first Coming to take the Command in this Department I found from the unanimous Declarations of all the friends of America that M^r Lopus had Ever proved himself by the most Conspicuous & open Conduct to be a warm friend to the Rights of America & a professed Enemy not only to the British but to all who acted in opposition to the Measures which Congress had adopted for Securing the Freedom & Independence of this Country. And Since my taking the Command in this Department the whole tenor of his Conduct has Sufficiently Evinced his Zeal for the American Cause and does not Leave the Least Reason for Suspicion That he has the most Distant Inclination to do any Act in opposition to the Resolves of Congress or a Desire of attempting to Carry on a Collusive trade with the nation of Great Britain or Even That he would Countenance a Trade advantageous to the Enemies of America or Destructive of her Rights or Contrary to the Resolves or Intentions of Congress.

Given at head Quarters in Providence State of Rhode Island the 14th Day of October 1778

Jn^o Sullivan M G

By his Honors Command
Bryan Bruen *Secretary*

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Oct. 14, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence October 14th 1778

Dear General I was yesterday honoured with your Excellency's favor of the 11th Instant. I have as yet heard nothing of the Fleet Seen off Stamford.

I this morning Received the Inclosed Letter from General Prescott with a Large Box containing Packages for myself the Governor Council Representatives Ministers of the Gospel &c in this State; They Contain Proclamations Similar to the one Inclosed. I have Delivered over those Directed to the Governor & Council & Requested them not to Suffer them to be Spread among the people till I had your Excellencys Direction. This Seems to be the Last Struggle of the Expiring Commissioners from Britain. Their Threats Discover their weakness & their Entreaties their Desperate Situation. I beg your Excell^{ys} Directions what I Shall do with those Directed to me & what advice I Shall give the Governor & Councill.

[ENCLOSURE.]

Newport Oct^r 12th 1778.

Sir, Having had the honour to receive from the King's Commissioners the Different Dispatches herewith transmitted You, I take the earliest Opportunity of forwarding them, & request they may be delivered to the several Persons & Bodies to whom they are Addressed — I must also beg You'll be so good as to Expedite the Enclosed Letter for General Heath.

Lieutenant Collier, of the Artillery, is charged with this, being an Officer of the Convention Army, on Parole, which Corps he is now on his way to join.

I have the honour to be Sir Your most Obedient humble Servant

R^d Prescott

Maj^r Gen: Sullivan &ca. &ca. &ca.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Oct. 16, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence October 16th 1778

My Dear General I Take this opportunity by Capt Collins to Inform Your Excellency That The Fleet of thirty Sail mentioned in my former Letters turns out to be a wood Fleet Convoyed by five Ships of War. There is nothing further worth your Excellencys attention in this Department.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Jeremiah Powell, Oct. 17, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 148.]

Providence October 17th 1778

Esteemed Sir I find from the Accounts given me by the Forage Master in this Department That The Forage which can be procured in this state will by no means be Sufficient for the Army, and the people in the neighbouring part of your State have a much greater Quantity on hand that will be requisite for their own Consumption which they refuse to Deliver out at the price given to the Inhabitants of this State and Dispute the Authority of the Forage master to take it without a Licence or order from the Councill or assembly of your State; I have not a Doubt in my own mind Respecting the Authority of the Forage masters in this Respect. They are appointed by Congress for the purpose of Supplying the Army & Every power for Effecting this purpose must be given them Either Expressly or by Implication & may be Exerted in any or all the States as occasion may Require without any application to the Legisla-

tures of the particular States. This is the Constant Practice in the main army when moving from Place to place in whatever State the Army halts. The Forage Masters take Forage Either by purchase or by Impressing as the Case may require nor have I known an application to the Legislature to be made Since the army left Boston & Indeed Such applications would in most Cases be inconvenient & in Some Impracticable. But as I would Avoid Every thing that might be Disagreeable to the Legislature or Inhabitants of your State would beg the opinion & Directions of your Council or the assembly if Sitting and that they would please to Impower the Forage Master in this Department if they Suppose it necessary To take Such Forage from the Inhabitants of your State as he Shall find necessary for the Army in this Department.

[Addressed] On publick Service His Excellency President Powell Boston

[The same letter was sent to Gov. Trumbull of Connecticut. Trumbull Papers, Mass. Historical Society, vol. 8, p. 215. ED.]

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Oct. 18, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters Providence Oct^r 18th [1778.]

Dear General I have the honor to acknowledge your Excellency's esteem'd Favor of the 17th Instant, and shall take every necessary precaution & make every necessary Provision for their Reception, shou'd the Enemy send their Force this way — In my last, I had the Honor to inform your Excellency, which I presume you have before this received, that the Fleet which was the Subject of your Excellency's enquiry was laden with wood —

[*Information from Lord Stirling, Oct. 19, 1778.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Extract of a Letter — dated Perth Amboy from Lord Stirling. 19th Octob^r 1778

The number of ships at the Hook this morning was about 130. Fifteen of them capital ships 10 or Twelve frigates. — They began to weigh anchor about nine o'clock this morning. — When I came here I could discover their Rear — standing S. E with a light breeze from S. W. — They are now out of sight — the wind is now coming in from S. E. and I suspect they will return this evening to their station. There is now another fleet on their way from the narrows to the Hook — about 20 sail of them are now open to our view and more coming down — with these and what remained this morning at Anchor — there are four which appear to be about 50 Gun Ships — Two or three frigates & the rest Transports.

Information from a Spye

That 8 or 10 days ago 15 ships of War with several transports sailed from the Hook — but that it was said the wind was not yet fair for them to put to sea. — The Troops that embarked last were to sail to day.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, Oct. 19, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 12, p. 23.]

Head Quarters Providence October 19th 1778

Dear General I have the honor to inclose Your Excellency a Copy of General Washingtons Letter to me of the 17th from the Account given, as well as from every other account I have had, it is certain that a large

embarcation is about to take place. I am clearly of opinion that the West Indies is the place of their Destination but if that is not the case Boston is the next probable Object — His Excellency has therefore wisely ordered part of his Army to move on slowly Eastward, and I shall hold the forces under my command in readiness to move on the shortest notice to oppose their Designs in any quarter they may think proper to attempt

[*Capt. De Segoud to Gen. Sullivan, Oct., 1778. Autograph Letter Signed. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Sir — Eager to have the honor of seeing you and the happiness of rejoining you, I made all haste last March to go to the camp where I believed you to be and whence I was told that you were to set out for Canada.

Anxious to take part in an expedition which was of my own country since the commander and other officers were French, I anticipated only the happy moment which would furnish me the unique opportunity of avenging France for all the injuries that she had received in the last war from the very country which was to be the object of our conquest.

What was my astonishment when, on arriving at camp and asking for you, I was told that you had gone, and also with whom you were to return. I did not know for a moment what decision to make; but the season being very severe and my journey having proved to be useless, I decided to discontinue it and come to the camp to await you.

I presented myself, *Sir*, to several members of the Assembly. They seemed to desire a letter in your handwriting when I spoke of a recommendation from you,

and I took the liberty of sending you a letter, and of addressing it to you myself. It must have left the War Office, for General Gates took charge of it, but having received no answer, and the Board of War not having acknowledged the receipt of any, I imagined that Congress, not caring to have any more Frenchmen in its army, was able to delay the departure of my letters.

However it may be, M. de Pulaski having arrived this moment at New York, and having offered me a company in the corps which he is about to raise, I believe, Sir, that I should accept it, referring to you about it, and taking your advice, which I am ready to carry out in every respect and everywhere. I am going to Baltimore for the enrolment of our legion. I pray you, Sir, to honor me with your orders on all occasions when you think me in a position to carry them out.

[*Board of War to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 20, 1778.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Sir The Board of War were Honord with your esteem'd favour of y^e 3^d Instant, In consequence of w^{ch} application was immediatly made to Charles Miller Esq^r Purchasing Commissary, who we are sorry to acquaint you, gave us for answer, That it was not in his power, to comply with the direction contain'd therein —

We must therefore Request your Honor to adopt some other Method for Replacing those Provisions, as we have very great and pressing demands upon us for such articles —

We have the Honor to be with great esteem & respect
Sir, your most obedient very hum^le Servants

Sam Phps Savage *Pres^t*

⌘ Order

War Office, 20th Octo. 1778

[*M. Toubée to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 21, 1778. Translation.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Sir — The bearer of this letter which I have the honor of writing to your Excellency is an officer in my suite whom I am sending to the Count D'Estaing for information of the greatest importance.

May I take the liberty of asking you to be so kind as to have him immediately furnished with a horse for the journey to Boston. I arrive with him from New York, where I have been entrusted with the exchange of French prisoners.

Norwich, Oct 21, 1778

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 21, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston Oct^r 21, 1778

I this moment rec^d the honor of yours of 19th, enclosing copy of a Letter from His Excellency General Washington for which I thank you. I had the honor yesterday to receive a Letter nearly of the same tenor from His Excellency

I think with you that the destination of the Troops which are embarking, is for the West Indies; but if it be otherwise I hope they will meet a proper reception whenever they may make an attempt.

The Council have called upon me for the Powder, Cartridges & Boats which I borrowed for the late expedition against Rhode Island, the former I have repaid, the latter cannot be done but by your assistance, I must therefore again request that you would order the Eleven

Flat bottom'd Boats which I forwarded to Taunton back to Weymouth Landing — This is absolutely necessary not only as the Council call for them but the Service here Suffers much for the want of them in the great variety of business necessary to be done with Boats since the arrival of the french fleet, and for carrying Materials & Provisions to the several Garrisons around the Harbour and our being almost intirely destitute of Boats —

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 21, 1778. Draft Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 149.]

State of Massachusetts Bay
Council Chamber Octo^r 21st 1778.

Sir Your favour of the Seventeenth Instant was duly Received by the Council, and the Contents noted. The Council are sorry to find that there is any difficulty in your department, in procuring Forage for the Army; & hope in a little time by the Forage masters proceeding with prudence and caution that difficulty will subside. The Board can't be induced to believe that, because the Forage masters are appointed by Congress to procure Forage for the Army; Therefore they are impowered to impress Forage in all cases without any aid from the Legislature or Executive Authority of the State in which the Forage is to be impressed. The Purchasing Commissary of Provisions is appointed by Congress to procure Provisions for the Army yet he never in one Instance assumed to himself authority to impress provisions for the purpose of supplying the army even in the greatest exigency. The Council conceive a wide difference between a marching Army & one in quarters, as is the Case with the army under your command.

A marching Army can't have it in its power to procure Forage before hand, & an army in Quarters have. Upon the whole The Council are of Opinion that the Forage master in the present case has not any Right to use or Exercise the Authority you seem to suppose him to be Vested with, by Virtue of his Appointment. The Council apprehend that it is not Expedient for them at this time to Vest any one with power to take Forage by impress, nor at any time unless in Case of the greatest Exigency, when that happens the Council imagine that the Authority of this State will not hesitate a moment. Untill that takes place the Board are perswaded you will not entertain any unfavorable sentiments of them on account of their present determination.

[*Lieut. Col. Tench Tilghman to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 22, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Dear Sir Henry Brown the Serjeant that you sent into Newport has come out and brought very useful intelligence from New York. He has been furnished with a public Horse which he is to deliver to you upon his Arrival at Providence.

Head Quarters 22^d Octob^r 1778

[Addressed] To Hon^{ble} Maj: Gen^l Sullivan Providence
 ☞ Serjeant Brown.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Oct. 22, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence October 22^d 1778

My Dear General I This morning before Day Break had the Honor of Receiv^g your Excellenceys favor of the

20th Instant & Shall in Consequence Take Every measure to Discover the Enemys Intentions in this Quarter. I have Lately had a number of Inhabitants Sent from the Island; a number of Deserters have Lately come off & persons which I Sent on for Intelligence have returned: from all these I can Collect nothing that Indicates an Evacuation. They Seem to be Laying up wood; This may be for the purpose of Supplying the Fleet; They are Laying up Forage this may be Accounted for in the Same way; They are Repairing Barracks & Compleating their Fortifications; This Seems to Indicate an Intention of keeping the Island Especially when Joined with the unanimous Account that They are Embarking nothing which can Cause Even a Suspicion of a Design to Evacuate. I Shall use Every method to make Discoveries & Communicate to your Excellency without Loss of time. I am Exceeding happy with your Excellencys having ordered Gen^l Stark to this Department.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island, Oct. 23, 1778.*]

[Rhode Island Archives.]

Head Quarters October 23d 1778

Dear Sir I had the Honor of Receiving your Excellencys favor of the 21st Instant Inclosing one from Captain Gardner I am Exceeding Sorry that my Efforts to Relieve Capt Gardner have hitherto proved Ineffectual. I am Still more Concerned That The Gentleman mentioned has gone off with the French Prisoners to New York Therefore Cannot go in Exchange for Capt Gardner Your Excellency may however Rely that Every thing Shall be Done for Release of Capt Gardner in my power

[*John Read to Gen. Sullivan*]

[Rhode Island Archives.]

To the Honorable Major General Sullivan

The Subscriber begs Leave to represent to your Honor, That from the Beginning of the Quarrel between America and Great Britain he hath always been a zealous Asserter of the Liberties of his Country until he was induced, by that filial Affection which every Child owes to a Parent, to remain upon Rhode Island to take Care of a very aged Father and Mother, whom he dreaded might, upon the Landing of the British Troops, suffer the Insults and Injuries incident to such an Event: That during his Abode there he conducted himself in such a Manner as to become an Object of Suspicion to the British Officers, and, at the Time of the intended Expedition to Rhode Island, was actually taken up and confined to the Provost, as a dangerous Person: That being intimidated with Threats, and on the Point of being put on board the Prison-Ship he was prevailed upon to sign an Association, which he can truly say at that Time he conceived to be no more than engaging to watch the Town, and prevent internal Disorder, without entertaining the most distant Idea of becoming a Soldier, and bearing Arms against his Country; which at all Events he ever was, and is now, determined never to do: And that although he was induced to remain in Newport for the Preservation of a considerable Family Property, he hath never ceased to be a well-wisher to his Country; and trusts that, if his past Conduct may be forgiven, his future will evince that the Clemency shown him will not be repented of; as he will, by the most strenuous Exertions, upon every Occasion, demonstrate himself a hearty Friend to the Liberties of America.

He requests your Honor to take his unhappy Circumstances into Consideration, and to permit him to join his Family consisting of a Wife and Five young Children; he being willing to be under the Direction and Control of the Committee of the Town of Swansea, and to give them satisfactory Security that he will, at any Time, when called, appear before your Honor, or the supreme Authority of the State of Rhode Island, to answer whatever may be Alledged against him.

Your granting this Request will alleviate the Distresses of an unhappy Family, and confer a never-to-be-forgotten Obligation upon, Your Honor,

 John Read

[*Benjamin Bruin, Gen. Sullivan's Secretary, to Jeremiah Powell, Oct. 24, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 161.]

Head Quarters Providence Oct^r 24th [1778.]

Esteem'd Sir, I am instructed by Major Gen^l Sullivan to urge your Answer to his Letter manifesting your Intentions relative to your supplying your Quota of Officers in the Continental Service with Cloathing — And Whether you propose sinking the discount upon those Articles of Cloathing (provided you shou'd incline to supply them) by a State Tax. The General begs you will satisfy him immediately in these particulars, as much depends on your determination.

[Addressed] On publick Service The Hon'ble Jeremiah Powell President of the Council Boston

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, Oct. 24, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 12, p. 34.]

Head Quarters Providence October 24th 1778

Dear Sir Last Evening I had the Honor of Receiving your favor of the 21st & have in Consequence ordered

the Boats immediately on to Weymouth Landing. This order was Long Since given and I Expected had been Complied with till I Rec^d your Letter. I had the pleasure of your Letter Inclosing one to General Prescott which I forwarded without Loss of time. — I have now the pleasure to Inclose you my Last Accounts from General Washington by which it appears that New York must have been Evacuated in two or three Days after the Date of those accounts.

[Addressed] On publick Service The Hon'ble Major General Heath Head Quarters Boston

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 24, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston Oct^r 24 1778

Dear Sir, I am to request the favor that you would by your first express to his Excellency General Washington, forward the enclosed Letters. I have requested his Excellency to take the trouble of forwarding those address'd to Mons^r Gerrard, to Philadelphia, by the first opportunity that offers.

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 24, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston 24 October 1778

Dear Sir I have just received the honor of your favor of this date inclosing the extracts of Letters from His Excellency General Washington for which I thank you, as also for ordering on the Boats to Weymouth.

New York I think must be totally evacuated ere this time — the Enemy, most probably, are going to the

West Indies. It certainly behooves them to save something in America.

Your Letter to His Excellency Count d'Estaing I immediately forwarded. — I am much obliged by your forwarding mine to General Prescott.

[*Gen. Nathaniel Greene to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 24, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp at Fredricksburg Octo 24th 1778

Sir It gives me great pleasure to hear the Rhode Island expedition spoke on with so much respect as I find it is. I thought it was honorable but I find it meets with applause. Give me leave to assure you that your Name stands high very high upon the list of Fame. I had a Letter from a member of Congress a few days since in which he speaks of your conduct in the highest terms of approbation.

I remember Cardinal de Retz advice was, that upon any turn of good fortune to prepare for bad. I wish you may never meet with a reverse. But Fortune is a fickle Jade and often gives us a tumble when we least expect it.

The Enemy have embarked a large part of their Army at N York. Their destination is unknown. Many think they are bound to Boston; but I am not of that number. Preparations are makeing for a second embarkation. Most People think there will be a total evacuation of New York, I am of a contrary opinion

General Gates and General McDougall are on their march with Six Brigades for Boston; and we are holding our selves in readiness to follow if ocasion requires it.

Make my compliments agreeable to the Gent^l of the Army and to those of your Family in particular.

[*Chevalier de Raimondis to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 24, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Sir. having had the misfortune of Losing my Right arm in a Fight of the 7th of august and my health so weack that I canot embark, I demand by the includ'd letter to the admiral or commander naval officer now in Rode Island a Safe Conduct to Reach my family. I begg you be pleased to Lay the Superscription who it is to be directed to and forward by a flagg of truce being very anxious for the answer. So you Would oblige me greatly, and to believe that I Remain with Respect

Boston 24 october, 1778.

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 25, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston Oct 25 1778

Sir/I am to request the favor that you would forward the Letter address'd to his Excellency General Washington, by the first opportunity that offers, it being a matter of importance.

I am also to request all the Flour and Bread that you can possibly Spare from your magazines, as I am almost destitute of those articles, & a large Body of Militia are now to be called in, & must, almost as soon, be dispersed, if Flour or Bread cannot be obtain'd. If it is in your power, my Dear Sir, to Do me this kindness, as well as the public a most essential service you will lay me under the greatest obligation. Perhaps there may be a quantity of Flour at Norwich, or New London, Some of which may be spared.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the President and Council of New Hampshire, Oct. 25, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Providence Oct^r 25th [1778.]

Gentlemen I take the liberty of presenting you with a Map of Rhode Island wherein are tolerably describd the Enemys Lines and Redoubts, together with our Approaches against them and an imperfect Representation of the Action of the 29th of August and the Retreat subsequent thereto. By having it in possession, you may be the better enabled to judge of the Strength of the Enemy's present position, and of the force requisite to expel them, shoud it be found necessary in future to direct our operations against that place.

The Perusal of it may have another good Consequence in reflecting light upon such parts of my Letter to Congress as may require an explanation.

[The same letter was sent to the Governor and Assembly of Connecticut and the President and Council of Massachusetts. Trumbull Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 4, p. 181; Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 167.]

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 26, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston 26 Oct^r 1778

Dear Sir I am under the necessity of again troubling you. The Troops of the Convention by Resolve of Congress received on yesterday are ordered to the State of Virginia. Some Vessels which were coming round with Baggage & Cloathing for the Troops are to be stopped at

Rhode Island. I am therefore to request that you would send the enclosed to Major General Prescott by a Flag as soon as Possible and the Letter addressed to His Excellency General Washington by your first express.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Oct. 26, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence October 26th 1778

My Dear General Since my Last I had the Honor of Receiving your Excellency's favor of the 22^d Instant giving an Account of two Divisions of the Fleet having Sailed. I am far from thinking their Design is to operate in this Quarter Yet your Excellency's Instructions (to be prepared) Like all your other orders have with me a weight which I Trust will Ever witness how Little Influence my own Judgment has in the Scale when your Excellency's orders point out what is necessary. My Troops are all ready to move at a minutes warning to whatever place The Enemy may Discover an Intention to attack. I Shall if an appearance take place before Boston be able to Judge from the number & Size of the ships whether a Real attack or only a Demonstration is Intended. I have the Honor to Inclose your Excellency all the Intelligence from Rhode Island

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, Oct. 26, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Trumbull Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 8, p. 224.]

Head Quarters Providence Oct^r 26th [1778.]

Esteem'd Sir, I do myself the Honor to enclose a Letter to Congress unseal'd which you will please to

peruse — Your Excellency will find I mention a Copy of my Letter to the Council of your State, relative to the opinion I entertain of the forage Masters Right of impressing (in Cases of necessity) without application made to, or an Authority derivd from the Legislature of the State. Upon examining my Papers, the Copy of this Letter cannot be found — As you have a duplicate thereof — I beg you woud enclose a Copy of it in my Letter to Congress and forward them with all possible dispatch —

[Addressed] His Excellency Governor Trumbull Lebanon

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, Oct. 26, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters Providence Oct^r 26th 78

Esteemd Sir I have the honor to transmit Congress a Copy of my Letter to the Massachusetts Council with their Answer. I can add nothing to the Reasons assign'd in my Letter respecting the Forage Masters Power, In which I may possibly be mistaken — Though I dont think there is so great difference between a marching Army and one in quarters as is supposed in their Answer. This woud clearly appear if the Enemy shou'd move their whole Force to Boston or Rhode Island and oblige General Washington with his whole Force to move on and encamp before the Enemy. He must in this case either impress Hay at a reasonable Rate, purchase it at the most extravagant Price demanded by the Country People or loose all the Horses of the Army. The Extravagance of the People is such that they demand Twenty Seven pounds ₤ Ton for Hay — Shoud

that be given they cou'd even rise to double that Sum — The Inhabitants of this State have parted with this Hay at eighteen Pounds ⌘ Ton till they have no more left but what is absolutely necessary for their own Consumption. The Neighbouring Towns of Massachusetts & Connecticut have vast Quantities on hand, more than is sufficient for the use of the Inhabitants. This they acknowledge but say they will have their own price. The Forage Master has in vain offerd Twenty one Pounds ten Shillings. I advisd him to wait until I coud address the Council of those States upon the Subject, and upon receiving their Answer, have continued that Advice untill the Pleasure of Congress coud be had, which if not speedily known I foresee the Loss of many Horses.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. William Heath, Oct. 27, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Heath Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 12, p. 40.]

Head Quarters Providence October 27th 1778

Dear Sir I have the Honor of your favors of the 25th & 26th Instant with their Inclosures which were immediately forwarded. I am Exceeding Sorry to Inform you that it is at present out of my power to Supply you with Either Bread or Flour. we are now Dealing out Rice Instead of Bread to the Soldiers. This is Drawing Day & we have not ten Barrells of Bread & Flour in the Department owing (as it is Said) to Gen^l Washington having Stoppd the Navigation of the Sound. be that as it may I fear my troops must Leave me for want of Bread. I am using my utmost Endeavours to obtain Supplies but the prospect is Exceeding Gloomy.

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 27, 1778. Draft.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 173.]

Council Chamber October 27: 1778

Sir Your Letter of the 14 Instant has been Communicated to the Board & In reply thereto I am directed to Inclose you a Resolve of the Gen^l Assembly of the 17 of June last by which you will perceive that the Board of War of this State are directed to furnish such Commissioned officers as belong to the Fifteen battalions raised in this State and are in the Continental Army with two shirts and a suit of Cloaths each, proper for their respective Ranks, they paying for the same, agreeable to the prices sett in the late Act for regulating prices in this State and I am also to further Inform you that the three Regiments under the Command of Colonels Henly Jackson & Lee have been adopted & Considered by this state as part of their Quota of the Continental Army and are to be supplied with Cloathing Agreeable to y^e resolve before mentioned, and It is Expected that the surplus of Expence attending the Supplying their officers with Cloathing (besides what they Charge them) will be ultimately Sunk by the United States. The Board of War have already Supplied The Regiments under the Command of Col^{os} Vose, Bigelow Sheppard & Wigglesworth with Cloaths & Linnen and the regiments under the Command of Col^o Bailey Crane & Wesson with Cloaths only none of them have been supplied either with Hatts Shoes or Stockings. There are the officers of Seven other regiments to be supplied but the Board of war find it so difficult to procure Cloth or Linnen suitable for y^e officers that they doubt very much whether they shall be able to Supply them. In case therefore the officers can procure Cloathing &

Linnen from the Continental Stores it will be best for them to do it as we understand that Congress have by their Votes made provision for that purpose

[*Gen. Sullivan to Count D'Estaing, Oct. 28, 1778. Draft in Handwriting of Gen. Sullivan.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Providence October 28th 1778

My dear Count Your Excellencys two Last favors acknowledging the Receipt of mine I had the Honor to Receive. That of the 25th mentions a Sufficient Reason for not giving an immediate answer to my Letters—I know the Situation of your Fleet prevents our having it in our power to keep up So Constant & Speedy a Correspondence as I could wish & though it Ever has been & now is my most Earnest wish to keep up a Correspondence with a Brave & Experienced officer who fired with zeal for the Service of the best of monarchs & Induced from a regard to the Liberties of mankind has been the first to head a Foreign force for the assistance of a people Strugling for their Freedom yet I have never Expected more than that your Excellency would honor me with a Line when your Leisure & the Situation of your Fleet would admit & that when Such opportunities offered your Exc^y would be kind Enough to Acknowledge the Rec^t of Such Letters of Information as I might Send. I must however beg Leave to assure your Exc^y that when your Business & the Situation of your fleet will afford you opportunity to give me Such Information Respecting the Situation of affairs in Europe & your opinions upon The proceedings in this as you may think proper to Communicate . . . Esteem it the highest honor & Shall place . . . the first & greatest of those obligations which your Exc^y has had the Goodness to

Confer upon me. The first Divisions of the prisoners which your Exc^y was pleased to mention in your two Last Letters have arrived here. They will Set out for Boston this morning & I Doubt not will do me the Justice to Report to your Exc^y that I have Complied in Every Respect with your Excellencys Requisitions Respecting them. The others when they arrive shall be taken Every possible Care of. I have the honor to In- close your Exc^y Copy of a Letter from Gen^l Washington which Contains all the news I have & which proves a great mistake in his former Intelligence — The not Signing the Copy of his former Letter was owing to the inattention of one of my Aid De Camps which I hope your Exc^y will have the goodness to pardon

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 29, 1778. Draft Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 180.]

Boston October 29th 1778

Sir I am to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 25th Ins^t with a map of Rhode Island & a description of the Enemys Lines & Redoubts also such a representation of the Action of the 29th August & the Subsequent retreat, as does honor to the Commander who had the direction of the American Forces on that day.

The Council have ordered it into a Frame & have desired me to return you their thanks for your polite Attention.

[*Abraham Whipple to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 29, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Boston, October 29, 1778

Sir/ This Letter will have the honour of introducing to a personal Interview the Count de Koteotski a Lieu-

tenant Colonel in the Polish service, whose recommendations from the American Plenipotentiaries at the Court of France to his Excellency Gen^l Washington reflect an honour upon his Character which I doubt not will entitle him to any services you can possibly render him. His attempts though unfortunate as hitherto in the Struggles of Freedom whilst supporting the Interests of his Country I sincerely wish may be Crowned in a future with a prosperity of Success, in defending the Independance of America against the Attacks of Tyranny. The Count having Arrived as a passenger in Capt Tucker of the Boston at first gave me an oppertunity of knowing his public Credentials, and induces me thus far to . . . introduction which I flatter myself will . . . Agreeable to both —

[Addressed] Hon'ble Maj. Gen^l Sullivan Providence

[*Royal Flint to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 30, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp Fredericksburgh Octo 30: 1778

Sir — No intelligence could have been more unexpected or more unhappy to me, than to hear that the troops, under your command, had ever suffered for provisions. Resources, which were supposed adequate, were early fixed for their subsistance. Your Secretary's letter of the 26th instant to the Com^y Gen^l was the first intimation I had received, that your army had been scantily supplied. — Col^o Wadsworth has been, for some time past, in the southern states, to break through a combination of difficulties that attended his department. I hope he will so far succeed as to effect the great supplies of the army. Such measures are taken as will

speedily afford a sufficiency of provisions for the eastern troops. —

It has been proposed to Congress to have the troops of the Convention removed to the southward, unless the enemy will permit their supplies to be transported by water. — I imagine this scheme will shortly be accomplished. — It will then be in the Comisary General's power to replace the provisions borrowed of Massachusetts state. — Indeed at any rate, preparations shall be made for the purpose of paying those provisions. —

This is the most difficult part of the year to procure flour. — Every engine is at work to obtain proper supplies; and I make no doubt, we shall collect such quantities as to prevent the army under your command, as well as all our other armies from a want of provisions. — I could wish as much rice was issued, as a substitute for bread, as the troops can be made willing to receive — A plenty of this article is at the eastward.

[Addressed] Public service. The hon^{ble} Major Gen^l Sullivan Providence. —

[*Massachusetts Board of War to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 30, 1778.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 151, p. 216.]

War Office Boston Oct^r 30th 1778

S^r We were honored with yours of the 27th inst. We are sorry the public supplies are at present so scanty with You, but doubt not as soon as it is in Your Honors power you will give orders for the return of the provisions lent by this State —

As provisions are more immediately needed with You than here, We should rather the Oxen should remain with You, but if they are on the Road we shall receive & receipt for them —

[*Rhode Island Assembly to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 30, 1778.
Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

State of Rhode Island

South Kingstown October 30th 1778.

Sir, His Excellency the Governor having laid your Favour of the 26th instant before the General Assembly at their present Session, they immediately took the Matters therein contained into Consideration. The particular circumstances attending M^r Reads Conduct in getting to the Enemy upon Rhode Island, and his behavior while there produc'd very different Sentiments respecting the Line of Conduct to be observed towards him — The Assembly considered M^r Read as a dangerous and inimical Person, and not safe to be trusted among us, and not being willing until Affairs should be more settled and fix'd to bring any such Person to a Trial, imagined it would be most prudent to return him to Rhode Island, and therefore requested your concurrence with that Measure. — But from the Reasons mentioned in your Letter the House are sensible that your conduct relative to him was Wise and Judicious, And they have now determined further to enquire into his Conduct, and order such Trial as shall seem to them best. And therefore request that he may be continued where he now is, under the same Restrictions, as heretofore until called for by the Assembly.

Upon Enquiry we find that some of the Officers of the Militia misconstrued the Act for returning all delinquents in the late Expedition — It was the intention of the Legislature in calling forth the Inhabitants that only the fencible Men should take the Field, and not those who were Sick, Lame, or otherwise incapable of doing Personal Service in Camp, it was expected that those in

a situation incapable of bearing Arms would have been excused from the Draft by the Field Officers of their respective Regiments as hath heretofore been customary within the State. The Assembly however have been informed that some of the Officers particularly of Colonels Noyes's and Dyres's Regiments have returned the whole as Delinquents who did not serve whether capable to bear Arms or not. Upon Consideration of the Matter the Assembly came to a Resolution that the several Field Officers within their respective Departments should excuse and discharge from the Penalties of the aforesaid Act such of those Persons Drafted as should appear to them were proper to be excused. And they are accordingly to signify the same to your Honor.

The General Assembly would have taken the highest Pleasure and Satisfaction in promoting the Four Serjeants agreeable to your Request, but considering how very Tenacious the Gentlemen in the Army are of their Rank and Honor, and what Difficulties have heretofore arose in our States Brigade by making Promotions of junior Officers to command their Senior Officers have mentioned that obstacle to your Honor. — But paying great Deference to your Opinion, We have given Directions to the Council of War to grant the Commissions if you shall think it will promote the good of the Service.

[Addressed] Hon'ble Maj^r Gen^l Sullivan at his Head
Quarters Providence

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Oct. 31, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston 31th Oct^r 1778

Sir This will be handed to you by M^r Ruggles who is sent by the Hon^l Council of this State to exchange

several Prisoners at Rhode Island. I would request the favor that you grant M^r Ruggles a Flag, and such assistance as he may stand in need of, which will be acknowledged by him

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, Oct. 31, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters Providence Oct^r 31st [1778.]

Esteemed Sir, Enclos'd I have the Honor to transmit Congress a Copy of a Letter from Major Talbot announcing the Success of an Enterprize against the Pigot Schooner, which had for some time past interrupted the Passage of Boats between two of my important Posts. The Vessel which Major Talbot commanded, was fitted out by some of the Inhabitants of this place, at their own Risque, And as the Removal of the Capturd Schooner was an Object worthy of my Regard, I thought proper to man the Sloop with Sailors draughted from Gen^l Glovers and Cornell's Brigades and the Guardship. — The Schooner was once a Brig, and cut down for this particular purpose, and in addition to the Metal mentioned in Maj^r Talbots Letter, carried an eighteen or twenty Pounder in her Prow. I have learn'd nothing since my last that is any way interesting with respect to the Enemys Movements.

[*Deputy Gov. Jabez Bowen of Rhode Island to Gen. Sullivan. Unsigned.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Gov^r Bowen^s Comp^s to Gen^l Sullivan and would inform him that he is not at all disappointed in the In-

telligence from the out posts. he wishes every method may be persued to keep the Army at their posts as long as possible tho he has verry little expectation of its being carried thro:

Their is Civil Officers at or near every out Post, Col^o Gray at Tivertown Sherjashub Bourn Esq^r C. Justice at Bristol Peter Phillips and Emanul Case Esq^r at North and South Kingston The Gov^r at Greenwich James Arnold Esq^r at Patuxett &c who will do as far as is in their Powers to see that the Army have Supplies
Saturday A. M.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 1, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters Providence Nov^r 1^t 78

Dear General M^r Temple is now on his way to Fredericksburgh with an intention to pay his Respects to your Excellency. From a long Acquaintance with this Gentleman's Character and from every thing I can learn with respect to the part he has taken in the present Controversy I think I can venture to assure your Excellency that his Wishes and Actions have been consistently favorable to America. And I doubt not your Excellency will find him an intelligent and agreeable Gentleman.

[*Gen. William Heath to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 1, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Boston 1 Nov^r 1778

Dear Sir The Troops of the Convention are to begin their march for Virginia on Wednesday next. The

absolute necessity they are under of receiving their money by M^r Geddes from Rhode Island before their departure, has led me to consent to Lieu^t Campbell's going in to hasten him, unless he should meet him on the road. I therefore, request that you will grant L^t Campbell a flag for the purpose.

[Addressed] The Honorable Major General Sullivan
Providence

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, Nov. 2, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters Providence Nov^r 2^d [1778.]

Esteemd Sir, I beg Leave to introduce to your Acquaintance the Count de Koteaski a Lieutenant Colonel in the Polish Service. He comes strongly recommended as an officer of Abilities by many Gentlemen of Character; In Compliance with their request, and in consequence of their Sollicitations, rather than from any personal Knowledge of the Count, I have thought it my duty to introduce him to your Excellency, fully satisfied, that shou'd his Merit appear, it will not want your Countenance —

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 3, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Fredericksb^g 3^d Novem^r 1778

Dear Sir I have your fav^r of the 31st Ult^o inclosing Major Talbots Account of the capture of the schooner Pigott. It was really a well concerted plan and gal-

lantly executed. Be pleased to present my approbation and thanks to the Major his Officers and Men.

The enemy's fleet consisting of 150 sail of transports lay at the Hook the 31st ulto. It is the general opinion that the evacuation of New York will be total, but I cannot say I have sufficient evidence to convince me that it will be so —

I sent a letter for the Marquis de la Fayette to your care about the beginning of October. Be pleased to say whether it reached your hands, and whether it was delivered to the Marquis before he left Boston or Providence.

P. S. I have just heard that nine ships and a Brig left the Hook a day or two ago, said by a deserter to be bound to Rhode Island —

[*Gen. Ezekiel Cornell to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 4, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Tiverton November 4th 1778 —

Dear Sir, Our Situation is truly Alarming having last Night not One Barrell of Flour or pound of Bread on hand and many of the Troops having received only two days of Bread or Flour out of five past, and two of Rice and One in the Rear, Since which we have taken a small quantity that belonged to Col^o Gray, upon the receiving a Letter from M^r Southwick, in which he seemed to despair entirely of being able to Supply Flour for some Considerable time — I have Ordered Bread to be made, One half with Flour & the other with Rice Meal, and Issued the Inclosed Brigade Order, which I know that nothing but Necessity would Warrant one in doing — but when I know that to be really the Case I flatter

myself my Conduct will meet with your Approbation — at the same time being very Sensible it was my duty to make you Immediately Acquainted therewith, in order that you in your better Judgment might point out some other mode or Approbate what I have done — The Brigade Order Mentioned was Issued by the Advice of the Field Officers and was our Unanimous Opinion it was the only Alternative that was left in our power whereby the troops could be kept easy, & upon that I have the Assurance of the Field Officers they will remain quiet until they Can be better Served

The Regimental Q. Masters are gone into the Country to procure Same, and you may depend on the Influence of the Officers of all Ranks to keep the Camp quiet, altho our situation at present Appears Alarming — but as we are at an Advanced post, perhaps they may Appear more so to us than they really are (which I hope may be the Case) for want of that Intelligence that is at or near Head Quarters —

[*Gen. Richard Prescott to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 4, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Newport Nov^r 4th 1778.

Sir. Your Letter of the 30th Oct^r last, with its several Enclosures, I am honoured with.

The Exchange of Captain Donald M^cNevent being a Sea affair, & not within my Department, I have refered to the Navy Officer Comanding here, from whom You will receive an Answer, when convenient.

The Letter addressed to Rear Admiral Gambier shall be forwarded to him by the first Occasion.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 4, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Novem^r 4th 1778

Dear General I had the honor of your Excellencys favor of the 29th Instant. Nothing new in the Enemys movements has taken place Since my Last. Your Excellency was pleased to Inclose me a Resolve of Congress respecting General Gates — I am at a Loss to know Either the Reason or the meaning of it — how far his Command will Interfere with mine his Conduct will Explain & point out the path I ought to pursue — in Every Step I take I Shall Earnestly wish for your Excellenceys approbation to follow my Conduct which whether in publick or private Life I Shall Esteem more than The Inconsiderate Disapprobation or unmeaning applause of millions. Col^o Jackson has this moment Informed me that the officers of Henlys Regiment are very uneasy about their Commissions. They Say that Even if a new arrangement is to take place they ought to have their former Commissions dated at the time of their first appointment — he further Says that he is Convinced that Unless they Receive their Commissions they will Resign to a man — he at their Request appealed to me & begs your Excellency to gratify them by forwarding their Commissions as Soon as possible — as they are Stationed on the western Shore I have not seen them myself but have no Doubt I can keep them on terms till their Commissions arrive. I Lament Exceedingly that the Encouragement given to officers is Such as Renders the Service quite Indifferent to them. I wish our money was of more value & that the wisdom & virtue of our Committee more Conspicuous.

[Peter Colt to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 6, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Hartford 6 Nov^r 1778

May it please y^r Honour

This serves to cover extracts of a Letter recivd yesterday from Sol^o Southwick Esq D C G Issues — & from Col^o Sam. M^oClellan of Woodstock, one of my assistant purchasers by which am induced to believe that your Honour has adopted a mode of subsisting the Troops, under your immediate command, that will prove very prejudicial to the public in general, tho it may procure a temporary relief, from your present embarrassments — Have also included the Resolution of Congress, regulating the Commissirate by which you will see the necessity of my knowing the nature & extent of the Commission given those Gentlemen whom you have appointed to supply you — other ways my people may interfere with them & thereby hinder Supplies coming regularly to hand — would wish to Know whether your Honour depends on my taking any Measures for affording the Troops under your command, constant & regular Supplies of Meat & Flour in future. — About 4 days since I shiped 250 bb^s Flour to Norwich, & Yesterday ten or twelve Teams were to set out with Flour from Hartford for Providence — Suppose they will carry upwards of 100 bb^s — have given directions to M^r Hall, who has the care of the Magazine here — to send no more Flour to Boston — but to push it forward to Norwich & providence, as fast as it comes to hand — am assured of 600 bb^s being on the road from Danbry & Fishkills for this post — Suppose half of it can be spared for Providence — more is coming in from Sharon Magazine — all that can be spared from the

daily consumption of the Troops at this post, was orderd to your Quarter — My Department furnishes but a small stock of Flour. I therefore expected that vigourous Measures would be taken to send it forward from the southard — but unhappily it has been unaccountably delayd — & the French Squadron have had the Flour which was laid up for our own Troops

As to Meat — had taken those Measures which I supposed would best serve the public, & collect the largest Quantity — I have seen no occasion to alter my plan — we have Seasonably attended to this important Business this Fall; & have a much better prospect than last year.

No part of the Country is neglected — I have people in every Quarter where there is the least prospect of Securing either Beef or pork — As the Troops of Convention are now ordered to the Southard — & the French Squadron is expected soon to leave Boston — think shall be able to lay up a large Store of Beef & pork in that Quarter — & in some Measure to regulate the Market — This will be entirly frustrated by having Men employed independent of me — & Subject to no controul.

I early wrote both the Com^y General, & Congress, what Measures I had taken respecting filling the Magazines with Saltd Meat — & believe they approved of them —

I think your honour would not have taken Measures for laying up a Store of Saltd Meat, without being assurd of my having neglected that part of my Duty; & without reporting me to Congress as a person not to be depended on — I think you will not look on it as an unreasonable request in me, to ask your honour for a Copy of the Charge you have laid in against me, that I

may prepair my Defence — I should be very happy in leaving the service, tho' not in being *turn'd* out of it.

The Hon^l M. General Sullivan Providence

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Ezekiel Cornell, Nov. 8, 1778. Draft in Handwriting of Gen. Sullivan.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Novem^r 8th 1778

Dear Sir I Desire the favor of you to call together the officers of the Rhode Island Regiments & Let them know that when my Guard was first formed I called for a Sub from Col^o Tophams Reg^t to Command it who never Came. The Several Searjents Took Every possible Care to behave in Character & to Cause their men to do So. The Guard behaved with Remarkable Bravery on R. Island & Doubtless Expected Some Notice to be taken of them. I have thought it would be but Just to give Commissions to the four Searjents. it would now be hard to Call in an officer to take the Command over them. The Company is now augmented & Some Com-missioned officers must Command it — the assembly have ordered the Commissions to be made out when I call for them but though there would be Justice as well as propriety in the measure I would not wish to proceed in Case it should give Dissatisfaction to the other officers of the State & therefore wish for their & your opinions as they are unconnected with the Line & of Course not promoted over the heads of Regimental officers as the Corps will be kept Seperate and as the Expiration of their time will Soon put it out of my power to Reward their faithful Service. I Shall now gladly do it unless I find that it will give Dissatisfaction to the officers of the State in which Case I shall Desist from any further proceeding in the matter

[*Gen. William Phillips to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 9, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Cambridge 9th November 1778

Sir Lieu^t Campbell Ass^t Q^r Mast^r Gen^l left M^r Geddes at Providence on Friday night last, in order that you might examine his papers & letters, as M^r Geddes is paymaster General to the Troops of Convention his presence is of the utmost consequence to the Troops.

I have therefore to request you will have the goodness, *Sir*, to forward M^r Geddes to Cambridge as speedily as possible — Consious of your good intentions to serve the Troops of the Convention, I have no idea of M^r Geddes's meeting with further delay.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Peter Colt, Nov. 10, 1778.*]

[From original in possession of the American Antiquarian Society.]

Head Quarters Providence Novem 10th 1778.

I am favour'd with your Letter of the 6th Inst. I find you very much mistake my Intentions Respecting my procedure in procuring Provisions for the Army under my Command. I never Intended to supply the Department Exclusive of you or to enter any complaint against you. I was ordered by General Washington long since to Establish Magazines in this Department to answer in Case of Emergency. I repeatedly applied to the Companies here but found my Army not Even properly Supplied from Day to Day. I have been repeatedly obliged to borrow provisions myself to prevent the Army suffering. I promised upon Honour to return provisions which I borrowed from Mass^a State when they called

upon me I gave an order upon the Commissaries Department which was Returned to me not having been answered & the Navy Board press'd Exceedingly for a Return of the Provisions Borrowed. But instead of being able to Comply with the Demand I found my Magazine Entirely Exhausted by Troops Three Days in arrears for Provisions and the Letters from you to Mr. Southwick Instead of Opening a Door of hope served only to make the prospect more Gloomy. The Officers Commanding in the Different Departments were constantly writing me that the Army would Disband itself. I had previously wrote to Commissary Wadsworth, of my Situation. This Letter was opened by his Deputy at Frederickburgh who wrote me that Mr. Wadsworth was gone to the Southard & that they had never even had a hint that my Troops were in Want of Provisions. This was very Surprizing Especially as Mr. Southwick had by my Order wrote you Repeatedly upon the Subject. Under these Circumstances I applied to some Gentlemen who agreed to furnish me with What Quantities of Provisions I thought proper. They furnished me with an Immediate Supply without which the Army must have been disbanded. I had Consulted the Purchasing Commissary here who told me he was confined to a District where there was nothing to purchase but that if I empower'd those Gentlemen he would pay for the Provision at a Reasonable Rate. Soon after this Col. McClellan came and informed me that Pork had rose 25 ¢ lb upon those persons appearing to purchase & that he had a sufficiency. A Sufficiency of Meat Engaged for the Army. I have since found that the former of those assertions is founded on mistake. I wish the latter may prove true. I however directed those Gentlemen to desist from the purchase of Meat. I by his advice desired them to Continue purchasing Flour untill

further Order. I shall order them to desist from that also whenever you have reduced us to a Certainty that there is a sufficient supply of Flour for the Army. I have no idea of attempting to take the Business out of your hands or to enter any Complaint against you unless that should necessarily arise from my Defence should I be Called upon to give a Reason for my Conduct. I know not where to fix the blame nor am I certain that any Share of it lays with you, it was enough for me to know that my Troops were Suffering & would disband themselves if not immediately relieved, & tho I know the Resolves of Congress upon this head I ever will Comply with them when possible yet it is a Maxim older than the Congress That Necessity has no Law. These Rules & Regulations are wise and prudent but when the methods pointed out are not possessed Necessity will point out a Substitute. The Fatal Experience taught us last Winter. Though we had like to have lost the Army before it was adopted, I have now only to inform you as the winter is getting in and the carting will be more precarious & vastly more Expensive it will in my opinion be prudent to get a large Supply of Provisions before hand — for as our Magazines have ever been here one week of Bad Weather would Inevitably ruin the Army — & should the Enemy turn their force this way they could meet but little opposition as the Troops that might come to oppose them would have no provisions to support them in the field. I have no thoughts of Laying up a Magazine of Salted provisions independent of you but only to Supply present Necessity.

Necessity & to Repay what I have Borrowed for the use of the Army which I could not with all my Efforts procure from the Commissaries.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 10, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Novem^r 10th 1778

My Dear General I had the honor of Receiving your Excellency's favors of the 2^d & 5th Instant & have Since waited in Expectation of having it in my power to give your Excellency Some Intelligence of Importance from this Quarter. There was an appearance Some time since of an Evacuation of Rhode Island, about three Days Since I thought it almost Certain; but Some new maneuvers have Since taken place which Renders it at Least Doubtful. The Letter y^r Exc^y did me the Honor to Inclose for the Marquis was sent to Boston but he having Departed from Head Quarters it was Returned to this town & Delivered to Major Neville his Aid who was then in this town & I Suppose has Since Delivered it. I have the Honor to Inclose your Exc^y an acc^t of the Loss of the Somersett as also the Demonstration of Byrons Fleet before Boston Harbor agreeable to your Excellency's Prediction. The Fleet of 108 Sail which Left the Hook the 3^d Ins^t have not arrived. Eleven Sail only have Lately arrived which I Suppose to be the Fleet y^r Exc^y mentioned in your former Letter Joined by Some others accidentally. There are now thirteen Sail off the Harbor mostly small vessels which I Suppose to be a wood Fleet — as Count D Estaing has Sailed Several Days Since it is probable he may fall in with Biron in his Shattered Condition & take advantage of it. Y^r Exc^y may Depend upon the most punctual & Early Intelligence from this Quarter.

[*Gen. Sullivan to John Wendell of Portsmouth, N. H., Nov. 11, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[From original in possession of Prof. Barrett Wendell, Portsmouth, N. H.]

Head Quarters Providence Novem^r 11th 1778

Dear Sir I was Honored with your favor of the 29th ult^o about four Days Since: am happy to find you have not Quite Lost the use of your pen Though placed in the Desart, & that the shades of the Forest have No tendency to obstruct your view of publick Transactions; I am Exceedingly pleased with the Resolve of your Convention & Trust in Due time your state will form a Constitution which will give happiness to us all when the Toils of War will permit us to taste the Blessings of Freedom. I Lament Exceedingly the Depreciation of our Currency as it gives the most Striking Evidence of the want of publick virtue in our assemblies. I Shall rejoice to hear of your having a Seat in the New Hampshire Senate & Shall promise myself much from your Disinterested Patriotism. Your Favourable opinion of me gives me all that pleasure which can be Derived from the approbation of one who knows no friendship but what is found in & Supported by virtue. The trouble you have given yourself by writing & Speaking in my Favor Demands my most Cordial thanks. I well know the Friendship which you have Honored me with will not Fail unless I Cease to Deserve it. I have only time to add that I have this moment Received a Letter Informing that Dominica Mount Serrat Nevis S^t Christopher & Antigua are in possession of the French. That the Enemy have orders to Evacuate & Burn New York & Newport. I think the Authority may be Depended on & Some Late Movements of the Enemy Seem to Convince me of an Intention to Evacuate those places.

Eleven British Regiments Several Hessians & Six of the New Levies Sailed from New York on the 3^d Instant. 3 Regiments viz the 10th 15th 45th Sailed before for England. Their Remaining forces being unable to hold their Ground must follow of Course. The Departure of those Regiments is Certain. Should the Enemy Leave us in this way we shall Soon Enjoy the pleasant Scenes of Rural & Domestic Life. My Horse & Company wait at the Door

[*Henry Laurens to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 12, 1778.*]

[Letters of Members of the Continental Congress, vol. 3, p. 493.]

Philadelphia 12th November 1778

Dear Sir I have not had occasion to trouble you with a letter since the 2^d Ult. in the mean time your several favors of the 25th Sept. 18th 26th and 31st October have reached me and have in due course been presented to Congress but at present I have no command from the House respecting their several contents.

A report from the Board of War on the article of forage lies for consideration. I shall endeavour to bring it forward this morning and you shall as early as possible be informed of the event.

Major Talbot's capture of the Pigot Armed Vessel afforded much satisfaction to Congress, his whole conduct in that affair is much admired and applauded and I am persuaded that an occasion will be embraced for signifying the same to himself in terms of suitable honor.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 13, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Novem^r 13th 1778

My Dear General I this morning Received the Inclosed Intelligence from Col^o Greene and have no doubt

but the Fleet he mentions is Byrons or that part of it which has Escaped The Late Storms — by Some Reports a part of that Fleet viz three Ships were Cast away on Nantucket Shoals — The Newport paper gives an Account that Eleven British a number of Foreign Regiments & Several of the New Raised Corps have Sailed from New York, Their Destination unknown. Cap^t Brownrigg in a Letter to Lieu^t Freeman of the 24th Regiment at Cambridge Says that the 10th 45 & 52^d Regiments have Left New York for England (This Letter I Saw). There is therefore of Course 14 British Regiments a number of Foreign (as they Express it) & Several of the new Levies gone from New York. I Inclose your Excellency the Newport paper & have been thus particular That your Exc^y may know what Force yet Remains in New York — I think the Intelligence can admit of no Doubt — I have also Rece^d Intelligence via Newport That Dominica S^t Christopher Mont Serrat Nivis & Antigua are in the hands of the French that the Enemy have orders to Evacuate & Burn New York & Newport — That all the Transports are taking in wood & water for a voyage & that the wood Fleet which was going out is ordered to Stop & take in wood & water agreable to their Tonnage. The Prisoners are Removed from the Provost on board Ships ready rigg^d for Sea. This Intelligence Came through a Channel which I think can be Depended on. I have taken measures to put it beyond a Doubt & will give your Excell^y the Earliest Information. I Shall now while Things have this appearance make my Information more frequent.

[*Gen. Horatio Gates to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 14, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Boston 14th November 1778 —

Dear Sir Last Night I had the Honor to receive your Favor of the 12th by the Bearer; I am much Obliged to you for the intelligence inclosed, and shall be carefull to conceal Names as you desire; I am convinced from all circumstances that the Enemy are determined to Evacuate the Thirteen U S. but do not believe their threat to Burn N. Y., and Newport; as they could not take a more Effectual Measure at parting to ruin their remaining Interest, both Comercial, & Pollitical in this Country. If indeed we are to Judge by what has hitherto Govern'd their Councils, it will be Natural to Suppose they will take the most revengefull & imprudent Steps. The News from the Grand Army, & Long Island, confirm the Accounts you have received respecting the intended Evacuation

[*Gen. William Phillips to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 15, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Cambridge Nov^r 15 1778

Sir I am highly sensible of the polite attention to me in your letter from Providence. M^r Geddes arrived almost at the instant the Express was dispatched to you.

I desire to assure you there is no intention of complaint anywhere or against any person — mistakes frequently happen and without intention of misunderstanding.

I shall esteem it a favour if you will assist M^r Geddes in going to and returning from Rhode-Island. He goes for Money, which you are sensible, Sir, will be necessary on our long March.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 15, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Novem^r 15th 1778

Dear General By Deserters as well as from various other Channels I have a Confirmation of the accounts given in my Last — a Searjent, a Searjent Major, two privates, with an Inhabitant Came off two Days Since. The Searjent major is very Intelligent — he Says that the Transports are all preparing to take in Troops that they are ordered to be ready by the 18 Instant & he has no Reason to Doubt of their Quitting the Island as Soon as possible — he Says he has only Learned that the French are in possession of St Christophers. This he Says is Commonly talked among the officers & that a Force Partly French & partly Spanish are Actually gone against Jamaica. I know if the French are in possession of S^t Christophers That Mont Serrat & Nevis must have fallen of Course — Antigua not being Contiguous & much better Fortified is not So probable to have Shared the Fate of S^t Christophers. I find the Fleet mentioned in my Last is Birons. Lieu^t Col^o Smith who went down in a Flag Inquired the news from Cap^t Lindsey of the Pearl Frigate who Told him that there had been a Second Ingagement between Kepple & the French Fleet — he then asked him the Event — he with apparent Signs of grief Told him that the French admirals Ship was So Damaged that She Sunk going

into Breast Harbor & that one other of the French Ships had all her ports beat into one — Lindsey had that moment rec^d the Intelligence from an officer who came on board & Col^o Smith had observ^d Concern painted on both their Countenances before he asked the Question — & when he found the answer he was perfectly satisfied that the British came off Second Best — otherwise Lindsey would agreeable to the British Custom have added a Little more in Honor to Their naval Bravery & Success —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Horatio Gates, Nov. 16, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Gates Papers, New York Historical Society.]

Providence Novem^r 16th 1778 9 o C P M

Dear Sir I this moment received y^r favor of this Day the Gentlemen you mention are not yet arrived when they do Shall be immediately Dispatched as those open Letters are always wrote in Expectation of Examination There can no Danger arise by Suffer^s them to pass unexamined I Shall Therefore not Detain them a moment on that or any other account —

I was yesterday Honored with your favor of the 14th Instant & think with you that the Enemy are about to Quit the united States Admiral Biron's Fleet or Rather a part of it is in Newport. Some Empty Transports are Arrived & there is great appearance of a Speedy Evacuation. Yesterday a Large Dismasted Ship came into the Harbor Supposed to be a Seventy four gun Ship — a very heavy firing was heard at Sea the 13th which Lasted Several hours. There is no other news worth your notice.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 18, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Novem^r 18th 1778

My Dear General I am Just Returned from the western Shore. I find Byron has Eleven ships of the Line Strung along the Channel — a 74 has Lately come in Dismasted. There are a number of other Ships nearer in toward the Town which I suppose to be Frigates & transports. Every Account Seems to Speak an Evacuation Though not So Sudden as I once thought — the Dismasting his 74 will I think Detain them Some time. I have nothing further worth your Excell^{ys} attention.

P S: Since writing the above, have reciev^d information that the French Fleet has captured a 64 Gun Ship and sent her into Portsmouth — From the Channel of Conveyance I believe the Report.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Horatio Gates, Nov. 19, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Gates Papers, New York Historical Society.]

Providence Nov^r 19th 1778

Dear Sir I take this opportunity to Inform you that nothing new has turned up in this Quarter Since my Last & to Inquire whether a 64 Gun Ship of Byrons Fleet is taken & Sent into Portsm^o by Count D'Estaing; Such a Report prevails here. Byron has Eleven Sail Riding in the Channel a Disinacted 74 is near the Town two are miss^s of the Line one is moored on Cape Cod possibly the other may be in Portsmouth, appearances of an Evacuation Still Continue.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 19, 1778.
Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters Providence Nov^r 19th 78

Dear General Enclosed I have the honor to transmit your Excellency a List of officers in Col^o Henlys Regiment with their respective Ranks as specifyd by the dates of their Appointment.

Since my last I have not collected anything interesting in this Department but shall do myself the Honor of giving your Excellency the earliest information of every Circumstance that may tend to illustrate the Enemys Intentions.

[*Gen. Horatio Gates to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 20, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Boston 20th Nov^{br} 1778—

Dear General Your Favour of Yesterday is before me. Col: Palfrey arrived here last night from Fredericksbourg, he says, there are not more than 2000 of The Enemy left in N York so it clearly appears that their Main Strength by Sea & Land is at R Island, where then should Our Troops be Canton'd; I am shock'd at Our poor Fellows being still encamp'd, & falling Sick by Hundreds — if The Troops of each State, when Cloath'd, were to march into their State, & be Quarter'd either in Barracks, or with their Friends for the Winter, they would come out Hearty, & Fat, in the Spring; would recover all their Deserters, would be well reconciled, & ready to Coöperate with Our Allies the moment their Fleet gets to Boston next Year. consider of this,

and as I have freely told you, do you tell me your Opinion —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 20, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence November 20th 1778

My dear General The Conduct of the Commissioners having involv'd me in some difficulty, I beg leave to represent this Affair to your Excellency for your Advice and directions. Immediately on receiving Intimation from your Excellency, that there was a probability of an expedition against Rhode Island, and that proper Magazines should be established I applied to the Commissaries, who supplied this department, but found there was not the least probability of their doing it, and then I tried to collect Provisions by borrowing, and by every other Means in my power. I borrow'd a Quantity of Flour and salted Meat from the Board of War in Boston, making an express Promise to replace it when demanded; Since We left the Island all my Efforts have only produc'd Supplies from day to day. I have in vain urg'd the Probability of the Enemy's coming to this quarter, and the situation We shou'd be reduc'd to, when the Want of Provisions wou'd be a Bar to our calling in Troops to oppose the Enemy. I have even order'd my Troops three days Rice ☉ Week in room of Bread. While I was in this Situation I was called on to replace what I had borrowed, and that in the most pressing I call'd upon the Commissaries who said they could not replace it. At length, I was directed to order it to be replaced by the Commissaries at Boston. The Board of War presented my order, and return'd it

unanswer'd, and press'd me to replace it in some other way. I call'd on Captain Waterman the purchasing Commissary in this department, who said He was limited to this State, where nothing was to be purchas'd, but if I cou'd get Provisions brought into the State He would purchase them, but instead of paying my debts I soon found the Army without Bread; They were three days in arrears at some Posts, and out at all, without the least prospect of Supply. I found Commissary Wadsworth was gone to the Southward. I order'd M^r Colt to be wrote to, and his Answer gave not the most distant hope. I had wrote M^r Wadsworth, my Letter was open'd and answer'd by his Deputy with the grand Army, who gave me Information that M^r Wadsworth was at the Southward, but gave me no hopes of Relief. The officers commanding at the Outposts inform'd me that it was impossible to keep the Army together, that the Men wou'd at all events disband themselves. I then had recourse to borrowing, and to using the by the Inhabitants for Subsistance, but this was only relief Under the Circumstances. I was oblig'd to apply to Messieurs Clark and Nightingale two eminent Merchants in this place to procure me some Provisions, till the Commissary woud supply me. They readily undertook it, and sav'd the Army from Starving. I was soon after this waited upon by Col^o M^cLallen who said He was appointed Purchasing Commissary for this department. He complain'd that Messieurs Clark and Nightingale had rais'd the Price of Provisions at least 25 ¢ Cent, and that He had engag'd Meat enough for the Army. But upon enquiry I found that the Meat purchas'd by them will come as cheap to the Army as through the Hands of the Commissary, and I found that the way He had engag'd Meat was by Advertize-ment, offering so much without having made

any Agreement with the owners. I however told him, that the Gentlemen undertook it to save the Army, and were to continue purchasing no longer than while Provisions cou'd be procur'd in the proper Channel, and that I wou'd order them to desist from purchasing. He desir'd I wou'd suffer them to go on purchasing Flour, and forbid their purchasing Meat, which I did, and they in consequence sent into New York, Jersey and Connecticut and purchas'd Flour, which I find on M^r Wadsworths Return is prevented coming forward. As these Gentlemen undertook the Business purely to serve the Army, and as the purchasing Commissary here and in Connecticut advis'd to it, there wou'd be a degree of Cruelty in permitting them to suffer in stopping what they have purchas'd without satisfying them for their trouble. Necessity drove me to the Measure, and regard for the Army induc'd them to undertake. Your Excellency may rely on the above State of Facts, of which I have the proper evidence to produce, and from this please to give such directions as to you shall appear consistent with Equity and Justice.

I can give your Excellency nothing new in this quarter since my last, save that the Enemy are pulling down Houses, and carrying the Boards and timber on board their Ships. Some small Movements of their Shipping have taken place in the Harbour, and one large Ship of War has gone out.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, Nov. 20, 1778.*]

[Pennsylvania Archives, First Series, vol. 7, p. 94.]

Providence, Novem^r 20th, 1778.

Gentlemen, As I had the Honor to Direct the Construction of the Bridge over Schulkil, near Valley Forge,

and wish it to stand for the benefit of the Inhabitants of Pennsylvania, I take the Liberty of Recommending the Filling up the Piers or Boxes with Stones; also, a number of Stones to be Thrown Round the Boxes to prevent the Sand washing away Round the sides. These precautions being taken, I flatter myself the Bridge will stand till the lumber decays.

[*William Bens Dunlop to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 20, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Sir/ I consider Myself Obligated to You for the civility shewn Me by granting my request which I shall ever consider with private esteem. You may depend on my complying with the Parole, likewise shall use my influence to open an exchange. Inclosed I have sent my Parole signed —

Friday Afternoon 4 OClock Nov^r 20 — 78

[*Vote of the New Hampshire General Court, Nov. 21, 1778.*]

[New Hampshire Archives, Journal of the House, Nov. 21, 1778.]

Voted that the Thanks of the General Court of this State be given to the Hon^{ble} Major General Sullivan for his Spirited Conduct in the late Action at Rhode Island, and that the President be requested to write to him an Answer to his late Letter and Enclose a Copy of this Vote therein

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Horatio Gates, Nov. 21, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Gates Papers, New York Historical Society.]

Providence Novem^r 21st 1778

Dear General I had the honor of your favor of the 19th Inst^t in answer to mine of the Sixteenth. I forward the Letter you was pleased to Inclose immediately to Newport & Trust we may by the means now in our power procure better treatment for our men in the hands of the Enemy. Your favor of the 20th I was honored with this Day & have no Doubt of New Yorks being Suddenly Evacuated & if So Newport follows of Course. Should this be the Case undoubtedly the Troops ought to Return to their Respective States to Refresh preserve their Cloathing and get themselves in order for Service in the Spring — I have no opinion of winter Campaigns we have Suffered more by them than by all the Battles we have fought. Should the Enemy Depart it would be madness to keep the Army together through the winter forty-Six Sail of Vessels went out of Newport yesterday morning a Frigate & seventy Gun Ship Convoyed them they were mostly Small vessels & Steered Westward. I beg my Compliments to your Lady.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Horatio Gates, Nov. 23, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Gates Papers, New York Historical Society.]

Providence Novem^r 23^d 1778 —

Dear General I have the Honor to Inclose you all the Intelligence in this Quarter & Think there can remain no Doubt of an Evacuation taking place Immediately

at most in a few Days. I must Inform you that the Sixty Sail mentioned by Cap^t Garzia went out and about forty of them Returned into Port & went out again next Day — this may Account for M^r Warners Account given in Garzias Last Letter of 37 Sail. I think the whole when taken together & Compared with former Intelligence Leaves no Room to Doubt of the Speedy Evacuation of Rhode Island.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 23, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Novem^r 23^d 1778

My Dear General I Last Evening had the Honor of Receiving your Excellency's favor of the 18th Instant. My Letter of the 20th Superceeds the necessity of a particular answer to that part of it which Respects the Commissary's Department. I only beg Leave to observe that my Reasons for not Troubling your Excellency with my situation arose from a Desire to Avoid Distressing a mind which has already Suffered (but) too much in the present Contest. I heard at the Same time your Exc^y was Laboring under Similar wants & I could not think of adding to your Distress — applications were made to Every other Quarter that could possibly be thought of. I Shall in future on Like occasions take the method pointed out by your Excellency — I am Sensible that we have a good man at the head of the Commissary's Department but many of those Deputies who had Like to have Starv^d the Army Last winter Remain in & Suffer the Army to be Reduced to the Lowest State of Distress & when they have Supplied themselves with what the Commissaries Despair of

Doing they Complain that the purchasers Enhance the price — your Exc^y has Severely Suffered by them & I pledge my honor to your Exc^y that many of the Deputies have not mended.

I have the Honor to Inclose your Exc^y all the Intelligence in this Quarter & think there can remain no Doubt of an Evacuation taking place immediately. I must Inform your Excellency that Sixty Sail mentioned in Cap^t Garzeas Letter of the 21 went out and about forty Sail of them returned — this accounts for Crareys Letter & as they Sailed again next Day accounts for Warners acc^t in Garzeas Last Letter. I think the whole when taken together & Compared with former Intelligences Leaves no room to Doubt of a Speedy Evacuation of Rhode Island. I think the fleet Collecting at the Hook will take all from New York.

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 24, 1778. Draft Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 219.]

State of Massachusetts Bay
Council Chamber Nov^r 24 1778

Sir It appears that Cap^t Robert Allen and Lieut^t Isaac Taft late of Col^o Auldens regiment residents in Boston, have been guilty of an enormous Forgery to the great detriment of the public, in consequence of w^{ch} the Council sent Express to the State of New Hampshire where the former was, that he might be apprehended & conveyed to this State for trial. But he has left that State, & we are informed that he & Taft are gone for Rhode-island. If they sho^d be within Your department, the Council request you to cause them to be apprehended, & deliver them to Cap^t Sullivan that they may be proceeded with as their crimes deserve

[*Meshech Weare to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 25, 1778.*
Autograph Letter Signed.]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Exeter Nov^r 25: 1778

S^r I am to Acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 25th ult^o with the Plan of Rhode Island Accompanying the Same, by which we have a view of the situation of the army you have the honor to Command, and that of the enemy in the late action, and may discern some of the difficulties you had to encounter. At the Same time that we Regret the disappointment of our Sanguine Expectations of the Success of a Scheme so promising, and so well calculated, We are well Satisfied it was not Owing to Any failure, on the part of those who were entrusted with the conduct of the affair, but to events not in the power of any to foresee or prevent: And the good conduct shown under such Circumstances Merits our Approbation, And affords much Satisfaction — It is with perticular Pleasure Sir, I inclose you a Copy of a Vote of the General Court of this Your Native State, by which you will see the Sense the people here have of your Merit, And good conduct in that important Command. This, I hope Sir will be some encouragment to you still to encounter the difficulties & Exert your self in the glorious cause in which you are engaged.

[*Admiral John Byron to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 26, 1778.*
Autograph Letter Signed.]

[Weare Papers, N. H. Historical Society, vol. 6, p. 7.]

Princess Royal off Newport 26th Nov^r 1778

Sir I have the honor of your letter of the 24th, and in consequence of your promise, to consider yourself

bound to comply with any Engagement, your Commissary may enter into for the enlargement of Prisoners at this Place, I have given directions for all the Prisoners in the Naval Department to be sent to you, and am persuaded, you will take care, that an equal Number of the same Rank is returned in lieu of them.

[*Gen. John Stark to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 27, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

E Greenwich 27th Nov^r 1778

Dear Sir/ agreeable to my Instructions, I have Visited, the Several posts, & as well posted as I can Expect, & Even as well as I can desire —

The Corydon, of 74 Guns, Arrived at Newport, in Company with a prise Ship of the French Fleet, which they took some days since, in Sight of the French Fleet (as they say) —

a small Schoner went out yesterday morning, Toward Island, M^r Thaxter the hereof, can Give you a particulars, You may proper to Enquire for —

N B my paper want Recommending as it has no other Quality

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 27, 1778. Draft in Handwriting of Gen. Sullivan.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Providence Novem^r 27 1778

Dear General I have the Honor to Inclose your Excellency a Letter from General Stark who Commands on the western Shore as also a Certificate from M^r

Southwick Commissary in this Department by which it will appear that no Credence ought to be given to the promises of purchasing Commissaries

If their Impudence as well as Indolence did not Baffle all Description they would have paid Some Little attention to this Post after the Extravagant promises they made to your Excellency & myself. We have been Led on from Day to Day by their false promises till our Stores are again Compleatly Exhausted. My men on the western Shore have been two Days without Bread & there is not a Single Barrel of Flour in the whole Department or the Least prospect of any Coming. I Expect Every moment to hear of the Troops having Disbanded themselves. The Stopping the Flour purchased by the Gentlemen who once Saved the Army from Starving will I fear produce Fatal Consequences — There is neither faith honor or Integrity in the Suppliers of this Department & if Some Speedy & Effectual Remedy is not applied the Same Consequences which they brought on the Army Last winter must take place here. I will if possible Borrow Flour to Support the Army till I can hear from your Exc^y but I fear it will not be in my power unless the Same Gentlemen will assist me.

[*Gen. John Stark to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 28, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Library of Congress.]

Providence 28th Nov^r 1778

Dear Sir I am Informed by the Coms^y at North Kingstown & Likewise by the Coms^y at this place That they have no Flower, nor none as they know of on the Road, should be glad You would give orders that we

may be Supplied, & that some Stock may be Layed in, as I am Informed that it will be difficult Passing in a Few days

N B I am Informed by Col^o Green that here is a number of Continental Horses that are very Poor & of Little or no Value he thinks it would [be] well Enough to send them to Prudence Island where they may be Kept at no Expence to the Continent & should the Enemy get them [remainder missing.]

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Nov. 28, 1778. Draft Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 229.]

State of Massachusetts Bay
Council Chamber Nov^r 28, 1778

Sir Your favor of the twenty sixth Instant by Cap^t Sullivan was duly delivered with Lie^t Taft & Sundry articles said to be the property of Cap^t Robert Allen late of Col^o Aldin's Regiment. The Council are much obliged to you for the Care & pains you have, and are taking to Aprehend & Secure the atrocious offender Allen. If you should be so fortunate as to apprehend him, the Council will esteem it an additional favour, if you forward him to Boston and there deliver him to proper Authority that he may be delt with, as to law & Justice doth appertain

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Nov. 29, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence Novem^r 29th 1778

My Dear General The Inclosed Letter of General Stark with the Certificate of M^r Southwick (Issuing

Commissary in this Department) will Show your Excellency how Little faith is to be placed in the promises of Commissaries; They Lead us along by promises from Day to Day till our Stores are Compleatly Exhausted & then Leave us to provide for ourselves or Starve. If their Impudence as well as Indolence did not Baffle all Description They would (to Save their own Credit) have paid Some attention to this post After they had made Such Extravagant promises to your Excellency & to myself and after they had Endeavoured to persuade your Excellency that my Employing persons to Supply the post was unnecessary — but the facts being Established your Excellency can make your own Comments. The Flour is out at Every post and Considerable Arrears due to the men. I can hear of none Coming nor is there the Least prospect of Supply. I will if possible Endeavor to Borrow Enough to keep the Troops alive till I Can hear from your Excellency though I much Doubt whether it will be in my power — Your Exc^y will please to give me Such Directions as you may think proper which Shall be Strictly Complied with

[ENCLOSURE.]

Providence 28th Nov^r 1778

Dear Sir/ I am Informed by the Coms^y at North Kingstown & Likewise by the Coms^y at this place That they have no Flower, should be Glad You would give orders that we may be Supplied, & that some Stock may be Layed in, as I am Informed that it will be Difficult Passing in a Few days

I have the Honour to be Sir with the Greatest Respect
Your very Humble Servant

John Stark

Hon'ble Gen^l Sullivan

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Horatio Gates, Nov. 31, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Gates Papers, New York Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Providence Nov^r 31st 78

Esteemed Sir, From a well grounded apprehension, that our unfortunate Countrymen, who were confin'd in Newport, and the adjacent Prison-Ships, must have necessarily suffer'd the approaching Winter, unprovided as they were against the Rigours of an inclement Season, I found myself irresistably impel'd by duty, as an officer and Humanity as a Man, to procure their Enlargement, if possible. From those Motives, and with this design, I propos'd to Admiral Byron, his giving all the Prisoners in his Hands their Liberty and promised on my part to return an equal Number of like Rank as soon as they could be collected from the neighbouring States — He has thought proper to comply with the demand as will appear from the enclosed Copy of his Letter — I have therefore to beg that you wou'd enable me to fulfil my engagement by sending me (together with what the Council may think proper to supply) naval Prisoners to the amount of 144 the Number for which I stand indebted —

P: S: Enclos'd is the List of those Prisoner's Names who have been enlarg'd in consequence of my Application, with the Rank they respectively hold —

[The same letter was sent to the Council of Massachusetts, Mass. Archives, vol. 200, p. 231, and to the New Hampshire Committee of Safety, Weare Papers, N. H. Historical Society, vol. 6, p. 8.]

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Horatio Gates, Dec. 2, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Gates Papers, New York Historical Society.]

Providence Decem^r 2^d 1778

Dear General I have the Honor to Inclose you a Letter to the Council of Mass^a Bay which beg you to peruse with its Inclosures & present to the Council & with them agree upon Some measures to Enable me to fulfil my agreement with Admiral Biron. I Ask in my Letter to the Council all the Prisoners they have upon a Supposition that those of the Somersett are more Immediately under your Care & if So the number of State Prisoners is undoubtedly Small. My Desire only is to obtain a Sufficient number in the whole to give an Exchange for those Released. from Long Experience of your Humanity I have no Doubt you will approve the Step I have taken & Do Every thing in your power to Enable me to fulfill my Engagement & from the Same Experience of the Council I flatter myself with their approbation and assistance. Should I be So happy as not to be mistaken in This point, it will be in the power of you & the Council to furnish a Sufficient number of Prisoners to Discharge the Contract I have made with Admiral Biron. I beg your answer as Soon as Convenient.

[*Col. Edward Wigglesworth to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 2, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Sir In consequence of your Orders this morning I have call'd together the Field Officers, & Captains in the Brigade, & have communicated to them your Desire — after Consultation they are unanimously of Opinion,

that it is absolutely requisit that y^e most vigorous Discipline be kept up, & that, for their own honour they are resolutely determined to enforce it — are Likewise of Opinion that the Soldiers are truly alarm'd, & seem desirous of bringing to Justice the Villains, who rob'd the Redoubts of y^e public Stores, and are so far from being apprehensive, that the Soldiers would in any way be backward in bringing to punishment the Offenders, that they will risque their Lives & honour, that they and their men will with the greatest Chearfulness put in Execution any Sentence of a Court martial, or any other Sentence your Honour shall be pleas'd to order — And with Submission would beg that other Troops might not at present be call'd in to do Duty —

In Behalf of the Field Officers, & Captains of the Brigade, I am requested to make the above Report —
 Providence 2 Dec^r 1778 —

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 3, 1778. Draft.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 234.]

Council Chamber Decem 3^d 1778

Sir Inclosed you have a declaration taken from Tafts mouth since in Prison, in which there is something relating to Capt Smarts Conduct that possibly may be of advantage if he has appeared to you to be a suspicious Person. Allens Character appears by it to be very black. It is of importance that he should be apprehended and the Council doubt not of your taking every measure in your power to effect it.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Horatio Gates, Dec. 4, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Gates Papers, New York Historical Society.]

Providence Decem^r 4th 1778

Dear General I beg Leave to Inform you that Some villanous Soldiers while on Sentry Robbed the Magazines in all the Redoubts of all the Ammunition and warlike stores in Conjunction with the Inhabitants. The Court Martial Supposes that the 3^d Article in the 18th Section of the Articles of War prohibits their Inflicting Capital punishment or giving more than one hundred Lashes — I think there were other articles made afterward more Severe but am not possessed of them. If you can I beg you to favor me with them. I think M^r Tudor Late Judge advocate must be possessed of them. I beg the favor of you to procure them if possible also to favor me with your advice upon the Subject.

[*Gen. John Stark to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 4, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

E Greenwich 4th Dec^r 1778

Dear Sir/ I have this Instant Rec^d your Letter Concerning the Detecting & Taking up of the Enemetical Villains in Kingston Two of Which are already in my Guard the other I have not the Least Doubt will soon have the Same Honour

[*Gen. John Stark to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 4, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

H^d Quarters E Greenwich 4th December 1778

Dear Sir/ I was Favoured with your Letter of the 2^d Inst & one from Col^o Morriss of the 1st Informing me

of the Design The Enemy had against the Inhabitants of this Shore, but I had Rec^d the Intelligence some days since and gave orders Accordingly. I have from South Kingston that three Ships appeared off & Disappeared Several Times within this day or Two, but their Great Distance prevents the Spy from Telling what they were, he Lost sight of them 2^d In^t at Two O'clock, their Course was from south to South South East —

[Addressed] publick Service Hon'ble Maj^r Gen^l Sullivan Providence

[*Navy Board to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 4, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Navy Board Boston 4th Dec^r 1778

Sir We have met with many & various disappointm^{ts} in procuring Cannon for the Continental Ships & have compleated them except light twelve pounders for the Ship Confederacy at Norwich immediately upon hearing of the Capture of the Galley by Maj^r Talbot carried into Stonington with this number of 12 pounders on board we desired our Colleague John Deshon Esq^r (then at New London) to make application for those Cannon he informs us That you have purchased the Galley with all her Stores for the public Service that Maj^r Joshua Huntington agent for building this Ship hath Solicited for those Cannon without Success —

We beg leave to represent the essential Service it will be to the public in directing those Guns for this Ship she is fully manned will be ready to Sail in a few weeks & must necessarily be detained if those Cannon cannot be obtained which may be attended with Unhappy Consequences as Congress have ordered her to

be Equipt without delay which is Utterly impossible without those Cannon —

We conceive the Guns belonging to the Columbus may answer the purpose for the Galley if not we will Endeavour to send you the same number of Nine pounders from hence. We are persuaded S^r your taking this matter under Serious consideration will determine your ordering the 8 twelve pounders out of the Galley to be delivered to the order of John Deshon Esq^r at Stonington. If our request is granted which we cannot doubt as we have Constantly made it the rule of our conduct to afford the Land Service all the assistance in our power upon all emergencys You will please to forward your order to M^r Deshon by the bearer M^r Hyde as it will facilitate the matter pray let us know your determination by first oppertunity

We are with great respect Your most obed^t hum^{ble} Serv^{ts}

Wm Vernon
J Warren

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 5, 1778. Draft.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 242½.]

State of Massachusetts Bay
Council Chamber Dec^r 5, 1778

Sir I am to acknowledge the receipt of your fav^r of the 31^t Ult^o, and to advise you that the Commissary of Prisoners has orders to lay before the Board the List of Prisoners which are now on board the Guard Ship here that so your Engagem^t with Admiral Byron with respect to the Prisoners he has released may be Complied with of which you will have Notice in a few days.

[*Gen. Horatio Gates to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 6, 1778.
Draft Unsigned.*]

[Gates Papers, New York Historical Society.]

Boston 6th Dec^{br} 1778 —

Dear General, I am this moment favour'd with Your's dated the 4th Inst^t & send by the Express a Dozen Articles of War, the latest that I remember to have been publish'd. If any of the Enemy Emissaries were concern'd in the Theft, or if the Thieves were instigated by them, it may make a very considerable difference in the Crime; it is not unfrequently practised in very atrocious Cases, to bring different Accusations; for Example; Your prisoners may be Try'd for The Robbery Committed in each Redoubt, and if found Guilty, sepperately Sentenced for each delinquency; by this means, you may Obtain a Corporal punishment Adequate to the Crime — provided the criminals were not Seduced by the Enemy, with a View the more Easily to Surprize the Redoubts; in that Case I think they may be Capitally punish'd, by the 19th Article, of the 13th Section, of the Articles of War.

[*Gen. John Stark to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 6, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

E Greenwich 6th Dec^r 1778

Dear Sir/ I am Informed by the Spy m^r Cahoon that a Ship Arrived in Newport which he took to be a Ship of the Line she had Lost her main Mast Mizen Mast & Fore Top Gallant mast & Bowsprit she had a Pendant on the stump of the main mast — Yesterday morning another Large Ship a Two Decker Appear'd

She came out of Block Island Channell & Ran Into Newport Harbour as her main mast was much Shorter than her fore mast he Imagines she has Lost it. The Troops at Boston Neck has not had any Flour this Week past I beg they may be Supplied

[*Gen. Alexander McDougall to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 6, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Fish Kill Dec^r 6 1778

Sir, I wrote you from near new Milford, very fully, But have not had the pleasure of hearing from you Since. — Some days ago, all the Southern Troops passed Hudsons, and the Park to winter in Jersey. — The principal cantonment will be at, or near Midle Brook, the Park at Pluckhimin. — General Put — with Parsons, Poors and Huntington's Brigades are at, and to Quarter in Danbury. Nixons, Patterson Learnards & Brigades and three regiments at these posts, where my Lott is cast for the winter. Your favors by post, will reach me. It is the best conveyance. The Enemy in New York by unquestionable intelligence, is short of provisions — He has been obliged to put six to four men's allowance, to enable him to Victual some of his Fleets. Some vilion of a Torrey, carried him advice, that we had 1500 barrel of that necessary article, at Kings Ferry — but half the quantity was not there. However, a theiving expedition was undertaken. — 1200 men were moved out to Tarry-Town. And 26 Saile, with man of war of different Sorts, were Sent to the Kings Ferry Yesterday; were they Landed 2000 men; burnt a few Log Houses, the Quarters of the Ferrymen; and on finding their intended Prize re-

moved, and Nixons Brigade, with Some other troops moving towards them, made a precipitate retreat on board. At 4 P M, they came to Saile and when they move down, even in the night, they were so out of humor, at their Hungry disappointment, that they kept up a Continual Cannonade, at the Houses on the river. — Those at Tarry-Town, I believe were equally disappointed, except the plunder of a few Hen roosts, which the inhabitants could move off, as they did their Cattle and sheep. what shame and distress, has not the omnipotence of Parliament, brought on that Nation? oh how are the mighty fallen?

[Addressed] (on public service) Honorable Major Gen^l Sullivan Commanding at Providence

To be put in the Post-office Fish Kill

Since I wrote this, yours of 27th Ultimo was received.

[*William Govett to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 7, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Treasury Office Philadelph^a Dec^r 7, 1778

Sir The Commissioners on the Treasury of the United States, have directed me to inform you that no Money is to be advanced, to officers in the Commissary, Quarter Master or Clothiers Departments unless by Order of Congress, excepting in Cases of absolute Necessity, when the Commanding Officer who advances it should inform the Board of Treasury thereof; and the officer receiving it to reimburse a Like Sum, on being supplied by his Principal there.

[*Vice-Admiral John Byron to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 9, 1778.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

V. A. Byron presents his Compliments to General Sullivan, and returns many thanks for his polite Note & very acceptable Present. Wishes he had it in his power to send the General any thing worth his acceptance, but as that is not the case, has taken the liberty of sending a few pounds of Tea.

P. V. Royal Rhode Island Dec^r 9th 1778

[*Gen. Sullivan to the Massachusetts Council, Dec. 9, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 248.]

Head Quarters Providence Dec^r 9th [1778.]

Gentlemen I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 3^d Instant — Immediately upon receiving it, I applied to the different officers of Captⁿ Smarts Acquaintance for his Character. The Enquiry proves much in his favor. They all assure me, his Conduct (as far as they can learn) has been uniformly unexceptionable. At my request, in his own Justification, and for your Satisfaction, He has set forth a declaration, reciting the Commencement and Progress of his Acquaintance with Allen; which I do myself the honor to transmit you. I am led to believe, from the general tenour of Captⁿ Smarts Character, from the probability of the Facts stated, and their not being materially Contradicted by Crafts, that He is perfectly innocent, as an Accomplice in the Fraud, or as accessory to the Escape of Allen — Shoud you be of a different opinion, Upon communicating your Pleasure, I shall

consider it as my duty to secure, and conduct him to you with Safety. —

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 9, 1778. Draft Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 253.]

State of Massachusetts Bay
Council Chamber Dec^r 9, 1778

Sir This will be delivered you by M^r Tho^s Ruggles who is charged with seventy five Prisoners taken from the Somersett and ordered to deliver them to you, to enable you in part to fulfill your Engagement with Admiral Byram.

The Council designed to have sent you the full number. But unfortunately as the Commissary of Prisoners was taking them from the Cartel (destined to New York and hath since Sailed with upwards of two hundred) to Secure them on Board the Prison Ship, that they might be forwarded to Providence there was a rising among them & many made their Escape, & have not been recovered.

You may rely upon the Councils forwarding the remainder as soon as it is in their Power.

P. S. I must request you to procure the Exchange of Elias Ulen of Marblehead now on Board the Renown in Bristol Ferry — and have sent W^m Tucker Seaman for that purpose —

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 11, 1778. Draft Unsigned.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 255.]

State of Massachusetts Bay
Council Chamber December 11, 1778

Sir Your favor of the ninth Instant was duly delivered. The Council highly approve of your Conduct in

the matter of Captain Smart, and we are intirely of Opinion with you respecting his Innocence; Provided his declaration is true, and there appears reason to Suppose it so, when we Consider the account given of his General Character by those who are fully acquainted with him. Therefore the Council have at present no desire that you would take any further steps with him respecting the matter in which the Infamous Allen is concerned.

[*Gen. John Stark to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 12, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

E Greenwich 12th Dec^r 1778.

Dear Sir/ I am Informed by the Forrage Master, at this Place, that the Forrage Masters of the other Posts, Interferes with him in his purchases. I think for the Better Supplying of the Army, it would be proper, to Settle the Districts for their Several Purchases, your compliance with this Request, I am Fully persuaded, would be of Essential Service

N B the Forrage Master is out of Money sould be glad he might be Supplied

[*Gen. Alexander McDougall to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 15, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Fish Kill 15th Dec^r 1778

My dear Sir, I have been here four days making arrangements for the winter. — The last intelligence I received from the Commander in chief was, that the Enemy in new york had taken up 30,000 Tons of Shipping. If this should be confirmed, it looks like His in-

tending soon to take an Eternal Farewell of America. God grant it. Tis time the war was at an End, for its the Army alone, that principally suffers. M^r Loudon in his last Paper, has furnished us with a new Correspondant of the old "Soldiers". I wish it was republished with you. There is no other way, of getting rid of a man, who in my opinion, is a disgrace to the Army; and who has more than once, and will for ever disgrace the American Arms. Your favor by M^{rs} Green has reached me. I shall give it a full answer when I get my Quarters at Peek-Kill. Till then believe me to be with great truth and regard.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, Dec. 15, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[New York Public Library.]

Providence 15 Decem^r 1778

Dear Sir I have the Honor of your Excellencys favor of the 17th ultimo which was accompanied with Col^o Talberts Commission. I beg you to Accept my thanks for The news papers Inclosed & to Excuse my not acknowledging the Receipt before this time which Should have Done but wanted to give you Some News from this Quarter worth your attention which has not been in my power before this morning — Admiral Byron with ten Sail of Ships I Suppose them to be of the Line Sailed yesterday afternoon from New Port there was one Brig in Company they Hove too off the Light House & waited till Dark when they were Joined by another Large Ship from the Harbor then the Eleven Ships & Brig Steered Southward & are I Doubt not bound to the West Indies — There is nothing Else in this Quarter worth notice.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the Council of New Hampshire, Dec. 20, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, N. H. Historical Society, vol. 6, p. 16.]

Head Quarters, Providence 20th Dec^r 1778

Gentlemen I think it my duty to give you early information, that the time of service, for which the Regiments, Commanded by Colonels Wade, Jacobs, and Peabody, are engaged, will expire on the first of January next — when they disband, my numbers will be reduced to 3541 — with this force, I have an extensive Coast of 120 Miles to secure against the Invasions of an Enemy, whose numbers (ascertain'd by accurate Returns, lately taken in Captured vessells) amount to 7000 — you will readily conceive, how inadequate, this Force is, to answer the expected purpose — Were they all on guard at the same time, they would scarcely be sufficient to prevent a surprize, much less repel an invasion — I must therefore beg, that you will as soon as possible, replace the Regiment from your state, as duty must be very severe on the Regular Troops, and their situation, in some measure precarious, untill I receive an addition of Men —

[The same letter was written to the Council of Massachusetts. Mass. Archives, vol. 200, p. 272.]

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, Dec. 20, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Providence Decem^r 20th 1778

Dear Sir I was yesterday Honored with your Excellenceys favor of the 2^d Instant with its Inclosures — beg you to accept my thanks for the News Paper In-

closed. I have now the Honor of Inclosing your Excellency for the Consideration of Congress Some Sentences of a Court Martial against William Crossing which I can by no means think of Carrying into Execution without the Directions & approbation of Congress. Tho I am Clearly of opinion that the Sentences are Just as the Culprits fall within the Letter of the Law against Mauroders & that which Respects Spies & Some of them Clearly within the Resolution of Congress of the — of February Last: yet as the Execution of these persons may bring on Some acts of Retaliation I Should be Exceeding unhappy to find myself Censured by Congress for a Conduct productive of Ill Consequences, Though Justifiable by the Laws of War. I beg the opinion of Congress as Soon as may be. There has been a vessel Driven on Shore at South Kingston with a British Captain three Lieu^{ts} & the Purser of the Renown on Board with 4 yanges 4 British Soldiers & 22 Seamen. She had many valuable papers on Board. Also a Brig with 13 men on Board Taken by one of our Lieu^{ts} in a whale Boat with Six men. I have forwarded a Letter of Some Importance to General Washington with Some Returns which will Show nearly the Strength of the British army in [Newport]. I have beg^d him to forward Copies to Congress for their Perusal. I have the Honor to Inclose your Excellency a Providence & a New Port Gazette which Contain all the News in this Quarter & think I may add that the Newport one Contains much more. There is a Report in Newport that General Grant with the Detachment which Sailed from New York has Landed in Jersey — but I Doubt it much Especially as They Say the News came by one of the Flags & besides The absurdity of Such a movement of theirs at this time must Excite the Ridicule of all mankind

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Dec. 20, 1778.*
Autograph Letter Signed.]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Providence Decem^r 20th 1778

My Dear General I have the Honor Of Inclosing your Excellency a Letter from Lieu^t Brownrigg at New Port which will give your Excellency the Number of Forces which went from New York also a Return of the Commissary at Newport which with making the proper allowances & Deductions will give their numbers on Rhode Island, which I have Calculated & think their Rank & File amount to 5949 — M^r Brownriggs Letter will show the number of Regiments Left behind. Their numbers may Easily be Conjectured from one of Clintons orderly Books he mentions the Regiments in making his arrangements for March which proves M^r Brownrig to be Right as to the number of Regiments. The numbers of Each Company with General Grant being Compleated to 56 Rank & File will Render the numbers with him Certain. The Regiments Left behind must be weak but they far Exceed any Calculation we have Ever made — I have Ever Supposed their Numbers to Exceed the Common Conjecture & I think the Inclosed papers will warrant the Supposition. Those papers were taken in two vessels one of which with 13 men on Board was taken by Lieu^t Chapin of Col^o Sherburns Reg^t with 6 men in a whale Boat the other was wreck^d on the South Shore with a British Captain 3 Lieu^{ts} & about 40 Seamen & Soldiers on Board — as I have not time to Copy I beg your Exc^v to Direct a Copy of Brownriggs Letter & the Return to be forwarded to Congress. I Inclose your Excellency the Return of Browns or the Prince of Wales Reg^t by Comparing the numbers of that with the Com^{ys} Return

you can find a medium for Calculating the Strength of the other Corps.

[*Gen. John Stark to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 22, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters E Greenwich 22^d Dec^r 1778

Dear Sir/ as the militia time will be out next Week, They begin to apply to me, to know if they will be paid, before they go away, & Likewise their Subsistence Money, which I think ought by all means to be paid, as they are so much Scattered, it would be more Trouble to come after the Money, than the Profit Arising, Considering the Amazing Expence it is To Travail, — should be glad you would put out orders, which way their Accounts shall be Settled, That I may Inform them —

as to the state of the Troops on Connannicut, I can Learn nothing in particular, Except that some Time Last Week, a Reinforcement of Seventy Hessians came to the Island. They have got a Large Barrack on What is called Beaver Tail, & a Breast Work Thrown up Round it. I am Rather of opinion that an Expedition to that place, would be of much Greater Risque than the Advantage can be Benefit to the states, another principle objection is that the Season is so far Advanced that it will be a Dangerous Attempt. There has been but Two or three days since I had the Honour of seeing you, that we could go on. However I submit it to your Better Judgement

N B I shall Endeavour to send on a Trusty person to Connannicut who I hope will be able to give us a Better Account than we have at present

[Addressed] publick service Hon^{ble} Maj^r Gen^l Sullivan
Providence

[*Gen. Richard Prescott to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 23, 1778.
Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Newport Dec^r 23^d 1778

Sir I have been honoured with Your Letters of the 18th & 21st Instant; & am most warmly to thank You for Your very liberal & kind Attentions to the Distresses of the Officers who were lately cast away on Your Coast; — in their Praises of which they all concur.

I am happy Your having consented to the Exchange of the Light Horse Sergeant has opened a Door to future Agreements, of this nature, between us; & have, to evince my good inclinations in this way, sent M^r Burden, agreeable to Your request

It is with concern I conclude this Letter by Remonstrating against the Usage of Captain Crossing & Lieutenant Corey, of the Loyal New England Regiment, who, I am informed, are not only closely Confined, but kept in Irons; — this, Sir, I am the more surprised at, as it is done under the Command of a Gentleman who, in other Instances, has not wanted that humanity to the Unfortunate which War admits of: — But as B: Denham and I: Darling were some Days since drove a Shore on this Island, I am bound, in Justice to those who have claims on my Protection, to retain them as Hostages for the above mentioned Officers, & shall render their treatment, in all respects, the same as the others may hereafter meet with; tho' from tenderness to these unhappy Persons; I shall defer this for some short time, in hopes of Your favourable Reply

I am sorry, that Burden's being Ill will not admit of his being sent to You at present, but the moment he thinks himself capable of being removed, I will then grant him a Flag

[*Gen. Richard Prescott to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 25, 1778. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Newport Dec^r 25th 1778

Sir Since mine of the 23^d Instant I have received certain information, of Captain Crossing, Lieutenant Corey & some others, of the Loyal New England Regiment, having been Tryed by a General Court Martial at Providence; I have therefore sent my Secretary, Captain Barry, to Communicate, to You, my Sentiments on this Occasion, & as he is fully empowered to treat for their Exchange, I must Request You will allow him the honour of waiting on You, as, I trust, he will thereby be enabled to place this unhappy affair in its right Point of View, & conclude it, with you, to our mutual Satisfaction

[*Major Caleb Stark to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 27, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters E Greenwich 27th Dec^r 1778

Sir/ I am Desired by the General, to Inform you, that M^{rs} Johnson, & the other Lady in Company, cannot be sent from here to Rhode Island, on Account of the Extreme Weather, That has Froze up the Harbours, so that Boats cannot pass, from any port on this Shore, Except South Kingston, & to prevent Treacherous

Correspondence with the Enemy The General has some time since, ordered all the Boats away from that place, he Begs your Further Instructions on the subject — as the Campaign is in a Manner, (& perhaps Intirely Closed, he Desires Leave to Return home if consistant with your pleasure —

there is four prisoners in the Guard House at this place, that was taken some days ago, from a sloop that was carried away on point Judith, who are Very Desirous of Being Exchanged. The General Desires your Particular orders, that he may govern himself Accordingly.

[*Col. Alexander Scammell to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 28, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp Middle Brook Dec^r 28th 1778

Sir I beg leave to introduce Col^o Wheelock, who commands a Reg^t on the Frontiers of New-Hampshire. To mention that he is a Gentlemen of Education, and one who has greatly exerted himself in the present Contest; I presume will sufficiently recommend him to your Notice, who have uniformly (notwithstanding your exalted Station) distinguish'd Merit.

[Addressed] The Hon^{ble} Major Gen^l Sullivan Commander in Chief of the Army In the State of Rhode Island

[*Gen. Ezekiel Cornell to Gen. Sullivan. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Tiverton Fryday Morning 6 o Clock

Dear Sir L^t Chapin is now at my Quarters and informs that he hath been on the Island this Night and

hath certain information that the Refugees are gone to the Eastward in Two Sloops and have with them Two small flat Bottomed Boats and it is supposed they are gone to some part of Buzzards Bay and they passed Seconet Point the Night of the 3rd Instant. It is further said they have Only Two small Cannon in each Sloop — If that be the Case — The sloop Providence Now at Bedford (if she was manned) might give a good Account of them — If you should think proper to give Cap^t Rathburn orders she might be well manned from this Brigade Immediately — It hath hitherto been so windy I think it hath not been possible for them to land — The Scoundrels have taken with them Four or five Days Provision

[Addressed] On Publick Service His Excellency General Sullivan Head Quarters Providence

[*Gen. Ezekiel Cornell to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 29, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Tiverton Dec^r 29th 1778

Dear Sir Col^o Morris favour of the 26th Instant, came (this moment) safe to hand. I feel my self under the highest obligation, to you, in indulging me with liberty to go to Providence. But our situation is Such that prudence at present, forbids my leaving the post. We have been, intirely [out] of Wood; from saturday to this time: only what the soldiers, have brought on their Backs, we are Intirely out of Hay, and nearly as bad in regard to flower. Our situation would not, have been so bad, but the Issuing commissarys from both Bristol, and Warren: were sent to this place for Flower, and there was none, nearer than Coaxit: which is Twelve

miles. the Roads, in this part of the Country at that time; covered with Ice, and none of the farmers Oxen Shod, I ordered all the Publick Teams to be sent; and they did not return, untill Fryday afternoon, and soon after the storm came on, very severe and catched us in the above wretched situation since which, no teams hath been able to stir; the Roads are so blocked up with snow. I have sent the Publick Cattle and Horses across the Pond to Slocums: which was the only place, I could get them to, that they could be kept alive. the People are as ill natured as I wish them to be. I expect, your ears will be filled, with complaints in regard, to my conduct among the Inhabitants, in taking their forrage and Teams. But I feel happy, as I flatter my self you, will not condemn me unheard

Col^o Jacobs Reg^t hath been Intirely destitute of Bread for two or three Days, and none to be had in less, than Eighteen miles, of the Col^o Quarters upon Consulting yesterday, with the Field Officers, it was thought, most advisable, to dismiss them, which was done this day. I flatter my self you will pardon me for taking upon my self this stretch of Power, as I know you are no stranger to the difficulty, there must be in keeping Troops without Bread, that at best know but little of Subordination, and more especially, when their times are so near out

we are endeavouring to get the Roads Open, and I hope in a few Days if the weather be good our Situation will be more agreable. The Backwardness there hath been and still is among the Inhabitants in furnishing the Army and the wretched situation we are in had like to have made me forget to say any thing about the Enemy, and I can say only this there is nothing new. When I was spining out the aforegoing letter to this length I thought some persons that was not acquainted

with our situation might say if he would spend more of his time in doing his Duty and less in writing it would be better for the Army, But I am conscious I have done all in my Power

[*Capt. Thomas Arnold to the Deputy Clothier General, Dec. 30, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

East Greenwich Dec^r 30th 1778

Sir; I must inform You of my distressed Situation of which You are not altogether unacquainted with as I have been in the Service of the United States ever Since the Commencement the present war, and as no Officer of my Rank in this State has met with the misfortunes I have lately, I beg You will hear the same; after undergoing many hardships, at Monmouth Battle I fell a Sacrafice to British Tyranny, for after loosing my Leg they Robed me of my Cloathing and every thing valuable, what they took not I lost before I Recovered by Several Movements, therefore I beg You would please to furnish me with such Necessary Articles for cloathing as hereafter Enumerated to Wit;

Cloath for a Great Coat Cloth for a coat Jacket & Breeches —

Linings and Trimings for the Same —

One piece of Linnen for Shirts Cambrick for three Stocks three pair Stockings, one pair Boots or Shoes Equivolent One Hat, three & half Yards Shaloon to line an old Coat

Your Compliance, Sir will oblige Yours to Serve

Tho^s Arnold *Cap^t in*
Col^o Greenes Reg^t

[Addressed] M^r John Reynolds, D Clothier General
in Providence

[*Gen. John Stark to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 30, 1778.
Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters E Greenwich 30th Dec^r 1778

Dear Sir/ Col^o Bruins Letter, of yesterday's date come to hand Last night.

I am Very Sorry to acquaint you, with a sentiment, that seems to cast the most Gloomy Prospect before my Eyes, That I have seen, during this Noble, & Honourable Warr, that is the Militia being Discharged without their pay, a Circumstance of the most alarming Nature, for you may Rest Assured, that Every shilling that is stopped from them now, will cost the States at Least Twenty, if Ever they should be under the necessity of Raising them again, more than that, the Advantage it will give our Internal Enemies, of Telling the soldiers that they are Discharged without their pay, would be what I could never wish to give him, it is not only a Disgrace to the states but an Essential Detriment to the Common Cause

[Addressed] on publick service Hon'ble Major General Sullivan Providence

[*Gen. Ezekiel Cornell to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 31, 1778.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Tiverton Dec^r 31st 1778

Dear Sir Col^o Jacobs is not able to return all his Guns by Six or Seven. When we came off the Island his Reg^t was supplied with fifty Rounds of Cartridges each man and they returned all to Twenty Rounds, since which they drawn Thirteen Thousand and four

Hundred & fifty flints. The Number they have returned Cap^t Griffin will be able to Inform you — They have behaved in such a scandalous manner with their Cartridges that I know not what to do in the matter. Therefore I referred Col^o Jacobs to you.

[*Major Henry Barry to Gen. Sullivan, Dec. 31, 1778. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Flag of Truce off Warwick Dec^r 31st 1778

Sir/ Major General Prescott's Dispatches, wick I have the honour, herewith, to forward by M^r Dummer, so fully Explain the Causes of my being sent up to You, that I am only to add my Request I may be detained here as short a time as possible; to induce which I need not observe, Sir, that being on board a small Flag, at this Season of the Year, cannot be deemed the most agreeable Situation

[*Reflections of Militarius on Social Conditions in Providence. Draft in Handwriting of Gen. Sullivan.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

M^r Carter by Inserting in your next paper the following Extract of a Letter from Militarius to his Friend Candidus Containing a Description of the village of Ecnedivorp [Providence spelled backwards] with the Customs & manners of its Inhabitants You will oblige one of your Constant readers

Dear Candidus I Informed you in my Last of my arrival at The village of Ecnedivorp. I now beg Leave to give you a Description of its Situation with the Customs & manners of the Inhabitants —

This village is Situated on a pleasant River which Seems to Divide it in the Center the Town is Com-manded by a Chain of mountains on the North East Side & by a Number of Small hills on Every other Quarter Except the Southeast where a Large Bay is formed by the meeting of two Rivers which by Dividing form a Peninsula upon which the North East part of the town is Situated. The Buildings are in General Neat but neither Large or Elegant. The village is Defended by a Number of Small Redoubts Constructed upon the hills before mentioned

The men are in General Tall well made & of a good Com-plexion the women are well made fair Com-plexion Easy in their manners & Remarkable for their gaiety & vivacity. They are fond of Dancing & other Innocent Amusement but the men are remarkable for holding Clubs & making parties by them selves in which the Females have no share — I was much at a Loss to Dis-cover the Reason of the men wishing to Exclude from their Society as much as possible Ladies who appeared to me So agreeable but happening to meet an old Friend of mine who had Resided for Several years in this village he Soon made me Acquainted with the Cause by giving me the following Account of the Inhabitants. There is not Says he on this Globe a place where Slander & De-traction meet So much Incouragement as in this village. If a Single Gentleman Rides out in Company with an unmarried Lady Drinks Tea or Spends an Evening with her or happens in Company to Converse more with her than any other the Report of the next Day is that the Couple are on the Brink of matrimony but Should Either of them happen to be married Then a Criminal Correspondence is Instantly Reported to have taken place between them. The Females are Exceeding Industrious in propagating these Reports & yet no

Ladies are more fond of Riding out making parties & of being taken notice of themselves by the Gentlemen nor do they Seem to have the Least objection to falling into those measures which they unjustly Censure in others. This Says he is the Reason why the Gentlemen are So fond of associating with Each other to the Exclusion of the Females but Though this is too Common a Failing among the Females here it is by no means universal. There are Some among them who Treat Slander its Framers & Conductors with the Contempt they Deserve and are as tender of the Reputations of others as they would wish others to be of theirs. This Class is however far from being Numerous. But what Said he will Appear Still more Surprizing is that the men Should to Secure their own Reputations avoid associating with the Ladies as much as they possibly can with Decency and at the same time many of them are Ready to propagate Slander as any Set of men on Earth. They can Frame or hear it with pleasure & Spread it without pain or Remorse

There is added he no Such thing as a persons Reputation being Safe in this place. The Lower Class of Men when Detected in Vice are Sure to Report that some person or persons in higher Life are Guilty of the Same & this they think will Serve to Cover or Justify their villany. And the Lower Class of Females will to Excuse their Lewdness & other Crimes Instantly report that Some modest & Innocent Ladies are guilty of the Same Crimes which they Suppose will Serve to Excuse or Justify their own Conduct in all those Cases they are Sure to take hold of the first Characters upon a Supposition that those will best answer their purposes. There is Still another Class of Females from whom Slander Flows in Rapid Torrents. These are a Certain

Set of mere wives whose want of Beauty Sense & Every Charm has Long Confined them to the Cold Embraces & Repentant Looks of their weary Husbands. This Class Learning from their Glasses how ungenerous nature has been to their persons & Rightly Judging by persons of taste not Inclining to Converse with them as freely as with others That nature has not been more Liberal in furnishing their minds — They in their Rage Endeavor to Stain the Characters of others & if possible Reduce them to a Level with themselves. This Class added my friend I am Drawing in the most Lively Colours & Shall in a Short time Exhibit them to view of the Publick unless an alteration in their Conduct prevents. The men Said he can never be Reformed but by admitting the Custom of Duelling which I hear is about to take place and after a few persons Receive the Reward due to Calumny the others will Desist from the Infamous practice of Staining Reputations Superior to their own

[*Gen. Nathaniel Greene to Gen. Sullivan. No Date. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Sunday morning

Dear Sir The bearer of this Mr Dusaw is a french Gentleman with whom I have been acquainted for years past in the character of a Merchant. He has always supported a good charactor. I take the liberty to recommend him to your Notice. He is desireous of being useful to our cause in any way you may think proper to employ him. he understands the English language exceeding well

[*Estimates for the Southern Army, 1779. In Handwriting of Gen. Sullivan.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Estimate of the Southern Army with the Daily and Annual Expenditure of Provisions &c. &c. &c.

The Southern army Consisting of Ten Thousand non Commissioned officers & Privates will require 12000 Issues which will Consume 18000 pounds of Flour and the same Quantity of meat per Day

The Annual Consumption of the Southern Army in Flour Meat Rum and Salt will be as follows viz

	Pounds of Flour	Pounds of Meat	Gallons of Rum	Bushels of Salt
Annual Consumption	6,570,000	6,570,000	72,000	6,000
Specified Supplies	7,510,000	12,954,000	110,000	12,164
Surplus	940,000	6,384,000	38,000	6,164

[*Gen. Sullivan's Orders to Major John Porter, Jan. 2, 1779. Draft in Handwriting of Gen. Sullivan.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

January 2nd 1779.

To Major Porter of Col^o Wigglesworths Reg^t

Sir You will Proceed with the party under your Command To Boston Neck & take Post in that Neighbourhood as near as may be to the Place where Col^o Peabodys Regiment was Stationed — & Post your Guards & Sentries in the best manner you can to prevent a Surprize or Sudden Descent from the Enemy as there are Large Numbers of Cattle on Boston Neck which the Enemy will Doubtless in their present Distressed Situation for Provisions Endeavour to Sieze & Carry off. You will Employ a proper Number of the Inhabitants whose Business it Shall be to Drive off the

Cattle on the first alarm. to facilitate this measure you are to See that the Cattle are Collected in proper places Every night & held Ready to be Driven off at a minutes warning. You will place a trusty Intelligent officer with a Small party at the most Convenient place for observing the Harbor & Discovering vessels which go in or out of Newport. You will Direct the Quarter Master in that Department to furnish him with the necessary materials for writing Every occurrence that may happen among the Shipping of the Enemy not Suffering the Smallest movement to pass unnoticed which is to be by him transmitted to you from you to Col^o Green & from him to me without Loss of time. You will Call on Col^o Green on your march for Such further Directions as he may think necessary & you are from time to time to advise him of Every Material occurrence & take his orders — the Quarter master in that Department will furnish you with the necessary utensiels for Cooking &ca. Given at Head Quarters in Providence Jan^y 2^d 1779

[*Lieut. Seth Chapin to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 3, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Sir I send the other tow Prisners By the Sergent to youer Hounner allso send His Permit from the gener^l Chourt of Marcehusetes and send the Envous of his thing that I Spoke About to youer hornor. Sir I Have seen Cor^l Pope wich is one of the house he seas he Had No Permit to Corey such things as is market with a stroke of the pen but he will see and Lett me no I have Pad his Exspences wich I thinke he ourt to pay if he

Dos take them there is some thing that I mene to send as sone as I Can git them from Badford Sir if youer Honner should send him on I should Be glad if youer honer would Permit me to send them on By the Permishen of Gen^l Corneld at Houbaulds ferey —

Sir the Boat that I have got here is so Bad that it is not safe to go in in this Bad wather I should Be glad to Exchane it if Posobell the situashashon of the Enemy my Sergent has Roat to youer Honer By Con^l Richmond wich has Delivered it I Sopus there situashen is Bad Sir I shall go on sone my self and shall send it to your honner if I git hanny thing —

Sir I Bage that youer honner would Enquier of Joseph Allen wich is Come of in the Last flage wich is one of my old friends and has gaven me the Best Achountes that Cold Be got and he will AQuant youer Honner of there sicteoushon Perticklar in town

Littel Compton Janearey 3th 1779

[Addressed] the Hounerabel Gen^l Soloven at Providence

[*Gen. James M. Varnum to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 4, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Warren 4th January 1779

Sir — From the great Want of Officers for Duty up on this Post, I have ventured to release L^t Wels and Ensign Frothingham from their Arrest. L^t Wels was found not guilty, and Ensign Frothingham was so well recommended, I made no Doubt but they would be released by you.

Cap^t Dexter is recommended by the Court to receive the Benefits of other Officers left out of the Arrange-

ment. This, I think, cannot be effected upon their Sentence, as he is not recommended to a Restitution of Command. Neither could they recommend him so far. He has deserved being cashier'd frequently, but from his Bravery only his Officers have been tender of him. Every possible Measure has been taken to reclaim him; but to no effect. His greatest Delight has been in Dissipation, And the lowest Companions were cordially received by him. If therefore he can be intituled to the Benefits of other officers who thro' Necessity leave the Service, it will Discourage them from persevearing in strict Discipline.

[Addressed] His Excellency General Sullivan Head
Quarters Providence

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, Jan. 4, 1779.
Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Continental Congress Papers, No. 160, Library of Congress.]

Providence Jan^y 4th 1778 [1779.]

Dear Sir Since my Last to Congress Inclosing the Sentences against Crossing Corey &ca I have Rec^d two Letters from General Prescott Copies of which are Inclosed as also Copy of my answer — I have had a Conference with Cap^t Barry Secretary to Gen^l Prescott he aver^d that Crossing & Corey had Commissions in their Service but Said he Left them at Newport by mistake — he was very Solicitous to have the Irons taken off & upon his promise for their good behaviour & Ingaging to Send them Back in Case of Escape I ordered their Irons to be taken off untill the pleasure of Congress should be known. I was the Rather Induced to do this as they are Closely Confined in the Provost Guard from whence I think it Impossible for them to Escape. I

Shall hold them in their Present Situation untill the further pleasure of Congress is known

P S the Sentences against those persons have been kept a Profound Secret — it was therefore out of the power of Cap^t Barry to Conjecture with any Degree of Certainty what Judgments had pass^d ag^t them

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island, Jan. 5, 1779.*]

[Rhode Island Archives.]

Head Quarters Providence Jany 5th 79

Dear Sir. Painful as the task is to me I find myself compel'd by a Sense of that duty, I owe my Country, to remonstrate against an Act of your Assembly, pass'd the last Session, most erroneously entitled an Act for supplying the Army within this State with Forage, Fuel, Teams, and Horses, in cases of necessity. This Act points out one method of supplying the Army with every article, and by implication, undoubtedly prohibits every other mode of Supply. The Quartermaster is first to find out the Wants of the Army; 2dly to apply to the Person, who he finds has the Articles, and can spare them, without Inconvenience. If the Person refuses to part with them, or demands an exorbitant Price, He is then to apply to your Excellency, the D. Y. Governor, an assistant, or a Judge of the Superior Court; the Delinquent is to be cited, and the Quarter Master must of course attend with proper witnesses. The Party must also attend with his Witnesses; for by the Magistrates being requir'd by the Act, to examine into the Matter, there must of course be a full Hearing on both Sides; & if after Tryal it shall appear, that such Person is possessed of the Articles and Things suggested, and can without very great Inconvenience spare them,

— The civil Officer is to issue his warrant to the Military Officer, empowering him, to impress the same, for the use of the Army; In one case only, this Act may be dispens'd with, that is, when the Enemy are actually landed, and are making Incursions into the Country; but this cannot take place, untill they are compleatly and safely landed, on the Main, not even if their whole Army was seen in Boats rowing up the River, shou'd they give the most convincing Proofs, that their Designs were against Providence, Citations and Hearings must go on, till they have actually landed in the Town. Permit me Sir, to suppose for a moment, that I reciev'd certain Intelligence in the evening, that the Enemy wou'd land at Greenwich, Bristol, or Tiverton the next morning, and found it necessary, to remove a considerable part of the Army, there, to oppose their Landing. The Magistrate must be applied to, Citations and Hearings must go on, untill We had obtain'd a Sufficiency of Articles to enable us to march; and shoud we be in want of Forage on the Rout, the same mode must be pursued, the Parties heard, and the Magistrats must determine upon the evidence, whether the Person cited, can spare the Forage without great Inconvenience. In doing which, He must necessarily inquire into the quantity of Forage, and the Stock the Person cited, has to consume it. for to suppose a citation to be issued, and an examination to be had, without attention to the proper evidence for ascertaining the Fact, is absurd and ridiculous. To this it may be said, that the Magistrate under such Circumstances, wou'd proceed in a more summary way, without that strict attention to the act, which it seems to require; to this I reply, that an arbitrary Procedure in the Magistrate, wou'd be equally injurious, with a similar Act in an officer of the Army: And a violation of the Law wou'd be more criminal in

him, than in any other Person; And that no sensible Magistrate wou'd, while the Act remains in force, adopt any other method but that which the Acts point out; and upon which I have put the most natural and legal Construction. Innumerable must be the Inconveniences arising from the Delays and Altercations which will follow the mode pointed out by this Act; Even the breaking of a Wheel laming a Horse, breaking a Chain, or even the smallest Article must delay a whole Army, till a Magistrate is found, a Process form'd, a Suite commenc'd, and a tryal had, and even if the Judgement of the Magistrate shoud be against the delinquent, A new Process is to issue, empowering the military Officer, to do what Common Sense, and the Custom of all Armies empowerd him to do before. Wou'd my time or your Excellency's Patience permit, I cou'd point out infinite Mischiefs, which must arise from this act, unfortunately calculated to clog, and not to promote the Service. Shou'd the Enemy rouse from their present State of Supiness. The Inconveniences arising from this Act, wou'd appear in the most striking Colour: and probably at too late an Hour prove, that the Consequences had not been well considerd previous to its being pass'd. You will forgive me Sir, when I offer it as my opinion, that an Act of such magnitude, which so nearly effected the Army and the Posts, I have in charge, ought not to have pass'd, without my being consulted; unless the Assembly suppos'd me totally incapable of judging, what wou'd be most for the good of the Service or the Army under my Command. I have been inform'd that some zealous Members of the Assembly are jealous of the Army, and that some Inhabitants are weak enough to suppose they are under military Law. I shou'd be as much alarm'd, if that was in fact the case, as any Citizen in the State, and Shou'd oppose

it as much. I am sensible that the Assembly once empowered me, to call Delinquents, who refused to obey the civil authority to their duty. I accepted it with reluctance, and in executing the Trust reposed in me, I challenge the most malicious to say, that I in any one instance, made use of the least degree of Severity: & I cannot help expressing my surprize, that an Assembly, who found the Reins of civil Government too weak to compel Individuals to assist in defence of the State, should by an act risque the Safety of the Army and Country, upon the Obedience of those, who had refus'd to defend their own Possessions. But as I have ever been a zealous Advocate for the Civil Authority, and for the Liberties of Mankind, I cannot bear a Suspicion to the contrary. I have orderd Colo Green to return your Excellency the Papers containing the Names of the Delinquents whom I was to call in, and shall as soon as possible make Report to your Excellency of what I have done, and must beg leave to decline doing anything further in the matter: Tho I have ever felt a happiness in assisting the Civil Power, I cannot consent to do it at the expence of my reputation as a Citizen, Patriot & Friend to the Liberties of Mankind. I cannot in justice to the Publick conclude this Letter without informing your Excellency, that my Troops are now without Wood, and from any late Acts or Resolutions, no Prospect appears sufficiently satisfactory, that a Supply can be had — Shou'd the Season prove severe, and the deficiency of that Article happen, which I think but too probable; There will be but two Methods for me to adopt, — one is to permit, or rather to compel the Army to remain on the Ground & perish; The other is to dismiss the Men, and leave the Post unguarded, till a more favorable Season will permit their Return.

[*Henry Laurens to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 5, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia 5th Jan^y 1779

Dear Sir — Although I have but a few minutes allowed me for writing by this Messenger Brown I cannot suffer him to pass without acknowledging & thanking you for your favor of the 15th Ult^o — Yesterday I rec'd your public address under the — Ult^o inclosing the proceedings of a Court Martial in the cases of Crossing & his coadjutors. These I delivered to the present President & they were read in Congress — I had the honor of resigning the Chair on the 9th December for reasons which then appeared to me to be good & which subsequent circumstances have proved to be so. Love of order & an high respect for a great Representative, restrains my pen from an explanation at present.

I am reduced to private station but do not mean to turn my back on Congress immediately, therefore Sir, I shall endeavor to merit a continuance of your correspondence by contributing the best offerings on my part.

Inclosed with this you will receive this days Packet with a continuation of Common sense, & a plan calculated by Congress for lessening the quantity of Paper Circulation & appreciating the Value of the remainder — Time will prove its efficacy — Oeconomy, Taxation & Open Ports would be infallible.

[*Major John Porter to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 5, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

S^r I arrived at Boston Neck the day before yesterday, have been obliged to scatter my men very much,

for the conveniency of quartering them, and have posted guards & order'd Patroles, so as in the best manner to prevent a surprise. I have as yet discovered no uncommon movement among the enemy — they seem to be peaceably inclined, have as much as they can turn their hands to, to provide themselves with fuel, for which they are cutting up all wharffs, & taking down many buildings —

As to the Post which I occupy it is miserably destitute of supplies, all publick stores being exhausted, fearing the consequences least we should be more distress'd in future than at present — thought best to send Capt Cushing who can acquaint your Honor of our particular Situation —

the Soldiers are Complaining for want of Bread — Guards &c for Rum as they are out much by night — & tis with great difficulty we can get any wood —

the officers depend on the Inhabitants for Subsistance at present

Boston Neck Jan^y 5th 1779

[Addressed] The Hon^{ble} Major Gen^l Sullivan Providence

[*Gen. Sullivan to Deputy Gov. Jabez Bowen of Rhode Island, Jan. 9, 1779.*]

[Rhode Island Archives.]

Genl Sullivan presents his Compl to Govr Bowen, informs him that by Intelligence from the several out Posts he finds the Troops in a suffring Condition The Quarter Masters have no Power, and the Inhabitants no Disposition to relieve them He therefore desires that the assistants and Justices of the Superior Court may be directed to Repair (one or more of them) to each of the

different out-Posts for the purpose of facilitating the supplies otherwise he will be under the Disagreeable necessity of calling the Troops in to prevent them Starving.

Jan 9th 1779 —

[*Gen. Sullivan to the New Hampshire Committee of Safety, Jan. 10, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, N. H. Historical Society, vol. 6, p. 25.]

Head Quarters Providence Jan^y 10th [1779.]

Gentlemen I had the honor of addressing you, some time since, upon the Subject of Men, to replace the Regiment lately commanded by Col^o Peabody. But have since found it so alarmingly difficult to provide Provisions, Forage, Fuel &^e for my present Force; that I am necessarily induced, to request your not sending them, agreeable to my former demand. I am led to hope for Security, from the Severity of the Weather commencing so early in the Season; which will render military Movements on the Side of the Enemy difficult, if not impracticable. At the same time, I cou'd wish your Preparations, to be in such a Train, as to enable you, to reinforce me immediately, should the Enemy, (contrary to present Appearances, and my expectation,) assume a Countenance of Hostility

[The same letter was sent to the Massachusetts Council. Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 293.]

[*Gen. Ezekiel Cornell to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 13, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Tiverton January 13th 1779.

Dear Sir I saw Col^o Crary this day who Informed me that some of Lieu^t Chaffins men was on Rhode Island

last Night and the person who they Correspond with Informed them that the Enemy has got a Number of Boats hauled down near Black point, and that they were Collecting forces by Volunteers, as was Supposed to make a Descent upon some part of the Main — The Correspondent had not seen the Boats himself, and was not able to Ascertain their Number, but was determined to see them and the Party is to meet him again on Friday Night, when he thought he should [be] Able to give a more particular Account of the Movements of the Enemy — A Sloop last Night came to this place from Providence with provisions, in whom came passenger a Stranger who came on board the Vessell when she was froze in the Ice in Providence River, the Skipper refused to bring him through Bristol ferry untill he gained a Permit from Col^o Sherburne, after which he came to this place and Lodged at the Widow Gray's with M^r Gifford Shoe Maker from Providence, who will be able to give you further Intelligence of what passed in discourse, after Visiting our Barracks &c he Applied to Col^o Topham (who took him to be the Master of the sloop) for a Boat under pretence of going on the Island to Collect some fuel for the sloop. The Col^o gave him liberty to take the Boat and for two of his people to go with him, as soon as he landed he left them and is gone to the Enemy he pretended that he came out of New York and was a Journeyman shoe Maker that wanted employ — by his Account he hath Visited all the Posts on the Western shore, and Providence Clothiers, Commissarys stores, shoe makers shops & by every Circumstance he is a very great Villain, and his true Character a Spy — he appeared to be a fellow dressed in a Ruffle Shirt, and Otherways well Clad the Name he passed by I am not able to Inform you —

Cap^t Rathburn of the Sloop Providence hath sent to

this place Nineteen prisoners, three hath faltered on the Road, and left between this and Bedford, which I shall send for to Morrow his Letter to me together with a list of the Prisoners is Inclosed — I wish to know your pleasure in regard to them whether you will Order them to Providence, or to Rhode Island from this place. Cap^t Rathburn hath taken five Prizes in his Cruize by which means he had but few Men on board the Providence, and for his Own safety was Obliged to Confine them in Irons by reason of which their Legs are Swelled, and they make but a bad hand of travelling —

Through the hurry of Business it came near Slipping my Memory of Acknowledging your fav^r of the 9th Ins^t which came safe to hand this Afternoon, and I have duly Noted the Contents, and have this day in Company Col^o Crary made him Acquainted with the Circumstances, and pointed out the mode of Carrying your Orders into Execution, and the Col^o as he is stationed near that place hath the matter in Charge, and I make no doubt of its being Executed agreable to your Wish —

Since Writing the above I have been Informed by Cap^t Thomas One of the prisoners that he left Europe the 16th of Oct^r in Company with twenty Seven Transports under Convoy five of which were provisions, and the others Corn, that they remained in Company till the 24th of Dec^r when off Nantuckett Shoals they parted in a Severe N. E. wind and he supposes the remainder got in if not lost as he received damage and Could not Carry sail as he Supposed the others did —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, Jan. 14, 1779.*
Letter Signed.]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Head Quarters Providence Jan^y 14th [1779.]

Dear General I have the honor to acknowledge the Receipt of your Excellency's esteem'd Favor of the 20th of December, and in answer to it, beg leave to inform your Excellency that Col^o Jackson's Band is by no means compleat. He has four Musicians & but two Instruments of Music which were procur'd by his officers without any expence to the Public. His principal Musician does the duty of Fife Major, and has the Charge of some Lads whose Progress in Musick will not qualify them to do the Duties of the Camp. His Loss therefore will be severely felt, and much regretted. For this Reason I Wou'd beg leave to recommend to your Excellency the Band of Col^o Webbs, now at Warren. It is compleat, and compos'd of promising Youths, and, as it is independent of the Musick necessary for the duty of the Regiment, It's removal will not be so injurious to the Corps to which it is annex'd. I think it my duty to inform your Excellency of these Circumstances and shall esteem it equally my duty to comply with any Instructions Your Excellency may think proper to give in consequence of the Information. Your Excellency's orders respecting . . . and that directing the observance of a day of Thanksgiving have been strictly Complied with.

P: S Your Excellency will please to intimate in your next which Band you wou'd prefer, and it shall be immediately sent forward to H^d Quarters

[*Gen. Horatio Gates to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 15, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Boston January 15th 1779.

Dear General, The Bearer of this is M^r John Powell, Nephew to The President of the Council of this state. — He was a Deputy Commissary of Issues in General Burgoyne's Army. — His Father, and Family, are Residents in England, whither his Uncle is desirous of having him conveyed; I have therefore consented to Exchange him for one of the Petty Officers, lately sent by Admiral Gambier in The Flags of Truce, to New London. You will please, Sir, to grant him your passport to go to Newport in one of the first Flags. — I Congratulate You on the Arrival of the valuable prizes at Portsmouth. —

[*Gen. Richard Prescott to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 15, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[New York Public Library.]

Newport Jan^y the 15th 1779

Sir. I am to acknowledge Your Favors of the 8th & 10th Instant, & as You are therein, with Candor, & to continue a good understanding between us, pleased to desire my Opinion respecting the nature of Flags of Truce, I shall, with equal Freedom, & from the same Motives, deliver them.

I have ever considered such sort of Communications as partial Cessations of Hostilities, covering only those immediately concerned in them & subsisting from Principles of Necessity, & for the Purposes of mutual Advantage. — Should this short Definition not be deemed

accurate in all its parts, I beg it may be considered as that of a private Person, given in consequence of Your wish, & not to influence Public Measures; for in the Case from whence the Question has originated, I must conceive there can exist no Doubt in Point of Propriety, when it is considered, the Flag of Truce was at Warwick Neck, & the captured Vessel taken out of Greenwich Harbour; as likewise, that the first Intimation either Captain Barry or any one belonging to the Flag, had of this Event, was from the Officer commanding the former Post.

Let me now return You thanks for Your intended Favor, which, I doubt not, will be acceptable, as also for the many handsome things contained in Your Letter of the 10th.

I send You some York Papers, & shall continue so to do, as they come to hand.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. William Greene of Rhode Island, Jan. 16, 1779.*]

[Rhode Island Archives.]

Providence Jany 16th 1779

Dear Sir From Intelligence that cannot be Doubted The Enemy are about to make a Descent upon the main I think their Intentions are against the Narragansett Shore — by the Embarrassments thrown upon me by the Late Act of Assembly I find myself not only Incapable of making the necessary preparations for Defence but am with Grief & pain Compell'd to Inform you that unless the assembly is Immediately Called for repealing the Act I Shall be Compelled Either to violate the Law or Dismiss the Troops under my Command, & permit them to return home. As acting in

open violation of a Law must Throw Contempt upon the Civil power & open a Door for numerous Evils I cannot think of adopting that measure — I therefore in the most Earnest manner Solicit your Calling the assembly immediately in the mean time I beg you to order one half the militia upon the Naraganset Shore to be under arms Every night & posted in Such places as Colo Green Shall Direct at the Same time I wish the Inhabitants to be ordered to have their Stock in Readiness to Drive off at a moments warning

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 16, 1779. Draft.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 298½.]

State of Massachusetts Bay
Council Chamber Jan^y 16, 1779

The Board have received your Favor of the 20th of December last relative to Colonells Wade & Jacobs regiments & communicated the Same to the General Assembly as soon as they were Convened. The House immediately Chose a Committee to consider of ways & means to procure a supply of men for the Purpose you desired, since which we have been favoured with your letter of the 10th Instant upon y^e same Subject which we have laid before the House for their Consideration & as soon as the Court has come to any determination upon this matter you shall be duely notified of the same

[*Gen. Ezekiel Cornell to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 17, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Tiverton Jan^r 17th 1779

Dear Sir I send this by a Wagoner Whome I sent to conduct one Japhath Chadbourn son to M^r Chadbourn

of Berwick and one Joseph Plaisted of Old York that were among the prisoners sent by Cap^t Rathborn — They were on Board the ship Portsmouth when she was taken by Cap^t Wallace and detained untill he retook the Nancy & then he put them on board her where they remained untill she fell into Cap^t Rathburns hands. They say they did not enter on Board the Experiment which is confirmed by M^r Jackson a midshipman of the Experiment now here by every Circumstance it appears you are acquainted with Chadburns friends in N Hampshire and as they are very desireous to return to their friends I have permitted them to go to Providence. Upon some Intelegence sent by Cap^t Rathburn that they would make their Escape if in their power, as they came here after dark I ordered them Handcuffed for that Night upon examining into the affair next morning I thought there was no Danger and they have since had their liberty and have behaved like two Honest Fellows

The Midshipman Cap^t Thom^s & two mates of a Transport are now in this Neighbourhood. I did not confine them with the Common Sailors but put them to Board at a private House not expecting they would stay more then a Day or Two but as they are not removed I thought it my duty to acquaint you with my conduct least you should disaprove of the expence that will arise — They have not one farthing of Money to help themselves with they left all on Board their Own Vessel when they went on Board the Privateer expecting to return again but did not. One of the Mates hath not one article of Cloathing besides what he hath on his Back. I wish to know your pleasure in this affair — And flatter my self you will pardon me in thus Troubling you as it is dictated by nothing but prudence

[*President Joseph Reed of Pennsylvania to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 21, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Pennsylvania Miscellaneous Papers, Library of Congress.]

Council Chamber — Pennsylvania

Jan. 21, 1779.

Sir The Commissioners for forfeited Estates have represented to me that by some Accident, or Mistake the Title Deeds, & Bonds, belonging to one Christopher Sower of German Town were carried off & are yet missing — It is represented that his Son or some Person having the Papers, was taken Prisoner and carried to your Quarters while the Continental Army lay at White Marsh, & that possibly the Papers may have undesignedly become mixed with yours, & their Consequence not being attended to were carried away. It will much oblige the Authority of this State & render it an essential Service if you will cause a particular Inquiry to be made, & if the Papers can be discovered, & forwarded to me by such an Opp^r as may be depended upon.

[*Capt. John Garzia to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 23, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp Warwick 23^d Jany 1779

Sir These informs that yesterday Arived at Warwick Neck a flagg from Newport which Brought the Packett for your honour which I Send herewith and as that was all the Buisness I ordered them to imeadiately to Return they went of and tryed but could not Effect it and were Obliged to Return to the Neck there being so much Ice in the River where I have Supplied them with Provisions Last Night &c and would have Dismissed

her again this Morning had Nothing happened the which I Shall in the Best manner in my power Acquaint your honour. Just before day light this Morning the Centreys up here at Camp Acquainted me of a firing as they Judged at the Neck where I Sent the Pickett guard in consiquence of which I fire three four pounders to Alarm the Camp and in a few Minutes we was all formed. I Sent of Small Detatctmt^s of Inspection to find the Cause of the fireing when they return'd they acquainted me the fireing was on Board the Advanced Ship as Soon as it came day light I went My Self as I was acquainted. Last Evening there was two Vessells a Sloop and a Schooner of the West Side of Prudence. When I came to have the day light So as to See I Discovered a Large Topsail Schooner Laying in between the Islands of Patiance and Prudence Not only Jamed in the Ice but as I Judge a Ground on a Bar then I would go over and Attack her as I Judge her to be Belonging to the Enemy for the fireing this Morning was a Board of her. it is Not in my power to Proceed the Ice being so Plenty. I have a number of flatt Boats at the Post Viz^t Ten or Eleven Six of them was in an Open Birth of the Bay but the Weather has Been So Sevier that all places is froze up the Main River not Excepted by the Cakes of Ice Intirely from Warwick Neck over to the Islands Mentioned if it was So that We could take teams we Might Carry the boats on Sleads from where they are about a Mile & Quarter to the Neck so that when any Oppertunity Permitted I could Cross And Attack her the Sloop Mentioned is Now going Down toward Newport. I Beg your honours Orders I Consiquence of the Method to Proceed as I make No Doubt if I have the Boats at Suittable Place we May Either Take or Distroy her. I have Order this Express to Ride as fast as the horse will Bare and I

Judge it will be Necessary to have a fresh horse for the Return which I Shall wait with impatiance for and Shall keep the flagg till further orders for fear of there Carrying inteligence

our Strength Consists of about Sixty Men in all at the Post

[*Capt. John Garzia to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 24, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp Warwick 24th Jany 1779 —

Sir Agreeable to your honours Letter of yesterday which I recv'd at half past 3 in the Afternoon I got Ready to make an Atack on the Shooner which I purposed to put in Execution this Morning But when the day Broke I discovered her about Six miles down the bay under Sail Standing for Newport. In consequence of I imediately Dispatched the Flagg her Dedetainment not being Judged by the Officer in her more then Necessary as the Ice yesterday run Excesively

[Addressed] The Honob^l Major Gen^l Sullivan Head Quarters Providence

[*William Ellery to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 24, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Philadelphia Jan^y 24th 1779

Dear Sir, I received yours of the 15th of December, and have since found that the sentence of the court martial on Crossing & his associates answer'd my ex-

pectation. The Court could not have done otherwise consistent with Law and justice; but it seems there is danger of retaliation in case the sentence should be executed. I should be very sorry if the execution of that infamous traitor, should occasion the death of any especially of a worthy whig. Gen^l Prescott I find by your last letter to Congress on this subject is very solicitous to preserve the lives of Crossing & Phillips — His Aid, if I remember right, told you that they both had Commissions. If this should be the case: If they had commissions from the K. of Britain previous to their kidnapping Almy &c. it would make a material alteration in their Cases; but I doubt this very much. If they had commissions why were they not produced at their trial? certainly there was time enough for that purpose, between the capture and trial; and why did not the Aid bring them to Providence? If Gen^l Prescott will declare bona fide that they had those Commissions previous to their kidnapping expedition, and exhibit them to you, I should give some Credit to such declaration & exhibit; but I must confess I am not satisfied with the Story of his Aid. — The proceedings of the Court-martial are committed, and I am one of the Committee. I should chuse to have fuller light, than I have at present, before I can give Judgment: Therefore could wish, if you should receive any further information, that you would communicate it to Congress. —

Before this reaches you, you will doubtless have heard that the enemy consisting of about 2500 have taken possession of Georgia. Our accounts respecting this matter are confused. — A few days since I saw a late Charlestown paper which advises that 6 sail of Count De Estaings Squadron were spoke with off Deseada, and that they had taken & sent into Martinico 7 transports with Troops from N. York bound to the W. Indies. —

That 2 transports with 300 Green-Coats on board had, under Convoy of the *Camilla* & *Galatea*, arrived at Bermudas, & that as many more were to follow them. (I have since heard that they were invalids and were sent to garrison that place). — The same paper mentions that a Vessel (which left Calais the 17th of November) had arrived at Charlestown and bro't account that there had been no engagement between the French & British fleets and that L^d Sandwich was put into the Tower. —

I saw lately at Stephen Collins where I lodge a pretty young woman, who told me that her Husband Francis Brindley, who was a first Lieutenant in Abraham Livingston's Company, was dangerously wounded in the battle of Portsmouth, — that She had heard nothing from him since she received that information, and desired that I would be so kind as to write to you on this Subject. Now, Sir, as I strongly suspect that you are, at least, as fond of obliging pretty women as I am, let me request you, Sir, in her behalf to make inquiry after this same Francis Brindley and let me know whether he is dead or living. — I shall be also much obliged to you if you would inform me what Number of Vessels of War the enemy destroyed in our State during your expedition ags^t Rhode Island; the present State of your and the enemy's Army

[*Gen. Sullivan to Henry Laurens, Jan. 25, 1779.*]

[*Materials for History, Moore, 1861, p. 130.*]

Providence, January 25th, 1779.

Dear Sir: I had the honour (two days since) of receiving your esteemed favour of the 5th instant, with the gazette inclosed, for which, and the polite attention you

have ever been pleased to pay to me, beg you to accept my most sincere and cordial thanks.

I lament exceedingly your resignation of the chair, and my unhappiness is greatly increased by a conviction that you would not have done it without good and sufficient reasons for so doing.

Though you are reduced to a private station permit me to assure you without flattery that I shall always revere your character, and esteem it the highest honour if I can merit a continuance of that correspondence with which you have heretofore honoured me.

Permit me, dear sir, to entreat you not to turn your back upon Congress at a time when our finances are low, our best officers resigning, our soldiers ready to mutiny, our credit sunk, and that patriotic zeal which first fired American bosoms flying from us, I fear never to return again. My business is to serve and not to censure, but I fear that Congress in their foreign appointments have been too unguarded, and that Mr. Deane has been too much influenced by private resentment in attacking their proceedings in every part where there is the least probability of success, with a view of inflaming the minds of the people and lessening their respect for Congress, and this at a time when prudence dictated that their influence should be supported and extended; and I much fear that too much of that time which should be spent in saving a distressed people is taken up in party disputes, the reason for which should be carefully concealed from our enemies, and remain a secret even to our friends. As I am not in the cabinet I do not attempt to give my opinions. I only express my fear, which I could wish had not so probable a foundation.

Your resignation has convinced me that matters are far from being right in Congress, and the miserable

state of our bills of credit, and the distressed situation of the army, alarm my fears exceedingly.

I wish the late resolution of Congress respecting the bills of credit may answer the intended purpose, but I fear the event will prove the contrary. If the plan had been the best that could have been devised, does it not at this time bear a strong resemblance to administering medicines to a person whose disorder has been suffered to rage uncontrolled till the patient is past recovery.

I have the honour to inclose you some York and some Providence papers which may afford you some amusement at a leisure hour. There is nothing new in this quarter save that the enemy are fixing up their flat-bottomed boats, I suppose for the purpose of coming on the main to plunder. I hope our precautions may frustrate their designs.

[Gen. Sullivan to John Wendell of Portsmouth, N. H., Jan. 25, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.]

[From original in possession of Prof. Barrett Wendell, Portsmouth, N. H.]

Providence Jan^y 25 1779

Dear Sir I am honored with your favor of the 12th Instant & thank you for your friendly Enquiry after my health which is at present far from being well Established. The Hessians you mention can Doubtless be procured & Sent to you before Spring: Every thing in my power shall be Done to accomplish it. I Inclose a Letter to your Post Master whose name I know not which beg you to Peruse Seal & Deliver to him. I Lament Exceedingly the approaching Dissolution of our Esteemed friend and Brother Dan^l Sherburne. If he yet Lives pray make my most Respectful Compliments

agreable to him. I applaud his magnanimity & wish that in the unknown Regions to which he is hastening he may hold a Seat high as that which he has Ever held in my Esteem.

[*Gen. Ezekiel Cornell to Gen. Sullivan, Jan. 27, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Tiverton Jan^r 27th 1779

Dear Sir I have sent the seamen on to the Island and send inclosed a list of their Names and Rank with a receipt for the same. — I have also inclosed a pay abstract for the Extra pay for the Carpenders and Masons Imployed in Building Barracks. I have endeavoured their pay should be fixed according to there earnings, whatever you should think fit to allow. I wish you to order Cap^t Jn^o Griffin A Q M G to pay as many of them want the Money for the Support of their Families — I have also taken the liberty to Trouble you with Coppies Of my Letters to Gen^l Prescott & L^t Col^o Bruce and their Answers to me my motives for so doing are partly that you might se the good nature those gentry are possessed of at this time And partly to obtain your permission if it is agreable to repay the compliment to Col^o Bruce that he hath proposed to me should that take place except the Dining with him which I would rather decline until a more favourable oppertunity —

[*Col. Alexander Scammell to Major Van Cortlandt, Jan. 28, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp Middle Brook Jan^y 28th 79

S^r Yours of the 7^{nth} Ins^t has come to Hand relative to Gen^l Sullivans Servants Wages. I have receiv'd none

for them, and believe, that whatever pay has been drawn for them is return'd to the Pay Master Gen^l. As my Old Pay Master has lately resign'd; & all monies in his hands at the time of his Resignation has been transmitted to the Pay M^r Gen^l agreeable to the establish'd Rule relative to regimental Pay M^{rs} Agreeable to your Request I shall write Col^o Dearborn not to have any money drawn for them, during the time of Gen^l Sullivan's being in a seperate Command; as it will be much easier & more convenient to draw the money for them at Providence or wherever the Gen^l may be. with respectful Compliments to Gen^l Sullivan

[Addressed] Major Nicholas V Cortlandt A D C Gen^l Sullivan Providence

[*Col. Christopher Greene to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 4, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

E Greenwich 4th Feb^y 1779

Dear Gen^l I have Communicated the Intelligence I received This Morning from Col Morris to Major Cogswell have not heard of any movement of the Enemy last night. I am very apprehensive Should they make any desent it will be on Point Judith as that part is full of fine Stock the weather Moderate and no Troops in That Quarter — if one hundred men cou'd be Spared to take post there I think it might answer a very valuable purpose though that Number woud be rather Small to guard properly — I have Directed Maj^r Cogswell to Send a Small Guard on that part of Quidneset nearest him which he has Done. I send a Small night Guard from here to that part nearest me — these

can do little more than give Alarm, and the Center of this neck is nearly five miles from either the Body of the Majors or my troops. As he has the whole of Boston Neck to guard I cant think he can Spare any more to the Northward neither can I spare any more Southward without weakening this Post very much — could one hundred men be Spared for that part I think we should be Tollerable Secure but at present there must be a great Danger of loosing more Stock from those two places. I will jest mention I have thought there might be some Troops Detached from Gen^l Varnums Brigade as I hardly suppose any more can be spared from Providence. I offer this for your Honors consideration

[*Samuel Champlin to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 4, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Westerly Feb^y 4th 1779 —

May it please Your Honour —

Being well informed that Some individual persons Through Hatred Or Some other Sinister Views have been about to Petition for a Dissolution of the Guard Stationed On this Shore under my Command — I take therefore the Liberty of Demonstrating the Cause, and Describing those persons, that the Gen^l may be aware of their Designing insinuations —

As to the Cause it only Exists in their Living Remote from the Shore, and Consequently upon Case of an invasion may have time to Seek an Asylum —

Secondly as to the persons Concerned in this unwar-rantable Contention, they are of that Class of People, who for Private Causes, in order to be Revenged, will

Sacrifice the interest of the Public, and Expose themselves to the Censure of every well wisher to his Country, as it is well Known the advantages Accruing from the Offices of this Guard, hoping the Gen^l will be forewarned of the insinuations of Such Designing men is the Hearty Desire of your Humble Serv^t to Command —

[Addressed] To The Hon'ble Maj^r Gen^l Sullivan
Head Quarters — Providence

[*Col. Christopher Greene to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 6, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

E Greenwich 6th Feb^y 1779.

Dear Gen^l I wrote a letter to you on the fourth which I fear you have not Rec^d as it was Sent by a private hand though he promised to Deliver it — In that I mentioned Point Judith as a necessary place to be guarded and that it was not in my power to guard it without more Troops, unless I left Sum place unguarded of Importance to be guarded — I also mentioned that the part called Quidneset cou'd not be Sufficiently guarded with our Troops without weakening the other posts already Too weak. I venter'd to give my Opinion that Two hundred were Necessary for the Two places, and hinted that I thought they possibly might be Spared from Gen^l Varnum. The Reason I had to think your Honor had not Rec^d my letter is the person who I sent it by has jest Inform'd me he Deliver'd it to a Second hand who promised to Deliver it

[*Gen. James M. Varnum to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 9, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Warren 9th Febry 1779.

Sir — I had the Honor of informing you yesterday that we intended an Attack upon the Spitfire last Evening — It was attempted, but the Galley had removed to the Ship, which occasioned a Failure. The Boats however, according to their Orders, went to the Southward of Prudence in Quest of other Objects; but could find none. They proceeded round that Island, taking one Prisoner from the North End of it, who is a Marine, & appears to be a Deserter from the Galley's Guards.

As the Enemy cannot be apprised of our Intentions, another Attempt will be made this Night. The Weather will be fine. Should we fail, I shall make other kinds of Diversion in order to put the Enemy upon the Defensive, as their Designs are to alarm us, and plunder the Shores.

[*Gen. Nathaniel Greene to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 9, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 173, vol. 4, p. 73, Library of Congress.]

Middle Brook February 9, 1779

Dear Sir Col Bowen writes me that you refuse to give any more special orders for the payment for damages the Inhabitants sustain by the Troops under your command; and that you refuse upon this principle, that if it is right, for the People to receive any consideration for waste committed upon their property, the quarter

master has full powers to settle the matter. — You may rest assured that is not the case. The Resolution of Congress respecting that matter wholly forbids the quarter masters paying any thing for damages. The property that is taken from the People and applyed to the public use I can order payment for, for the common and ordinary purposes of the Army; but waste I cannot meddle with, unless I have a special order; and His Excellency has granted a great number in the course of this Campaign. —

It would be a great hardship upon the quarter master to be obliged to pay money at his own risque for damages committed by Troops the Commander in chief of which refusd to give his order as a voucher to the account. —

My Instructions to Col Bowen upon that head are exactly the same as those given to every other deputy quarter master general and perfectly consistent with the line of conduct I observe myself with the Army. — I hope therefore you will acquit me of having any ungenerous intentions and continue your directions to Col Bowen as heretofore. —

[*Major Henry Harnage to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 10, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Sir/ The kind Notice, and flattering Attention, you have on all Occasions so Conspicuously shown to those British, whom the fortune of War has brought within your Command, makes me presume to Request you will be at the trouble of Examining, Sealing, and forwarding the Inclos'd by the first Flag to New Port. —

I am Sir — with all Respect your most Obed^t h'ble
Serv^t

Cambridge)
Feb^y 10th 1779 }

Henry Harnage
Major 62 Reg^t British

The Honorable Major General Sullivan Providence —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Nathaniel Greene, Feb. 11, 1779.*]

[Greene Correspondence, vol. 4, No. 97, American Philosophical Society.]

Providence Feb^y 11, 1779.

Dear Sir I am honored with your favor of the 26th
ultimo & have given the orders Requested.

I wish his Excellency & your Endeavors for planning
the next Campaign may be attended with Success at
the Same time Cannot help Expressing my fears that
unless Some thing is done for the Army you will have no
troops for the next Campaign. The Gaiety of the Phila-
delphians may perhaps be the Reason of the Slow move-
ments of Congress. I beg you to give me Information
from time to time of the Enemy Progress at the South-
ward we have nothing new here Save that a party of the
enemy went Lately to Elizabeth Island for Plunder they
first Landed at Buzzards Bay (on the march took 17
Cattle drove them to the water Side killd them on the
Shore the militia came upon them & Beat them off
without any part of their Booty they then went to
Elizabeth Island took two vessels Loaded with flour &
one Loaded with Tobacco. I had from Spies on the
Island got Intelligence of their going off & immediately
Drafted fifty Seamen from the Army well officered &
put them on Board a twelve gun privateer which retook
all the prizes with the men put on Board & would have
taken the whole of the Enemy had not a Frigate come
to their Assistance.

I beg my Compliments to Mrs. Green and the Gentlemen of your family

[*Gen. Ezekiel Cornell to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 13, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Tiverton the 13th Feby 1779

Dear Sir I am this moment informed by a Letter from Col^o Crary that Signals are hove out on the Island this Day Announcing that the Enemy are about to make a decent on the Main somewhere to the Northward, but the time or place is not ascertained

[Addressed] On Publick Service His Excellency Major General Sullivan Head Quarters Providence

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. James M. Varnum, Feb. 14, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Middlebrook 14th Feby 1779

Dr Sir I received your favor of the 29th Ultimo

It is no easy matter, and always requires great efforts of judgement, to extinguish a general spirit of complaint, without punishing the principal offenders; for soldiers are restrained, more by fear, than by argument; by severe and well timed example, than by cool and lenient measures.

I could wish there were no reasons to suppose that the soldiers have drawn encouragement, from the sentiments, or unguarded expressions of their officers; and that officers having a sense of the duty they owe their

country, would endeavour to accommodate the minds of the soldiery to the circumstances of the times. That mutinous spirit which some corps have lately discovered, averse from order, and subordination, must be extinguished by every means in our power, and punishments enforced proportionate to the nature and consequences of the crime. As in the late case, I will not doubt your exertions, should such licentiousness ever again make its appearance

The troops which you mentioned, have arrived at New-York.

[*Capt. John Garzia to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 15, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Camp Warwick 15th Feby 1779

Sir These informs that this afternoon the Reasonable and a Galley weighed At the East Side of Prudence Near Butts hill and came round the South End of Prudence and the ship has Anchored about Two Gun Shotts below Warwick Neck and the Galley has Anchored under Hope Island Distant from Warwick Neck about Six Miles. I have ordered the Guard down the Neck Doubled in consequence of it and I have also Acquainted the inhabitants and Requested them to have all there stock yarded ready on the Shortest Notice to Drive out of the Neck. I Judge it Proper to Acquaint your Honour as Near as I can Ascertain the Quantity of Stock in the Neck at the Preasent

Belonging To Capt Benjamin Greene under the Cear of Charles Shearman 37 head of Cattle 150 Sheep John Weake 17 Head of Cattle Abram Anthony 15 head of Cattle 50 Sheep those are on the Exterier parts of the

Neck also about 40 head of Cattle and 100 head of Sheep as one Enters on Said Neck

The Reason of my Communicating the Stock to your Honour is that through Necessaty when the officers of the Sommersett was here for want of Necessary Lodging in the Publick house here I gott a Private Lodging for Some of them in Private houses only for them to Sleep and Return in the Morning to the Tavern where they Dieted Dureing there Stay a Method which at all times has been made use of for Gentlemen on Parole and at the tavern I keep a Centinal so as to not let them strowl from the house in the day time and also a Guard to go with them to there lodgeings night & Morning & the guards Posted in Such manner that they might Gain no Oppertunity in the Dead of the Night as it was allways Ten oClock before they went to there lodgeings. The Posting Guards they did not very well like and Said they was on Patrol. I acquainted them in a Deasent manner the Necessaty of Guards —

But to my Great Surprise Since they went away in the flagg I have been informed that the Lieut^s Questioned a Negro Woman which went to light them to Bed conserning the Troops here which had I been Acquainted of Timely I Should have taken as Suitable a Method as laid in my power for Such Proceeding and acquainted Your honour of it.

N B also in Cap^t B: Greenes house down the Neck is the whole years Darey —

[*Gen. Ezekiel Cornell to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 16, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Tiverton the 16th Feb^y 1779

Der Sir It is far from being my wish to trouble you with repetions upon the same subject as I beleive your

patience must be worn as well as mine with the repeated applications and petitions in behalf of the Prisoners at this place under sentence of Death — I have before me a petition from the Select men Committees of safety Yeomandry &c. besides the requests and Godly admonitions of petty Clergy with which this part of the Country abounds — I can only say that I believe what punishment hath been Already inflicted hath fully Answered the intent of punishment in the Regt and Brigade that is it hath deterred others more from undertaking the like then their example ever gave encouragement — And if agreeable to you to pardon all the criminals it will be perfectly so to the officers in general and to none more so than to him who hath the Honour to be Sir your Excellencys most obed^t & very Hum^l Serv^t

[Addressed] On Publick service His Excellency General Sullivan Head Quarters Providence

[*Joshua Mercereau, Deputy Commissary General of Prisoners, to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 17, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Rutland Feb^y 17th 1779

Dear Gen^l I have to Acquaint your Honour that; I am orderd by the Com^{sy} Gen^l of Prisonners, to Collect all the Prisonners of War; in the several states of Rhode Island; Masachusets; and New Hampshire; and confine them to Rutland, and make no exchanges without his knowledge; also to transmitt him a regular list of all the Prisonners; exchang^d with their Rank Reg^{mt} (or Corps) they belong too, and place whear taken, and for who exchanged, also an acct Currant, of all expenditure with

the Vouchers &c, and whereas Major Hill has officiated in your department, and by your order, (as he informed me)

I have to beg the favour of your order to send all the Prisoners, in the state of Rhode Island to Rutland — also list of all the Prisoners; exchange'd as above express'd; of officers as well as privates.

And the acct^s of all expenditures as above, and order them to be sent to Head Quarters at Boston, as soon as possible, and you will greatly Oblidge

[Addressed] Honorable Major Gen^l Sullivan att Providence

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Nathaniel Greene, Feb. 17, 1779.*]

[Greene Correspondence, Vol. 4, No. 96, American Philosophical Society.]

Providence Feb^y 17th 1779

Dr Sir I have the pleasure of your Letter of the 9th Instant — I did not know of the Resolution of Congress you mention which occasioned me to think the Estimation of Damages Lay more properly with the Quarter Master but I Shall in future pursue the measure pointed out by the practice in the Army Though I think it rather hard that Congress have not appointed Some person or persons for the purpose.

I can give you nothing from this Quarter worth your attentions all remains quiet at present.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, Feb. 17, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Trumbull Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 9, p. 46.]

Providence Feb^y 17th 1779

Dear Sir I have the honor to Inclose your Excellency Copy of a process against Cap^t Sessions of Pomfret Set

on foot by one Col^o McLullen a Dep^y Commissary in your State who not Content with having Endeavored to Starve the Army in this Department is now prosecuting the man Employed by Clark & Nightingale to purchase provisions for the Army the process is founded on an Embargo Laid by your Excellency which I never Supposed & I am Sure you never Intended Should be Extended to prevent any person purchasing & bringing from your State provisions for the use of the Army here — my Troops had been twelve Days with only two Days bread or Flour when I applied to Clark & Nightingale to purchase we had Indeed fresh meat but I had Borrowed from the Board of War in Boston Salt^d provisions which they Call^d for in the most pressing terms & which the Commissaries Said they could not Supply me with & for this Reason I Employ^d Clark & Nightingale to furnish the Hogs &c mentioned in the process — I think it Exceeding hard that any State Should prevent or Endeavor to prevent the Commander of an Army from purchasing provisions to keep the Army from Perishing. I therefore Conclude that your Excellency will not Suffer a process to go on which must Eventually if maintained End in great Expence to the publick as I cannot in Justice & honor Suffer the person prosecuted to Suffer — I beg y^r answer by this Express that I may know what Steps to pursue for Securing the Innocent purchaser from Suffering

[Addressed] (on publick Service) His Excellency Gov^r Trumble Lebanon

This Letter to be Sent by Express with all possible Expedition the Express to wait for an answer

[*Gen. Richard Prescott to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 18, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Newport Feb^y 18th 1779

Sir In consequence of Your Letter of Yesterday I now forward, without delay, the Certificate You require, which I trust will be thought sufficient.

Two or three Days since I had the honour of writing to You, & Enclosing some Newspapers, Letters & Money, which I hope You have received before this

[*Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 18, 1779.*]

[Trumbull Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. 9, p. 46½.]

Lebanon 18th February 1779

Dear General I am very sorry for the unhappy dispute arisen and mentioned in your's of Yesterday

It is not proper for me to interfere therein — nor do I see how the Justice will avoid binding Cap^t Sessions to Answer to the Grand Jurors complaint, before a Court competent for the trial of the cause —

The embargo laid in this State is not intended to prevent the proper purchasing Com'issaries from buying and driving or carrying provisions for the use of the Army, where needed —

How far the D— purchasing Com'issary hath been deficient in his duty; — And the step taken in this case may finally vindicate Cap^t Sessions, will belong to the Court before whom 'tis tried, to determine — purchasers interfering hath been one great means of Inhancing prices —

[*Gen. Sullivan's Secretary to the Massachusetts Council, Feb. 19, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 318.]

Head Quarters Providence Feb^y 19th 79

Gentlemen, I have the honor to inform you, by Major General Sullivans directions, that He has receiv'd Information from General Cornell, that one M^r Mosher of your State has lately not only harbor'd a Tupper and two of the Sloacums, Tories, and Active Enemies of America, Who were driven by Distress of Weather on Cuttahunk, where their Boat was stove, but has secur'd their Passage to Rhode Island, whither He accompanied them, and from whence He has since return'd. — He wishes you to take such measures with respect to him as may tend to discountenance such treasonable Practices in future —

I have the Honor to be, *Gentlemen*, By the Gen^{ls} Command, Y^r very hble Serv^t

Bryⁿ Bruin Sec'ry

[Addressed] On public Service, The Hon'ble The President and Council of Massachusetts Bay Boston

[*Capt. John Garzia to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 19, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Camp Warwick 19th Feby 1779

Sir These informs that yesterday at Sun seting Ariv'd at the Neck a flagg from the Reasonable British ship of war Laying at the South end of Prudence there being at Anchor near to her the Galley and She brought Two Packetts of Letters also Fifty Guneas and a Small Parsell inclosed and Sealed the whole of which

I have Receipted them for to Send to your honour & Express the whole of which I have Sewed in a Small Bagg and Sealed I made some Enquiry of the news at Newport telling the Lieu^t which came in the boat that they was always Churlish and would not Tell the News passing he informed me that the Report that Pervailed among them is That Count De Estaing and Admiral Barringtons fleets Meet and had an Engagem^t and Parted by there own inclination one fleet Standing one way and the Other the Other way without Lossing any Ships by Capture on Either side and that there had been an Action on S^t Lucia in which the Count Lost 400 men and the British 100 Men. I Rec'd this morning sun Rise the Express informing of Crossens Running from the Guard, Our Guards in this Quarter has made no Discovery last Night. I have Sent to the Detachments at the Neck and Conemicut Point to Stop and Serch any boats which may offer to Pass for him and Shall have Every Boat and Canoe Layed in Such Manner so as to be under the Eye of the Centrey.

[Addressed] The Honob^l Major Gen^l Sullivan Head Quarters Providence

[*Council of War to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 20, 1779.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Sir/ The Barer M^r Nath^l Greene applys for liberty to go to Newport in a Flagg to procure some Medicines and Advice for his Father Richard Greene who is verry Ill with a Cancer in his Face, we being acquainted with the Barer and willing to administer all the Assistance in our power to the Relief of the Distressed do Recom-

mend your permitting the Barer to go to Newport and Return in the Next Flagg.

We are Your Humb. Servants

Jabez Bowen	} Members Council of War
Esek Hopkins	
John Jenckes	

Feb. 20. 1779.

[*Gen. Horatio Gates to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 22, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Boston February 22nd 1779 —

Sir, This will be delivered to you by Father De La Motte, a French Augustine Priest, who lately came from New-York and in his Way to this City, passed through your Camp. The Council of this State have agreed to send him as a Missionary to Machias, where he may be useful in bringing the Nova Scotia Indians to our Interest; but he cannot set out before he has his Baggage which he told me is with M^r Lawrence, a Gentleman, who, at your Recommendation, entertained him at Providence. I doubt not *Sir*, you will facilitate the speedy Return of Father La Motte to Boston, by giving the necessary Orders for that Purpose —

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 22, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Middle Brook 22^d February 1779

Dear Sir I have your fav^r of the 11th instant, and am pleased to hear of the success of your armed Vessel

against the Enemy's Foragers. I fear from the Complexion of General Glovers letter that he will be under the necessity of leaving the Service, he had thoughts of this some time ago and it was with difficulty that he was prevailed upon to continue —

Inclosed you have a Copy of the arrangement of the two Rhode Island Battalions, but as none of the dates are affixed I must desire you to convene the officers and have that matter settled. Should any dispute of Rank arise it must be determined by the Regulations of Congress published in the General Orders of the 24th Novem^r last, Copy of which has been transmitted to your Deputy Adj^t General. Should any promotion arise from Resignation or otherwise it must take place Regimentally as high as Captains and from thence upwards in the line of the State. When proper dates are affixed be pleased to return the list to me that I may transmit it to the Board of War and have the Commissions issued, after which there will be no admission of any claims whatever. The arrangement of Webbs, Sherburnes, Henley's, Lees and Jacksons are not yet compleated but I expect will be soon —

[*Capt. John Garzia to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 26, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Camp Warwick 26 Feby 1779

Sir Arived here this Forenoon the Flag which went with the Prisoners the 24th instant. Returned in her M^r Nath^l Green who was Permitted by your Honour to go down & Return in consiquence of his fathers Illness he brought some letters the which I have Sent for your honours Preusal and also a Late Newport Paper; he has

also got Some New York Papers which he has Promised furnishing your Self with; The 25th Inst^t Arived a fleet at Newport 37 Sails, 5 of which was Ships the Others of Various Rigg Convoyed by the Nautilus Sloop of war — The flagg proceed'd To Reasonable first Laying Near Butts's Hill Rhode Isl^d on the East of Prudence & then was Permitted to Proceed near Rose Island to Anchor and there counted the above fleet coming. Seven Prisoners also is come up in the flagg two of which is Masters of Vessells one Named Baxter D[torn]s the Other Sam¹¹ Jiles a Near Neighbour of your honours they inform Me that the Report in Newport is that Crosser is on the Island of Conanicut and that there is but three British Ships of war at Newport including the Advanced Ship they will come forward To morrow and Promise to wait on your honour

Cap^t Jiles has had his Parol in Newport some time and I make no Doubt can give acc^t of Sund^r Peticulars

[Addressed] The Honob¹ Major Gen¹¹ Sullivan Head Quarters Providence

They inform that Whitemans Case is Suspended

[*Gen. Sullivan to President Joseph Reed of Pennsylvania, Feb. 27, 1779.*]

[Pennsylvania Archives, First Series, vol. 7, p. 211.]

Providence, Feb^y 27, 1779.

Sir, I this day had the honor of your favor of the 21 ult^o. The papers alluded to as I know not where or to whom they might be forwarded, I ordered them to be taken Care of untill Claimed by some person who had a Right to them. I now put them into the hands of Col. Bowen Deputy Quarter M^r for this Department, who says he will forward them with this Letter to you as soon as possible.

[*Col. Henry Sherburne to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 28, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Bristol Feb^y 28th 1779

Dear General Your fav^r of Yesterday Came to hand in the Evening directing me to enquire into the Mutiny that lately happened in the Brigade.

I have been Informed that there was some uneasiness among the Troops, at Warren, a few weeks past but as I was then at Boston, cant say to what lengths the Disturbance went — Nor whether General Varnum (in person) suppressed the same — I shall Make enquiry into the matter and Inform your Excellency of the Proceedings either this afternoon or tomorrow when I expect to be in Providence.

[Addressed] His Excellency Maj^r General Sullivan
Head Quarters at Providence

[*Lieut. Col. Jeremiah Olney to Gen. Sullivan, Feb. 28, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Warren 28th Feb^y 1779.

Respected Gen^l Six prisoners arriv'd here last evening from Tiverton, being the Captain & Crew of a Wood Vessell Taken by Captⁿ Hoxsey, Bound from Long Island to Newport, & are all Inhabitants of Rhode Island — Gen^l Varnum being absent, have thought it Necessary to Send them under the Care of a Sarg^t & party to Providence, there to Receive your Excellencies Further Directions —

[*Resolution of the Rhode Island General Assembly, March, 1779.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations

In General Assembly February Session 1779.

This Assembly, being sensible of the Abilities, and good Conduct, as an Officer, of the Honorable Major-General Sullivan, since his taking the Command of the Army within this State, and of the active Zeal with which he hath exerted the Forces under him for the Preservation of this State, and the Security of its Inhabitants, do unanimously Resolve That his Honor the Deputy-Governor, Mr John Brown, and Theodore Foster, Esqr as a Committee of this Assembly, wait on the General, and, in their Names, return him their sincere Thanks, and assure him that, as they cannot entertain a Doubt of his Perseverance in such Measures as may, in Subservience to the publick Interests, best promote those of this State, so they most cordially wish an uninterrupted Continuance of that mutual Harmony, which hath ever subsisted between the General and this Assembly, in all such Measures: And that, at the same Time, they present the General with an authentick Copy of this Resolution.

A true Copy, duly examined,

Witness

Henry Ward D Sec'ry

[*Gen. Sullivan's Reply.*]

[Providence Gazette, March 13, 1779.]

Permit me, Gentlemen, to return you my unfeigned Thanks for your polite Address, and the Satisfaction you are pleased to express of my Conduct and Services,

while I have had the Honor to command in this Department.

If my Zeal for the interest of my Country, if my well-meant Endeavours to do Justice to my Trust, and my Exertions as an Officer, have contributed to the Security of the People, the Voice of Approbation, from their Representatives in Assembly, is an ample and flattering Compensation. For the Honor of my Profession, and the Respect I have for the legislative Authority, it shall ever be my Study to cultivate Harmony, and by promoting the Interest of the Public, attend particularly to that of this State; and I hope, Gentlemen, under the Influence of divine Providence, your Patriotism and Perseverance will be finally crowned with Success, and, by the Expulsion of our common Enemy from the Country, you may enjoy the Fruits of your honest Industry, and the Blessings of Peace, so virtuously contended for.

[Officers of Col. John Topham's Regiment to Gen. Sullivan.]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

We the Subscribers Officers in Col^o Tophams Reg^t have been applied to by Brig General Cornell to know whether it was agreeable to us for the Serjeants in your Honours Guard to be promoted to Commissioned Officers, we Should if you Honour had thought proper when the Guard was first form'd as even now be very happy to have So agreeable a Command as your own Guard notwithstanding if it is more Agreeable to your honour that those Serjeants Should have the Command of it we Shall readily acquiese with it though at the Same

time your Honour must be Sensible that it cant be otherways than disagreeable to officers of Spirit to have Serjeants who have not seen more Service than themselves and who Inlisted for a large Bounty promoted to a Superior Rank — your honour observed in your Letter to General Cornell that the Serjeants behav'd with great Galantry in the action on Rhode Island we have not Sir the Least Reason to doubt it and if it is your honours pleasure to reward their Bravery by Commissioning them in your Guard in preference to any other we are entirely willing to Conform to it or any thing else to oblige an officer we have so high an Esteem for as we have for your Honour —

Benj ^a Hoppin Cap ^t	John Willcocks Lt:
William Whipple Cap ^t	Benj ^a West Capt
James Miller L ^t	Charles Hewit Lt
Alexander Thomas Cap ^t	John Miller L ^t
Dan Wall L ^t	John Welch Lt
Philip Traffarn Cap ^t	Chris Dyer Cap ^t
Clarke Parker Lieu ^t	Elias Jackson Lieu ^t
Andrew Stanton Lieu ^t	

[Col. Israel Angell to Gen. Sullivan, March 3, 1779.
Letter Signed.]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Warren 3rd March 1779.

Dear Gen^l Your fav^r of 27th Ult^o have Rec^d and agreeable to your Request we will Give you the Reasons of Complaint upon which the mutiny happening about 27th Jan^y last in *part* Gen^l Varnums Brigade, was founded, as also the manner in which it was Suppressed.

The ostensible Reasons were that they had not been

paid their Wages & Sauce money *Monthly* as was promis'd them, that even when they had obtaind it, 'twas of but little Consequence to them, as every . . . of Life had Risen to Such unbounded prizes, . . . *Consequence of which* many of their Families . . . Suffering all the distresses of hunger for want of Bread &c, That they Could no longer be Silent witnesses to the Sufferings of their Families & Connections, without Shewing to their Officers & Countrymen that they was agriev'd and Wanted Redress — This matter extended no Further in the Brigade than in our Regm^t & that of Col^l S. B. Webbs & about ninety in the whole paraded under arms at the Barracks on this ocation, about 8 °Clock in the Evening, With only a Coporal or Two with them, Tho we have Reason to beleive that Some Non Commis^d Officers & the privates In general was acquainted with the Design, as the matter was Some days in agitation, & no Doubt they Wished it might Succeed, as they must have felt the Grievances Equally with those that appeard under arms — They did not Shew any design of marching off, or using Violent designs to obtain Redress, and on being inform'd by Gen^l Varnum & the Officers in General, that their Complaints were general & felt by all as well officer as Soldier, & that we Could not doubt but Congress would at last, doe the army the Strictes Justice, & in Consideration of their Service and Sufferings, would grant every Reasonable Compensation they have a Right to Expect — upon which they Dispers'd & Retir'd to their Barracks, and Remain free from mutiny, Nor doe we believe it will again Spread its Banefull influence in the Regm^t — 'tis with peculiar Satisfaction we assure to your Honor, that every officer in the Regm^t behav'd With a becoming Spirit on the ocation, & having a Just Sense of the Service they ow their Country Condem in the highest

manner Possible Every Species of Such Dangerous and unwarrentable Conduct, and make it their greatest care to watch with Caution the Conduct of the men, and Should it be possible that A Spirit of mutiny Should again appear in the Regm^t we are Resolv'd to punish With every mark of Severity —

We have the Honor to be With Every mark of Respect & Esteem S^r your Obed^t Hum^l Serv^{ts}

Israel Angell Col^o

Jere. Olney L. Col^o

Simeon Thayer [Major]

[Addressed] His Excellency Maj^r Gen^l Sullivan Head Quarters — Providence.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, March 3, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, N. H. Historical Society, vol. 6, p. 46.]

Head Quarters Providence March 3^d—79

Sir I have lately had a conference with the Assembly of this State, respecting its Defence the ensuing campaign, and find the Numbers granted me, will be very insufficient for the Purpose — The Position of the Enemy you can be no Stranger to, collected together, to the Amount of five or six thousand Men, they will have it in their Power to make a Descent, at any Time, upon the extensive shore of my Command, and ravage without Molestation: unless the Country will furnish me with Troops sufficient to post at the different Towns and Passes — therefore, to secure the People in their Possessions, and give them that Protection, they have a Right to expect, I am constained, by the Advice of the Assembly, to call upon the Council of New Hampshire for their Quota of Men, as settled by the Treaty at

Springfield — And as the Season for military operations, is advancing fast, I wish they may be forwarded as soon as possible —

[The same letter was sent to the Governor of Connecticut. Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, March 3, 1779. Letter, Not Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence March 3^d 1779

Dear General, I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's esteem'd favor of the 14th of last Month, wherein you express an uneasiness at a Spirit of Mutiny which General Varnum assured you has made its appearance among the Troops, whom I have the honor to command. As I was not before acquainted with this Circumstance, was not a little surpriz'd to receive my first information from your Excellency. I have since inquired of the commanding officers of Regiments which compose that Brigade respecting it, and find it a matter of very inconsiderable consequence. About ninety Men of the Brigade, belonging to different Regiments collected, with a view, of relating their Grievances to the officers; imagining I suppose, that their Numbers wou'd give them a consequence. But tho' mistaken in their mode of Address, they had not the appearance of Violence, and were without Force, readily dispers'd — These are the only alarming Effects of that spirit of Mutiny, with which your Excellency's tranquility has been disturb'd. — and it is to me matter of no small surprize & indignation, that General Varnum shou'd trouble your Excellency with this relation of

Facts which He did not think of sufficient Consequence to mention to me, who was more immediately concern'd. — Your Excellency may rest assur'd, that I shall spare neither persuasion or Force to reduce those to obedience who may be so hardy and inconsiderate, as to rise against their lawful Authority.

Your Excellency's Orders of the 7th and 12th of last Month shall be implicitly obey'd.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the President and Council of Massachusetts, March 5, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 336.]

Head Quarters Providence March 5th [1779.]

Gentlemen I have lately had the Honor of a conference with the legislative Body of this State respecting their expos'd Situation at this approaching Season of Action. — During the Winter We deriv'd Security from the inclemency of the Season, which afforded a temporary Barrier to Insult, and chill'd the Enemy's operations during its continuance. But this happy consequence has discontinued with its cause, and we must have recourse (as Safety still remains our object,) to a Guard equally necessary tho perhaps less efficacious, *I mean that of Men* — From my present Numbers I can promise myself or my Country nothing better than a defeat, shou'd the Enemy rouse from their Lethargy, and direct their Operations ag^t any part of my Command. Their Numbers on Rhode Island amount to near 6000, with little more than half that number I have a Coast of upwards of 100 Miles in extent to secure. My Line when extended & for this purpose, is not unlike a rope of Sand — Their Force is collected, and they can at any time make a general Attack upon any part of my Line, whilst I

can at best make but a partial defence, for before I can reinforce, those first engagd are defeated —

Appearances give us further reasons to apprehend from a different quarter — Sr William Erskine with 5000 Men are now employ'd in building flat Bottom Boats on the East end of Long Island evidently with a design of making a descent upon Connecticut or this State — Reasonably alarmd with this State of Facts, the Civil Powers of this State, have directed me to request you, (by the regard you have for their Welfare & Security,) immediately to contribute to their Defense, by replacing the Regiments lately commanded Colonels Jacobs & Wade.

[Addressed] On public Service, The Hon'ble The President & Council of Massachusetts Bay Boston

[*Gen. Washington to Gen. Sullivan, March 6, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Middle Brook 6th March 1779

Dear Sir Congress having determined upon an Expedition of an extensive nature ag^t the hostile tribes of the Indians of the six Nations, the command is offered to Maj^r General Gates as senior Officer, but should he decline, it is my wish it should devolve upon you — That no time may be lost by General Gates's non-acceptance, I have put this letter under cover to him, and have desired him to forward it to you, should that be his determination. Should it therefore be sent to you, I must request you to set out as speedily as possible after the Rec^t of it to Head Quarters, as the Season is already far advanced. Upon your arrival the whole plan of the Expedition shall be communicated to you,

and measures concerted for carrying it into execution.

Nothing will contribute more to our success in the quarter where we really intend to strike, than alarming the enemy in a contrary one, and drawing their attention that way. To do this you may drop hints of an expedition to Canada by the way of Coos. This will be the more readily believed as a thing of that kind was really once in agitation, and some Magazines formed in consequence, which the enemy are acquainted with. You may also speak of the probability of a French Fleet making its appearance, in the Spring, in the S^t Lawrence to cooperate with us. It will be a great point gained if we can, by false alarms, keep the force already in Canada from affording any timely assistance to the Savages, Refugees and those people against whom the blow is levelled. I would wish you to keep the motives of your journey to Head Quarters a secret, because if it is known that an Officer of your Rank is to take a command to the Westward, it will be immediately concluded that the object must be considerable —

[*Petition of William Howell, March 8, 1779.*]

[Gates Papers, New York Historical Society.]

To the Hon^{le} Major General John Sullivan

The Petition of William Howel Most Humbly sheweth —

That your Petitioner has been confin'd these eighteen days by past in the Main Gaurd on suspicion of being Aiding & assisting to Cap^t Crossil & Cassle in making their escape —

Your Petitioner begs leave to informe You that He And Three Centinels, upon duty at the Main Gaurd were try'd by a Court Marshall for the afore mention'd

Crime — As nothing appeard against them they are now Releas'd — Your Petitioner therefore begs that he may be releas'd from his Confinement And become a usefull member of Society —

And as in duty bound Your Petitioner shall ever Pray &c —

W^m Howel

Providence Main Gaurd March 8th 79

[*Gen. Ezekiel Cornell to Gen. Sullivan, March 9, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Historical Society.]

Tiverton the 9th March 1779

Dear General I fear I misunderstood you when at Providence as I then accepted you would advise us when you would have the Field Day. But as you have not I fear you will be disappointed and that merely by mistake and for fear that should be the case I have sent this by express and wish to know your pleasure.

[*John Hancock to Gen. Sullivan, March 9, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Boston, March 9th 1779

Dear Sir Your fav^r of 6th Inst^t was deliver'd me by Co^{ll} Morris on Sunday Even^g, and it would have given me great pleasure to have had it in my power to Accomplish your wish, but really our Scituation is such as to render any Loans impracticable. The orders of our Assembly to the Treasurer for Borrowing large Sums are not half complied with, tho' immediately wanted; and it

is impossible to obtain Money on Loan for any other purpose at present. A large part of the Money which was in Circulation here was of the Emissions, which is now useless, & increases the difficulty of Borrowing, — in short the Money you requested cannot be obtain'd on any Terms —

I shall be exceeding glad to Render you or the Publick all the Service in my power, & should have been happy if Success had attended your Application, but it was not possible to Effect it —

I Return Inclos'd the Note you Sent —

[Addressed] To The Hon^rble Major General Sullivan Commanding the Forces of the United States &c &c &c Providence Fav^d by Co^{ll} Morris —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Washington, March 9, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Washington Papers, Library of Congress.]

Providence, March 9th 1779.

Dear General. I have the honor to inform your Excellency, that some time after Col^o Jacksons Corps arriv'd in this department, a number of his officers presented a Memorial to me, setting forth, that Col^o Jackson did not behave as He shou'd have done in the Action of Monmouth, and expressing their dissatisfaction, in being commanded by an officer, whose Courage and Conduct, they had powerful reasons to dispute. They likewise requested that a Court of Inquiry shou'd be immediately appointed, and they might be heard upon the occasion. As this Event took place but a few days before our March to Rhode Island, I in consequence call'd the General officers together, and they unanimously coincided with me in opinion that, how-

ever well founded the Charges alledg'd might prove on examination, the application at that time was improper, and it wou'd (then) have been as improper in me, to have comply'd with their Prayer — My Answer to the Memorialists, was agreeable to this Sentiment; Since which, I have heard nothing on the Subject before this day, when Col^o Jackson waited upon, and assur'd me, that it was originally his intention, from the Moment he was appriz'd of the Report, to have demanded a Court of Inquiry, but delay'd it, for reasons which He assign'd me, and which He proposes laying before the Court. As those Objections are now obviated, and his Accusers are still under his immediate Command, or in the neighbourhood. He has requested me to beg your Excellency to direct that a Court be held at a short date in this department; or wherever your Excellency may think proper.

[*Gen. Horatio Gates to Gen. Sullivan, March 16, 1779.*
Copy Unsigned.]

[Gates Papers, New York Historical Society.]

Boston March 16th 1779

Dear Sir: Inclosed is a letter which I rec^d late last night Coverd by one to me from his Ex- General Washington. I intend to set out in a few days for providence but that my arrival may not detain you there you will at pleasure leave the Command with Gen: Glover. I beg you will immediately acquaint me by express the day you intend to leave providence.

[*Treasury Board to Gen. Sullivan, March 16, 1779.*]

[Gates Papers, New York Historical Society.]

Treasury Office In Philad^a March 16th 1779

Sir William Bedlow Esq^r being appointed Auditor of the detachment of the Army in the ——— district it is the direction of Congress as well as the particular desire of the Board of Treasury, that you exert every Measure in your power to facilitate and support him in the execution of his office and see that he is accomodated with the decorum due to his important station. When you consider how much the Economy of the Army and your own ease in matters of account depend on the Institution of this Office we are persuaded it will give You pleasure to carry into effect the Intentions of Congress in their full Extent.

I have the Honor to be With great respect Sir Your most Humble serv^t

Ja^s Duane Ch^r

In the Name of the Board of Treasury

To Major General Sullivan Commanding at Providence

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Horatio Gates, March 17, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Gates Papers, New York Historical Society.]

Providence 17th March 1779

Dear Sir I Received your favor of yesterday. I Cannot at present possibly Determine upon the Matter Communicated. I have Lately been in a very ill State of health & cannot think of Setting out untill I get my health Established besides this I have been So Long absent from my family that I cannot think of Setting out

on Such a Journey without an opportunity of taking Some Care of that Little part of my Interest which I have not already Sacrificed in the Service of the publick besides this the General does not mention whether I am to bring forward my Baggage or Let it remain or whether I am to Set out from here or from head Quarters or where I am to Set out for. I need not add to all this that a years pay will not Support me & my family to Head Quarters & Back again & Even if my health & all other Circumstances would admit I could not think of Leaving a Department where I have Commanded a year without Settling my Accounts & Securing myself ag^t after Demands. I Shall immediately write to General Washington his answer may perhaps Enable me to Determine whether I Shall undertake the Expedition or not.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Jeremiah Powell, March 17, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 345.]

Providence March 17th 1779

Dear Sir I have the Honor to Inform you That upon Receiving Repeated Intelligence from Rhode Island that the Enemy were preparing to make a Descent on the main & having it Confirmed by an officer Sent on in Disguise I was fully persuaded that the Enemy were preparing to Make a Descent upon the Tiverton Shore at the time of the Rhode Island Battallions terms being Expired which was the Sixteenth Instant — upon this belief I Inclosed Brigadier Godfrey a Copy of the Resolution of your Council of the 26th of Jan^y Last Informing him that I Expected an attack from the Enemy on the Tiverton Shore & Requested him to march five hundred

of his Brigade there to assist in Repulsing them. Though this was not within the Letter of the Resolve I Supposed it Clearly within the Spirit & meaning of it. I mentioned no time to General Godfrey for the militia to Remain on the Ground but as they are now on & Seem Willing to Remain a Fortnight or three weeks I must beg the Council to Direct them to Remain Either a Fortnight Three weeks or a month the Last term would be most agreable to me if it will not too much Interfere with the farming Business. Should The Council not Consent to their Remaining on the Ground I Shall be Compelled to take off my warlike Stores & Leave the Eastern Shore unguarded as I have no force to Defend it. I beg an answer by the Bearer

[Addressed] On public Service, Jeremiah Powell Esqre, President of the Council of the State of Massachusetts Boston

[*Massachusetts Council to Gen. Sullivan, March 18, 1779. Draft.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 346.]

Boston March 18 1779

S^r This Board have your Letter of the Seventeenth current under Consideration and in Consequence of your reasonable Request Therein, have directed Brigadier Godfrey immediately to Signify to The Detachment from his Brigade That They consider Themselves detached to do duty at Tiverton in the State of Rhode Island till the fifteenth Day of April next by which Time The State of Rhode Island may Supply Their place, if they should Think proper.

We shall also lay before the General Assembly of this

State as soon as they Convene Your Letter of the 5 Instant desiring that they would replace the Regiments lately Comanded by Col^{os} Jacobs & Wade for their Consideration

[*Gen. James M. Varnum to Gen. Sullivan, March 18, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Providence 18th March 1779.

Sir Having transmitted to Congress a final Resignation of my Commission in the Army, I must beg Liberty to take Leave of you as an Officer. Reluctantly am I constrained to the Painful Task; but cruel Necessity forbids my changing a Resolution most deliberately formed. Happy have I ever considered myself in mutually partaking of the Toils, & intermingling with the Virtues of a Band of Brothers, whose chief Felicity has been the public good! To you Sir, in an especial manner, permit me to make my warmest Acknowledgements. Your wise, generous & disinterested Conduct in every Instance since I have had the Honor of being placed under your immediate Command, claims my highest Admiration, and will ever find a Place in the grateful Heart of your affectionate Friend

[*Town of Providence to Gen. Sullivan, March 19, 1779.*]

[Providence Gazette, March 27, 1779.]

Providence, March 27.

On Monday last his Honor the Deputy-Governor, Mr. John Brown, and Mr. David Howell, a Committee from the Freemen of the Town of Providence, waited

upon the Honorable General Sullivan with the following Address, viz.

To the Honorable John Sullivan, Esq; Major-General in the Armies of the United States of America.

Sir. As you have sustained the high Office of Commander in Chief at this Post, for about a Year past, and during that whole Time have carefully attended to and cordially promoted the Peace, Interest and Safety of the State in general, and of this Town in particular; all that Prudence could suggest, that Diligence could effect, or Valour attempt, has been done for us.

But as the Service of America is now to deprive us of your further Continuance here, and calls you to fill the same high Office in more important Commands; we can do no less than honestly return our sincere Thanks, and most grateful Acknowledgments, wishing you the Blessings of Heaven, Success in all your Efforts to serve your Country, that you may happily tread the Courts of Virtue, and finally reach the Temple of Fame.

We are, Sir, with every Sentiment of Gratitude, and the highest Respect, your Honor's most obedient humble Servants,

Signed by the unanimous Order and in Behalf of a Town-Meeting of the Freemen of the Town of Providence, assembled on the 19th Day of March, 1779.

Theodore Foster, Town-Clerk.

To which the General was pleased to return the following Answer.

To the respectable Freemen and Inhabitants of the Town of Providence.

Permit me, Gentlemen, to return you my most sincere and cordial Acknowledgments, for your very polite and affectionate Address. The unanimous Voice of so respectable a Number of my Fellow-Citizens, approving

my Conduct as Commander in Chief of this Department, affords me unspeakable Satisfaction; and it is with great Truth and Sincerity I assure you, that the parting with so spirited and virtuous a People, whose Efforts to support me in my Command, and to oppose the common Enemy, have so well witnessed their Zeal for the interest of America, gives me the most sensible Pain, and in a great Degree damps the Pleasure arising from a Prospect of rendering my Country essential Service in the Department to which I am called.

[*Gen. Sullivan to Meshech Weare, March 20, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Weare Papers, N. H. Historical Society, vol. 6, p. 54.]

Head Quarters Providence March 20th 1779 —

Dear Sir, I have the honor to inclose you a virulent Letter from a Robert Robertson of the State of New Hampshire, that you might not want the necessary information in the disposal of his Estate, if any he has —

The Hon'ble Mashach Weare Esq're Chairman of the Committee of Safety, — New Hampshire

[*Gen. Ezekiel Cornell to Gen. Sullivan, March 20, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Tiverton March 20th 1779

Dear Sir When I consult my own feelings it gives me concern to hear of your Excellencys being recalled from your Command in this state. But as an Officer I am obliged to be silent knowing it to be in obedience to orders not in the least doubting but it is for the good of

the service. — At the same time I must beg you to except of my most sincere thanks for the many Honours done me and favours received from time to time while serving under your command and give me leave to assure you that nothing Could be more pleasing to me than to have the Honour to serve under your Excellencys command in what ever part of the Continent you may be Ordered and there partake of every danger and fatigue you may be exposed to and thereby make some retalliation for y^e many obligation you have laid me under which must at present remain a debt unpaid

[*Gen. Horatio Gates to Gen. Sullivan, March 21, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Boston 21st March 1779

Dear Sir This will be deliverd to you by Doctor Townsend, who goes to Providence to Replace Doctor Hazen, who is going to Albany; he is Capable in his profession, and a very Esteemed Character as a Gentleman. I should not do Justice to his Services to me, if I did not give him this faithfull introduction to You. —

I received Your letter by the Express I sent to Providence, as you have determined to remain there, until you hear further from General Washington. I shall of Course continue in Boston — with a Thousand reports, how far any, or all of them, are to be depended Upon, Doctor Townsend can inform You as certainly as me —

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Horatio Gates, March 23, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Gates Papers, New York Historical Society.]

Providence March 23^d 1779

Dear General Though I wrote General Washington my objection to undertaking the Intended Expedition & wrote you my Doubts Respecting it yet after more mature Deliberation I have thought it best to set out without waiting General Washingtons answer Lest too much time Should be Lost, but this I could not have Done had I not found a friend to Lend me money to Defray the Expences of my Journey as we have not a farthing in the publick Chest — I Shall Set out on thursday or Fryday morning if the weather permits.

P S I Leave the Command & papers with General Glover

[*Gen. Richard Prescott to Gen. Sullivan, March 24, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Newport March 24th 1779

Sir I am honoured with Yours of the 21st & have no objection to let things remain, for the present, as You propose.

I have now the pleasure to forward You some Packets from New York, which should have been done sooner, but for the late execrable Weather

[*Lieut. Col. Ebenezer Huntington to Gen. Sullivan, March 24, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Tiverton 24th March 1779

Sir Your fav^r of the 20th Instant has come safe to hand, in which, your Excellency Observes, that when

you ordered a Reg^t from Gen^l Varnums Brigade, you did not know that I was to Command it, neither Could you suppose so from my Letter, (& that yours of the 15th to the Commanding Officer of the Reg^t from Gen^l Varnums Brigade, was to Prevent any Counter Orders.) In my letter, from which my Promise is Claim^d as to the Band of Musick, I wrote, that the Reg^t to which the Band of Musick belonged were under marching orders for Tiverton, & would be at Slades ferry that Evening, where the Band of Musick would overtake them, & that they should Come on to Tiverton the next Morn^g. Nor did I then doubt, but that Gen^l Sullivan knew that the band of Musick belong^d to Col^o Webbs Reg^t, & that it was then under my Command — At the time I answer^d your Excellency's letter of the 13th directed to the Commanding officer of Gen^l Varnums Brigade for the Band of Musick — Gen^l Varnum was at Gov^r Bradfords, & none my Superiour officer, at Warren, after which, before I Could Possibly begin my March, it began to Storm, when I wrote to Gen^l Varnum & rec^d his Orders not to March, till the next Morn^g, which orders I obeyed, nor Could I suppose myself Guilty of a Breach of promise, in not sending forward the Band, as you Mention In your letter, as the only Objection you had to me as an Officer —

Your Excellency observes, that you Expected the Band of Musick the next Morn^g agreeable to Promise, with the same reason you might have Expected the Reg^t at Slades ferry that Even^g, as I wrote you they would be there & the Band likewise, But from the same person I rec^d Orders to March for Tiverton, I rec^d Orders to halt till the next day — Had the March been delayed without orders from proper Authority, (I say Proper Authority, because from the same person I rec^d both orders as mention^d before) I should have Con-

sider^d myself Culpable, & deserving of an Arrest, but as the delay of Marching the Reg^t was Occasion^d by the Severity of the Storm, I did not suppose that it Could be Expected the Band of Musick would set out in it for Tiverton — Your Excellency Observes that we mistake our Priviledges as to our Musick, and that all Bands drawing pay from the Publick, & eating the Publick Bread, are Subject to the Orders of the Commander in Chief, & altho' the Instruments are the Property of the officers, twould be very Impolite to decline sending them with their Instruments, as they are Subject to be draughted, & do privates duty, should you direct it — I Observe the Band of Musick, draw Soldiers pay & Provision (& have ever been return^d as Present fit for duty, which extra duty has been done by the Reg^t & not allow^d in the Details for the Reg^t) besides which, they receive an Additional pay from the Officers, who have already been at a very great Expence for a Master to teach them, & with this Expectation, that they alone would have a right to Command them *as Musick*, altho' Subject as Soldiers to the Command of every their Superiours, nor Could it be Esteem^d Impolite to decline sending them with their Instruments, as the Matter might be Circumstanced, but which could be determined only, on the Reception of such an Order —

Your Excellency's Order for the Extra Cloathing for the Band of Musick, I am sensible hath been Sufficient to Convince me you wished to forward the Musick by Encouraging them as you did, with so Generous a Reward, & that it was with the expectation it would be highly Agreeable to them, & Encourage them to Excell in their Respective parts

[*Providence Lodge of Free Masons to Gen. Sullivan, March 24, 1779.*]

[Providence Gazette, March 27, 1779.]

At a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, held at the Council-Chamber in Providence, on the 24th of March, 1779.

Voted, That the Right Worshipful Jabez Bowen, the Worshipful Nathaniel Mumford and John Jenkins, Mr. James Greene, Treasurer, and John Brown, Esq; be a Committee to present an Address to our worthy Brother Major-General Sullivan, in Behalf of this Lodge, in his being about to leave this Department.

A true Copy from the Records:

Ephraim Bowen, jun. Sec'ry pro tem.

To the Honorable Major-General Sullivan.

Sir, The Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, in the Town of Providence, beg Leave to return you their most cordial Thanks, for the particular Honor you have done them, in so frequently associating with them in Lodge; for the Respect you have at all Times paid to the Craft, not supposing it any Diminution to your important Command to level yourself with them as Masons; and that in all your Department, as a Gentleman and a Mason, you have reflected Honor on the Fraternity, and have patronized the Royal Art in all its Branches. We feel ourselves affected with real Sorrow, that the great Business of your honorable Profession calls you to quit this Department, whereby we shall be deprived of your agreeable Company and Converse in future. Wherever you go, may the Great Architect of the Universe be your Guide and Protector, and when it shall please Him to restore Peace to this new erected Empire, may you be permitted to return

to your Family and Friends, and spend a long Life in Tranquility and honorable Repose.

THE GENERAL'S ANSWER.

Brethren, Deeply sensible of the high Honor done me by the respectable Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in Providence, I beg Leave to return them my most unfeigned Acknowledgments, for their liberal and flattering Address. If my Conduct, as a Mason and a Gentleman, has in any Degree contributed to the Benefit of Masonry, the Approbation of so honorable a Society is an ample and pleasing Recompence.

Connected with a Band of Brothers, cemented by the immutable Ties of fraternal Love and guided by the Principles of unfading Virtue, I cannot help lamenting a Separation, which my own Feelings witness to be as painful on my Part, as your polite and affectionate Address has painted it on yours.

Your generous Wishes for my future Happiness and Prosperity, demand my warmest Acknowledgments, and leave Impressions on my Mind which cannot be erased, while Gratitude is considered as a Virtue, and Friendship continues to do Honor to the human Heart.

The Right Worshipful James Bowen, Esq; and others, a Committee from the Lodge in Providence.

[Clothiers of the Department of Rhode Island to Gen. Sullivan, March, 1779.]

[Providence Gazette, March 27, 1779.]

Copy of an Address from the Clothiers in this Department.

To the Honorable Major-General Sullivan.

Sir, We cannot but lament the near approaching Period, that is to deprive us of the Pleasure of being

under your Command. The many Obligations received from your Honor in our Department, will ever fill us with the most grateful Sentiments. Happy should we have been, had the public Good, and your own rising Fame, permitted a longer Stay in this Department. The only Return we can make, is to beg your Acceptance of our most cordial Thanks for those many Favours received, and to assure you that we are, with the highest Esteem, your Honor's most obedient and most humble Servants

James Reynolds, }
Nathaniel Mumford, } Clothiers.

THE GENERAL'S ANSWER.

Gentlemen, I Received your very polite Favour, and nothing can be more flattering than your generous Testimony of my Command. As I was peculiarly happy with those whom I stood more immediately connected with in the Department, I lament the Necessity that calls me from it; and permit me to assure you, *Gentlemen*, your Conduct has rendered such general Satisfaction, and your unwearied Assiduity to cloath the Army has laid us under so many Obligations, that I shall ever acknowledge it with Gratitude on my own Part, and stand ready to do you any Service in my Power.

Messieurs Reynolds and Mumford.

[*Surgeons of Gen. Glover's Brigade to Gen. Sullivan, March, 1779.*]

[Providence Gazette, March 27, 1779.]

Copy of an Address from the Surgeons of General Glover's Brigade.

To the Honorable Major-General Sullivan, Commander in Chief in this Department.

Sir, The Surgeons of General Glover's Brigade, being informed that your Excellency is about to leave this Department, have desired me on the Occasion to present their sincerest Thanks, for the Disposition you have ever manifested of affording them every necessary Assistance in your Sphere, to enable them to discharge their Duty to the Sick and Convalescent, and for your Excellency's diligent Attention on all Occasions to prevent Distress, which we are convinced the Sick have often experienced the good Effects of, and will ever claim their highest Respect and Gratitude.

Wishing your Excellency Health and Tranquility, in the Prosecution of your intended Journey, I am, in the Name and Behalf of the Surgeons of this Brigade, your Excellency's most obedient and very humble Servant,

Ivory Hovey.

THE GENERAL'S ANSWER.

Permit me, *Sir*, to return you, and the Gentlemen of your Faculty in General Glover's Brigade, my most cordial Acknowledgments for the Testimony which you have so politely signified of my Conduct. The happy Effects produced, by your immediate Attention to the Sick, and the Alleviation of Distress, afford me the greatest Satisfaction; So far as I have contributed to their Relief, I am pleased in the Consolation.

[Officers of the Department of Rhode Island to Gen. Sullivan, March, 1779.]

[Providence Gazette, March 27, 1779.]

Copy of an Address of the Officers in the American Army, on the Rhode-Island Station.

To the Honorable Major-General Sullivan, Commander in Chief of the Department.

Sir, Impressed with the highest Sense of Gratitude, for the Attention you have paid to the Army in this Department, and the generous Exertions you have made to furnish necessary supplies for the Officers and Soldiers, we cannot help regretting the Necessity of your being called to another Command.

Thus impressed, we cannot but add to the approving Voice of your Country, already signified to you by Congress, our full and simple Testimony of your good Conduct, not only during the late Expedition against Newport, but uniformly to this Time. The Care and Attention manifested by you towards the Sick and Wounded, claim our warmest Thanks, and will endear you not only to the unfortunate Sufferers, but to every Man of Feeling and Humanity.

The good Order and Harmony which you have maintained between the civil and military Powers, have effectually engaged you the Esteem of the Army in general, and must necessarily secure you the Affection of every good Man; as, while it establishes your Character as an able Officer, it demonstrates you still the virtuous Citizen. That great Evil which has shaken the political System of many Republics, seems to have been so carefully avoided by you, that no one Instance of Jealousy has been known to exist between those two Powers, since you have been in this Department. — Permit us then, *Sir*, with the greatest Cordiality, to congratulate you on your happy Mode of Conduct.

To whatever Part of the Continent the Fortune of War may direct you, we sincerely wish you every Success that may tend to promote the Interest of America, and extensively enlarge your own military Reputation,

by adding Laurels to those you have already reaped. And if Ability, Worth, and virtuous Exertions, can ensure it, certain we are that Disappointment will not be the End of our Wishes.

THE GENERAL'S ANSWER.

Gentlemen, Your very liberal and affectionate Address cannot fail to make the deepest Impression on my Mind, and increase the Gratitude which I feel for Officers, whose Study has been to please, and who have so successfully exerted themselves to support me in my present Command.

Happy should I have been, had the Voice of my Country, instead of announcing a painful Separation, commanded me to remain in Service with Gentlemen, whose Virtue and Bravery have so justly merited my Esteem, and rendered them respectable in the Eyes of every American.

My Endeavours to cultivate Harmony between the civil and military Authority, having arisen from a Desire to establish those Liberties for which we have long contended, Duty and Gratitude demanded every Attention in my Power to those who have, with so much Firmness, braved every Danger, and endured such unparalleled Toils and Fatigues to support and maintain them.

Painful as the Task must be, I am now compelled to take Leave of you as your Commander; and while your generous Wishes for my Success and Prosperity have my warmest Thanks, permit me to assure you, that I want Words to express the Regret I feel, at parting with Officers, whose spirited Conduct must engage the Affections of every Superior, command the approving Voice of their Inferiors, and justly merit the Applause of a grateful Country.

[*Gen. Sullivan to the President and Council of Massachusetts, March 25, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 364.]

Head Quarters Providence March 25th [1779.]

Gentlemen, I have the honor to inclose you a Letter from General Cornell, by which you will discover, that not a fifth part of the Militia you were pleased to order out as a temporary defence to that shore, have joined him — As I have long been convinc'd of your Attention to the Interests and Safety of your Constituents, I think it sufficient to transmit you the inclos'd Representation, (fully satisfied) that you will take such Measures for their security, as your Prudence will point out as most effectual.

[Addressed] On public Service, The Hon'ble the President & Council of Massachusetts Bay Boston

[ENCLOSURE.]

[*Gen. Ezekiel Cornell to Gen. Sullivan, March 23, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. 200, p. 359.]

Tiverton March 23rd 1779

Dear Sir It is with reluctance that I trouble you with a letter at this time as I am very sensible the short time you have to stay in the state must make time precious. But I think our situation forbids my silence. Of the 500 Militia ordered not 100 have come in and they say their time of service expires on Munday Next at which time they must return to their Jamimas. Three Town only have sent any (viz) Rehoboth Swanzy & Freetown. On Sunday last I desired Col^o Gray to order one Quarter part of the Little Comton Militia on duty to gaurd the shore in that Town which was

done. I hope it will meet with your approbation. This being a true state of our situation I wait for advice and direction from them whose province it is to give it.

[Addressed] On Publick Service His Excellency Major General Sullivan Head Quarters Providence —

[*Jeremiah Hill to Gen. Sullivan, March 25, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, Coe Collection, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

My dear General As I belong to no particular Body I must beg Leave, before your Departure, to present you my most cordial Thanks for the Honor you have done me, and the Marks of your Friendship that I have receiv'd: I sincerely regret your Honors leaving this Department. I ever felt myself happy in serving my Country, under your immediate Command — My warmest Wishes are for your Health, Wealth, & Prosperity: may the great grand Master of the Universe take you under his particular Guidance and Direction, cover your Head in the Day of Battle, and crown you with Success, equal to the Square of your most Sanguine Wishes —

Providence March 25th 79

[Addressed] To The Honorable Major General Sullivan Head Quarters Providence

[*Gen. Sullivan to Gen. Horatio Gates, March 26, 1779. Letter Signed.*]

[Gates Papers, New York Historical Society.]

Head Quarters Providence March the 26th 1779 —

Dear General, I beg leave to introduce to your Acquaintance, and recommend to your Patronage Col^o

William Peck, a Gentleman who has acted as Adjutant General in this Department since I have had the honor of commanding it — His attention to & observance of the duties of his Station as an officer have been so generally acknowledg'd and his private Character so uniformly unexceptionable, that I think myself fully justified in this Recommendation.

[*Nathaniel Greene to Gen. Sullivan, March 26, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Sullivan Papers, New Hampshire Historical Society.]

Providence March 26th 1779

Sir The humane and friendly Office you did my Father in permitting me to visit Newport to collect Medecine And Advice for his Relief, has made as deep an Impression on me as a strong Sence of Gratitude can stamp on a generous Mind. At the same time that I acknowledge the too long Delay I have made, in tendering my Thanks for your disinterested Kindness, I am obliged to regret an unnecessary as well as defamatory Report, that has been this Day circulated about me thro' the Streets. It has been represented with great Industry, that I had, while in Newport, ungenerously interfered against a young Man that came up in the last Flag, by Useing my Influence in keeping him detain'd at Newport several Weeks. They have added to this Report, that I gave the Enemy there Information of the Number of Troops in and about this Place.

A Conduct like this, under my Circumstances, w^d afford ample Room for Censure; And had I Really been guilty of such a Charge, I should have added to the Character of a Parricide, the blackest of all Crimes, that of Ingratitude. My Enemies cou'd have invented no

Species of Calumny that cou'd have affected me in so tender a Part. — I can easily imagine the Hurry and Embarrassments that must necessarily attend one in your high Station on a Departure at so short a Notice. But I must beg you to give me an Oppertunity of being in your Pressence, to clear myself of those malicious Imputations; for Nothing cou'd more intimately affect me than for you to depart, with any Sentiments impressed on your Mind, tending to delineate me as destitute of Honor —

[*Gen. Sullivan's Return of Strength and Posts, March 27, 1779.*]

[Gates Papers, New York Historical Society.]

STATE OF POSTS IN THE RHODE ISLAND DEPARTMENT

Posts	Posts By whom commanded	Troops stationed at the Posts			N ^o Forts	N ^o Batteries	N ^o Redoubts	N ^o Cannon	N ^o Rounds
		N ^o Reg ^t	Detachments By whom commanded	N ^o Men					
Providence	B: Gen ^l Glover	4	Colo ^s Shepard Wigglesworth Biggelow Vose	464		1	8	47	627
Bristol & Warren	Colo: Sherburne	2	Colo ^s Sherburne Angell	369	1		2	9	709
Slades Ferry	Cap ^t Livingston	1	Cap ^t Livingston	79					
Tiverton	B: Gen ^l Cornel	2	Major Huntington Militia	143 no return	1	1	1	8	988
Field's Point and Pawtuxett	Colo: Jackson	3	L ^t Colo: Smith Colo ^s Henley Jackson	118	1	1	2		
Warwick	Cap ^t Garzia	Detach- ment	Cap ^t Garzia	30	1				
East Greenwich	Colo: Greene	1	Colo: Greene	140	1		1	14	669
Boston Neck	L ^t Colo: Smith	Detach- ment	Major Ball	300					

The Militia at Tiverton by Resolve of the Assembly of Massachusetts are compleated to 500 Men Who are to remain on the Ground untill the 15th day of April which is the day on which the States Troops are to rendezvous to take their Places. There are also two Regiments requested from the Massachusetts the ensuing Campaign and one of 300 Men from New Hampshire — To those requisitions, they have not as yet given any Answer —

The Stores in the Quartermaster's department and also in the Waggonmaster's will appear by the Returns left on file — The Quantity of Ordnance and Stores will likewise appear by the Return on file —

The Strength of the Enemy on Rhode Island on the 4th of December last was 5949 rank & file — this Account is corroborated by a Provision Return taken in the Minerva in Jan'y last, which shows the Number of Corps, which drew Provisions, as also the Return of Men, Women and Children who drew it, since which, 300 light Infantry and Grenadiers have been sent off and deserters inform, that all the Foreign Regiments are under Orders to embark — The Strength of the Troops in this Department will appear by a Return on file. —

There is a Galley of 2 eighteen Pounders and 6 nine Pounders commanded by Cap^t Clark, whom I beg leave to recommend as a good and faithful officer. This Galley was manned by State Troops, whose Times are expired, by which reason, She now lays at the Wharf unman'd. There is also a Sloop fixing for eight six pounders under the Care and Direction of Col^o Wall whom I have agreed with to superintend the fixing her out and also that He shall have the Agency of her in case, She shou'd be sent out and take any Prizes — The two Vessels above mention'd were purchas'd by

virtue of a Resolve of Congress empowering me by advice of the Council of War in this State to fix out 3 Vessels for defence of this Harbor. Col^o Green is fixing a large Boat to row with 12 oars, to have proper Sails and to carry 6 Swivels — This was considered by me as sufficient to answer the place of the third Vessel. The abovemention'd Sloop was under the Care of Messieurs Clark and Nightingale. She was originally the Property of the Tory Murray's in New-York, but is now claim'd by one Nicholas Low residing at South-Carolina, though there is the greatest reason to suppose, that this is only a Contrivance of the Murrays, to save their Property — She is however apprais'd and the Appraisements left with the Papers in the Box directed to you, though She is not as yet paid for — This is a very fast Sailor and I think will answer a good Purpose in the River —

Hon^{ble} Major Gen^l Gates

[*Col. Israel Angell to Gen. Sullivan, March 28, 1779. Autograph Letter Signed.*]

[Revolution Collection, Library of Congress.]

Warren 28th March 1779

Dear Sr the flagg which Arriv'd here this morning Brought a Box for a Brittish Prisoner, which I forgot to mention, with the letters and have Sent it forward to you in a waggon.

[*Gen. Sullivan's Departure from Providence, March 1779.*]

[Providence Gazette, April 3, 1779.]

Providence, April 3.

On Monday last the Hon. Major-General Sullivan, with his Suite, set out for Head-Quarters in New-

Jersey, the Cause of America demanding his Services in another Department. He was accompanied out of Town by the Honorable Brigadier-Generals Glover and Varnum, a Number of Officers from each Corps of the Army in this State, and many respectable Inhabitants, attended by a Band of Music, and under a Discharge of Thirteen Cannon. The Company attended him to the Town of Johnston, where, after partaking of an elegant Dinner that had been provided on the Occasion, he took a most affectionate Leave of them, and pursued his Journey. The Army, as well as the Inhabitants of this State, lament the Removal of a Commander who was greatly endeared to them; and to whatever Part of the Continent he may be called, their best Wishes will follow him.

Copy of General Sullivan's Orders, issued the Day before his Departure.

The General being called from this Department, notifies the Army, that the military Command will devolve on General Glover, after this Day, until the Arrival of Major-General Gates. As he proposes setting out on Monday Morning, he cannot, in Justice to the Troops he has had the Honor to command, quit the Department, without returning his most unfeigned Thanks to the Officers in every Department, and to the Soldiers, for their spirited Conduct and regular Behaviour, in all Occasions. Though he deeply regrets the Necessity which calls him from them, he is happy to find that he is to be succeeded by an able and experienced Officer, who cannot fail to pay every Attention to Troops, whose soldiery Exertions must endear them to every Commander.

[*William Ellery to Gen. Sullivan, March 30, 1779.*]

[Letters of Members of the Continental Congress, vol. 4, p. 125.]

Philadelphia March 30th 1779

Dear Sir, I received your letter of the 28th February last with Gen^l Prescott's certificate. I am satisfied, from the wording of it, that neither Crossing nor Corey were, properly speaking, commissioned officers of the Crown of Great-Britain at the time they were employed in the maroding, kidnapping Business for which they have been sentenced to die by the judgment of a Court martial. The Question with me is not what kind of powers those powers were, which they received, and were lodged in the possession of Gen^l Prescott; nor why they were so lodged; nor how they have been always consider'd. The plain Question is whether they are commissioned Officers of the Crown of Great Britain in the same sense and to every intent [and] purpose as other British Captains and Lieuts. are? As I have already said I am satisfied they are not. I imagine their future commissions depended upon circumstances which had not taken place at the time they undertook their expedition. I do not mean to argue on this subject. They have escaped, and I imagin will neither be retaken or returned. Suppose the Sentence of the Court martial should be confirmed: Do you think General Prescott will deliver them up to be executed? I should think not. If they have got to the Island they will abide there, at least until the determination of Congress shall be known; and when this will be I know not, for great and important matters are now on the tapis.

I read that part of your former letter which respected money matters to some of the members of the Treasury board, who told me that not long before a considerable

Sum had been transmitted to the Paymaster. I made out an extract from the letter I am now answering and deliver'd it to the Treasury board, which produced Money sufficient I hope to answer the present exigencies of the detachment, two or three days before the arrival of the Paymaster. I believe it would be well hereafter that He should write to the Treasury board, at the same time you write to them and point out the Sum wanted and for what purposes. I shall always with great cheerfulness execute your requests. . .

[*James Duane to Gen. Sullivan, March 31, 1779.*
Letter Signed.]

[Gates Papers, New York Historical Society.]

Philadelphia 31st March 1779.

Sir. No application has been made to the Treasury nor to our knowledge to Congress for money to pay the Army under your command untill the honorable Mr Ellery presented us with an Extract from your Letter to Him. In that Extract no sum was specified: As it came to hand at a time when from a multitude of Drafts the Treasury was exhausted: This Board however did all in their Power to releive your necessities by procuring an estimate of your wants from the Board of War and reporting a warrant for 600,000 dollars to be transmitted by that Board, which will we presume be done in a little time, as every possible exertion is making for supplying the Army.

We have the honor to be with great respect Sir Your
Most Obedient Humble Ser^{ts}

Ja^s Duane Ch.

In the Name of the Board of Treasury

P. S. The information from Mr Ellery was received

by us the 19th Instant, an immediate application was made to the Board of War for an estimate of your wants, on the 22^d we reported to Congress & on the 24th a warrant Issued on the Treasurer for the sum above mentioned.

INDEX

INDEX OF PLACES

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>Albany, N. Y... 45, 48, 385, 541
 Antigua, W. I... 430, 432, 434
 Attleborough, Mass..... 236</p> <p>Baltimore, Md..... 396
 Barrington, R. I..... 176
 Beaver Tail..... 466
 Bedford, Mass... 156, 308-310
 319-321, 326, 328, 329
 331, 333, 338, 345, 353
 470, 480, 490
 Berwick, Me..... 495
 Bethlehem, Pa..... 5
 Birmingham Meeting
 House..... 25
 Black Point..... 489
 Block Island..... 88, 237, 285
 310, 336, 338, 457
 Borden's Point..... 114
 Boston, Mass..... 18, 26, 38
 45, 73, 81, 82, 106, 116, 123
 130, 140, 141, 143, 145, 175
 185, 219, 223, 238, 241, 242
 244, 246, 264, 266, 271, 277
 280, 285, 286, 288, 292-294
 296, 300, 322, 333, 334, 336-
 340, 342, 346, 348, 354, 361
 367, 370, 371, 375, 376, 381
 383, 387, 395, 397, 404, 407
 408, 412, 420, 423, 424, 429
 437, 438, 444, 448, 514, 515
 519, 522, 541
 Boston Neck..... 76, 175, 176
 311, 457, 478, 486, 505, 554
 Brandywine, Del..... 25
 Brenton's Neck..... 248, 382
 Brenton's Point..... 190
 Brenton's Wood..... 190
 Bridgewater, Mass..... 119
 Bristol, R. I..... 55-58, 63
 99, 176, 177, 258, 260, 264
 282, 382, 418, 470, 483, 554</p> | <p>Bristol Ferry..... 47, 63, 181
 204, 261, 266, 460, 489
 Brookfield, Mass..... 123
 Bunker Hill..... 316
 Butts Hill..... 47, 76, 177, 257
 282, 283, 345, 346, 511, 521
 Buzzard's Bay..... 470, 509
 Byers Point..... 152</p> <p>Cambridge, Mass.. 117, 427, 432
 Cape Cod..... 436
 Casco Bay..... 338
 Charleston, S. C..... 499, 500
 Charlestown, Mass..... 348
 Charlestown, R. I..... 288
 Clark's Cove..... 310
 Coaxit, R. I..... 470
 Coddington's Cove..... 190
 Common Sense Point.. 47, 177
 Conanicut Island... 76, 99, 101
 128, 135, 150, 152, 166
 174, 181, 190, 466, 521
 Conanicut Point..... 377, 518
 Cormorant Rocks..... 129
 Coryell's Ferry..... 7
 Crown Point..... 383
 Cuttyhunk Island..... 517</p> <p>Danbury, Conn... 24, 423, 457
 Delaware River..... 7
 Deseada..... 499
 Dighton, Mass..... 332
 Dominica, W. I..... 430, 432
 Downing Hill..... 142
 Dyer's Battery..... 174
 Dyer's Island..... 181
 Dyer's Point..... 236</p> <p>East Greenwich, R. I.. 175-177
 209, 239, 554
 Easton, Pa..... 7
 Easton Pond..... 281</p> |
|--|--|

- | | | | |
|-------------------------------|--|------------------------------------|---|
| Easton's Beach | 253, 260
262, 281 | Long Island | 20, 26, 195
270, 277, 292, 294, 307, 342
351, 353, 357, 370, 433, 522
530 |
| Elizabeth, N. J. | 364 | Machias, Me. | 519 |
| Elizabeth Island | 509 | Mamaroneck, L. I. | 160 |
| Exeter, N. H. | 87 | Marblehead, Mass. | 66, 85, 460 |
| Fall River, Mass. | 63, 165 | Martha's Vineyard | 50, 345 |
| Falmouth, Me. | 338, 339 | Martinico, W. I. | 499 |
| Field's Point | 554 | Middleborough, Mass. | 118, 119 |
| Fishkill, N. Y. | 6, 423 | Middlebrook | 457 |
| Fogland Point | 46, 47 | Mill Cove | 377 |
| Fort Island | 190 | Monmouth, N. J. | 103, 124
342, 472, 533 |
| Fort Washington | 314 | Montserrat, W. I. | 430, 432, 434 |
| Fox Point | 208 | Mount Hope | 67, 177 |
| Fredericksburg, Va. | 418
427, 437 | Nantasket, Mass. | 243, 291 |
| Freetown, Mass. | 63, 551 | Nantucket, Mass. | 238 |
| Frog's Neck | 292, 294, 370 | Nantucket Shoals. | 244, 432, 490 |
| Frog's Point | 247 | Narragansett Bay. | 166, 493, 494 |
| Germantown, Pa. | 17, 496 | Nevis, W. I. | 430, 432, 434 |
| Goat Island | 174 | New Bedford, Mass.
See Bedford. | |
| Greenwich, R. I. | 321, 378
418, 483, 493 | New London, Conn. | 46, 91
303, 304, 307, 309, 321, 322
329, 336, 337, 348, 353, 405
454, 492 |
| Halifax, N. S. | 99, 100, 298, 303
336, 338, 359, 382, 383 | New Milford, Conn. | 457 |
| Hartford, Conn. | 374, 423 | New Rochelle, N. Y. | 20, 26 |
| Harvard College | 104 | New York, N. Y. | 20, 23, 26, 70
76, 88, 89, 93, 96, 99, 100
120, 129, 135, 150, 160, 179
198, 212, 242, 244, 247, 251
263, 288, 292, 293, 300, 307
310, 329, 336, 339, 341, 351
353, 357, 361, 364, 367, 370
371, 379, 382, 396, 397, 399
400, 403, 404, 420, 430-433
437, 442, 444, 457, 460, 461
464, 465, 489, 499, 502, 519
521, 542, 556 |
| Hell Gate | 93, 100 | Newbury, Mass. | 343 |
| Howland's Ferry | 67, 84, 165
177, 249, 258-261 | Newburyport, Mass. | 343 |
| Hubbell's Ferry | 480 | Newport, R. I. | 24, 71, 72, 75, 78
84, 89, 90, 93, 94, 103, 121
128, 149, 150, 152, 160, 166 |
| Hudson River | 60, 66 | | |
| Hull, Mass. | 291 | | |
| Jamaica Plains | 195 | | |
| Johnstown | 385, 557 | | |
| Kickamuit | 56 | | |
| Kickamuit River | 57, 67 | | |
| King's Ferry | 457 | | |
| Kingston, R. I. | 453 | | |
| Light House Island | 291, 303 | | |
| Little Compton, R. I. | 47
175, 551 | | |

- Newport, R. I. *cont.*
 168, 177, 178, 188, 189, 191
 192, 201, 223, 224, 234, 237
 244, 263, 270, 272, 280, 281
 285, 292-294, 301, 304-307
 309, 310, 313, 315, 316, 329
 331, 333, 345, 348, 353, 356
 357, 362, 367, 368, 370, 371
 378, 382, 383, 388, 399, 430
 432, 433, 435, 442, 446, 450
 456, 457, 462, 464, 465, 479
 481, 492, 496-498, 508, 518-
 522, 549, 553
- North Kingstown, R. I. 91
 418, 447, 449
- North River 6, 120
 321, 334, 337
- Norwich, Conn. 228, 298
 405, 423, 454
- Occupassatuxit Cove. 137
- Oyster Bay 277
- Patience Island 497
- Pawtuxet, R. I. 175-177, 208
 216, 228, 230, 321, 418, 554
- Peekskill, N. Y. 20, 26, 462
- Philadelphia, Pa. 4, 17, 23, 24
 33, 60, 68, 93, 100
 235, 298, 403
- Piscataqua River 26
- Plymouth, Mass. 118, 298
- Pluckemin, N. J. 457
- Point de Cox 156
- Point Judith 45, 47, 71, 116
 127, 143, 146-148, 175
 176, 357, 469, 504, 506
- Pomfret, Conn. 514
- Pontawoam 359
- Poppasquash Point 57
- Portsmouth, N. H. 49, 75, 82
- Portsmouth, R. I. 208, 436
 492, 500
- Princeton, N. J. 27
- Providence, R. I. 45-47, 49, 75
 85, 91, 101, 104, 105, 108
 111-113, 121, 131, 136, 171
 175-178, 181, 197, 208, 223
 311, 319, 321, 324, 337, 346
 351-353, 383, 399, 420, 423
 460, 468, 470, 474, 489, 490
 495, 502, 504, 505, 519, 522
 532, 538, 541, 545, 546, 554
 556
- Providence River 176, 489
- Prudence Island 166, 372, 377
 448, 497, 507, 511, 517, 521
- Quaker Hill 114, 258, 274, 283
- Quebec, Can. 383
- Quidnesit, R. I. 175, 176
 504, 506
- Redbank, N. J. 316
- Rehoboth, Mass. 551
- Rose Island 190, 521
- Rutland, Mass. 347, 348, 514
- St. Christopher, W. I. 430
 432, 434
- St. Lawrence River 531
- St. Lucia, W. I. 518
- Salem, Mass. 180, 210, 212
- Sandy Hook 89, 92, 95, 106
 116, 120, 136, 179, 221, 292
 294, 370, 394, 420, 429, 444
- Schuylkill River 440
- Seaconnet, R. I. 43, 47, 71
 157, 163, 345
- Seaconnet Point 45, 166
 191, 305, 470
- Seaconnet River 153
- Setchewest Beach 253
- Setucket 195
- Sharon, Conn. 423
- Ship Adrian 223
 Aimable 151, 155
 217, 218, 233
- Albion 92
- Alcmène 151, 155
 217, 218, 234
- Apollo 93
- Ardent 92
- Ariel 93
- Boston 413
- Brutot 154
- Camilla 500
- Centurion 92

Westborough, Mass.	73, 116	Whitemarsh, Pa.	1, 28, 496
122, 123, 138, 141, 144-146	210	Wilmington, Del.	13
Westerly, R. I.	76	Windmill Hill.	261, 281
Weymouth, Mass.	119, 308	Woodstock, Conn.	423
398, 403		York, Me.	495

INDEX OF PERSONS

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>Adams, Andrew 327, 328
 Samuel 326, 327
 Alden, Ichabod 444, 448
 Allen, ——— 226
 John B. . . 372, 374, 383–385
 Joseph 480
 Robert 444, 448
 452, 459, 461
 Allis, Captain 13
 Amherst, Lord 42
 Andrews, ——— 375
 Angell, Israel 525, 527
 554, 556
 Anthony, Abram 511
 Arnold, ——— 91
 Benedict . . . 28, 61, 92, 93
 Colonel 216
 James 418
 Samuel 369, 370
 Thomas 472
 Atkinson, Colonel 356
 Austin, Mrs. 93
 Avery, John 66
 Ayers, Major 63, 158</p> <p>Babcock, Joshua 87
 Bailey, John 381, 410
 Baker, ——— 146
 Ball, Lebbeus 554
 Ballard, Robert 13
 Barber, William 125
 Barney, Israel 162
 Barrett, ——— 36
 Nathan 8
 Samuel 238
 Barrington, Admiral 518
 Barry, Henry 468, 474
 481, 482, 493
 Bartlett, Josiah 326, 327
 Barton, William 56, 58
 Bateman, John 377</p> | <p>Becker, Colonel 7
 Bedlow, William 535
 Belcher, William 181
 Belknap, William 377
 Biddle, Clement 1
 Bigelow, Timothy . . . 410, 554
 Blanchard, Elias 369
 Bliss, Thomas T. 27, 28
 Blowers, Mrs. 24
 Bonneval, Chevalier de . . . 151
 234
 Boudinot, Elias 29, 223
 Bourne, Shearjashub 418
 Bowdoin, James 50
 Bowen, ——— 103
 Ephraim . . . 118, 119, 128
 380, 507, 508, 521, 545
 Jabez 75, 80, 97, 204
 329, 338, 417, 487 519
 545
 James 546
 Bowers, Benjamin . . . 69, 76, 79
 Jerathmiel 51
 Boyd, George 36
 Bradford, Gamaliel 7
 Thomas 10
 William 57, 72
 78, 80, 543
 Brinley, Francis 500
 Brisbane, Captain 84
 Brown, ——— 183, 486
 Admiral 353
 Colonel 190, 214
 Dexter 380
 General 71, 110, 135
 Henry 399
 John 172, 310, 319
 329, 379, 523, 538, 545
 Nicholas 318, 329
 Brownrigg, Captain 432
 Lieutenant 465</p> |
|---|---|

- Bruce, Colonel 346, 503
 Bruin, Bryan 335, 402
 473, 517
 Bullard, Samuel 112
 Bumstead, Major 168, 289
 Burden, — 467, 468
 Burgoyne, John 23, 24, 44
 73, 181, 316, 492
 Burke, Thomas 35
 Butler, Richard 10
 Byron, John 199, 203, 205
 207, 214, 242, 245, 320
 382, 383, 429, 432, 434–436
 445, 450, 451, 455, 459
 460, 462

 Cahoon, — 456
 Cambis, Count de 237
 238, 241
 Campbell, Colonel 284
 Lieutenant 419, 426
 Carew, James 125
 Carlisle, Earl of 68
 Carlton, Samuel 11, 41
 Carpenter, Thomas 111, 323
 Carter, — 474
 Cartwright, Thomas 125
 Case, Emanuel 418
 Chadbourne, Japheth 494, 495
 Challender, Walter 382
 Champion, Henry 30
 Champlin, Samuel 87, 88, 505
 Champorcin, — 183
 Chapin, Seth 465, 469, 479, 488
 Chase, Colonel 118
 Samuel 327, 328
 Cheever, Ezekiel 160
 Clapp, Supply 75
 Clark, — 379, 439, 515, 556
 Captain 555
 Clinton, Henry 277, 292, 305
 321, 329, 342, 370, 465
 Coggeshall, James 190
 Cogswell, Thomas 504
 Cole, Benjamin 162
 Coleman, Thomas 323
 Collier, Lieutenant 388, 391
 Collins, Captain 392
 Stephen 500

 Colt, Peter 29, 30, 137–139
 141, 144, 145, 423, 427, 439
 Conway, Thomas 1, 2
 14–16, 385
 Cooke, Nicholas 30, 31, 42
 Corey, Lieutenant 467, 468
 481, 558
 Cornell, Ezekiel 9, 45, 113, 157
 165, 169, 193, 256
 285, 286, 288, 305
 310, 345, 348, 417
 420, 425, 469, 470
 473, 480, 488, 494
 503, 510, 512, 517
 524, 525, 532, 540
 551, 554
 Thomas 46
 Cornwallis, Lord 68
 Crafts, — 459
 Edward 106, 115, 116
 118, 127, 144, 159
 164, 289, 291, 294
 333, 370
 Crane, John 285, 324, 351
 381, 410
 Crary, Archibald 58, 165, 181
 444, 488, 490, 510
 Crossing, William 464, 467, 468
 481, 486, 498, 499, 518
 521, 531, 558
 Cruise, Walter 11
 Cushing, Captain 487

 Dabney, — 121
 Daggett, John 111, 236, 296
 303, 387
 Darling, I. 467
 Davidson, William L. 9
 Davies, William 10
 Davis, Sergeant 59
 William 125
 Day, Major 10
 Dayton, Elias 5
 Deane, Silas 3, 15, 36, 501
 Timothy 36
 Dearborn, Captain 62
 Colonel 504
 De Borre, Prudhomme 2
 De Grasse, Count 155, 169

- De Kalb, John 2, 10, 15, 42
De la Motte, Father 519
De Lisle, ——— 42
Denham, B. 467
Derby, Richard 180
De Segoud, Captain 395
Deshon, John 454, 455
Dexter, Captain 480
Dosser, Mons. de 155, 169
Drayton, William H. . . . 327, 328
Duane, James 535, 559
Duer, William 326-328
Dummer, ——— 474
Dunlop, William B. 441
Du Portail, Le Bégue . . . 8, 234
Dusau, ——— 477
Dyer, Charles . . . 228, 230, 416
 Christopher 525
- Edon, ——— 68
Edwards, Thomas 125
Ellery, William . . . 498, 558, 559
Elliott, Robert 43, 113
 Samuel 131
Ellis, See Allis.
Emmin, Jacob 323
Erskine, William 530
Estaing, Count de . . . 88, 95, 102
 104, 114, 122, 131, 133
 149, 151, 153, 154, 156
 160, 165, 167, 169, 170
 172, 179-181, 183, 185-
 188, 191, 192, 198-200
 202, 205, 207, 212, 214
 215, 217, 218, 221, 224-
 226, 237, 238, 240, 243
 244, 246, 257, 259, 261
 263-267, 269, 272, 277
 278, 280, 285, 288, 293
 296, 298-300, 333, 335
 351, 369, 371, 397, 404
 411, 429, 436, 499, 518
- Fanning, Colonel . . . 166, 190, 214
Fernald, William 302
Fish, Mrs. 74, 75
Flagg, Ebenezer 92, 94, 370
Fleury, Francois L. de . . 25, 133
 152, 171, 183, 241, 284, 287
- Flint, Royal 413
Folsom, Samuel 299
Forbes, James 327, 328
Foster, ——— 226
 John 11
 Theodore 523, 539
Freeman, Lieutenant 432
Fretter, John 46
Frothingham, Benjamin . . 160
 Ebenezer 480
Frye, Colonel 137
 Nathaniel 233
- Gambier, Admiral 421, 492
Gardner, Benjamin 136
 Caleb 73
 Captain 400
 Joseph 159
Garzia, John 90, 91, 359
 360, 377, 382, 383, 443
 444, 496, 498, 511, 517
 520, 554
Gates, Horatio 1, 66, 67, 81
 102, 120, 364, 373, 384
 385, 396, 404, 422, 433
 435-437, 442, 450, 451
 453, 456, 492, 519, 530
 534, 535, 541, 542, 552
 557
 John 377
Geddes, David 379, 419
 426, 433, 434
Gerard, ——— 95, 403
Gibbs, Captain 179
 Colonel 112
Gifford, ——— 489
Giles, Samuel 521
Gilman, Major 10
 Nicholas 8, 132
Glover, John 116, 193, 240
 261, 274, 283, 285, 342
 383 417, 520, 534, 542
 547, 548, 554, 557
Godfrey, George 536, 537
Gorton, Thomas 231
Gouvion, Jean Baptiste . . 234
Govett, William 458
Grant, General 464, 465

- | | | | |
|-------------------------------|---------------|------------------------------|---------------------|
| Gray, Ellis | 86 | Harnage, Henry | 508, 509 |
| General | 319, 329 | Harnett, Cornelius | 327, 328 |
| 331, 333, 338, 339 | | Harris, — | 190 |
| 342, 348, 357, 361 | | Harrison, Robert H. | 27 |
| Thomas | 114 | | 29, 95 |
| 418, 420, 551 | | Hart, John | 302 |
| Widow | 489 | Harvie, John | 327, 328 |
| Greene, — | 128 | Hathaway, John | 320 |
| Benjamin | 511, 512 | Hawes, Benjamin | 112, 323 |
| Christopher | 60, 76 | Hazen, Doctor | 541 |
| 90, 93, 113, 136 | | Moses | 385 |
| 193, 307, 324, 332 | | Heath, William | 36 |
| 369, 372, 431, 448 | | | 38, 43, 50, 51 |
| 472, 479, 485, 494 | | | 53, 72, 74, 85 |
| 504, 506, 554, 556 | | | 92, 94, 105, 106 |
| James | 545 | | 115, 117, 118, 122 |
| John | 359, 360 | | 123, 126, 127, 137 |
| Judge | 137 | | 140, 142–145, 159 |
| Major | 178 | | 164, 168, 175, 182 |
| Mrs. | 462 | | 185, 197, 199, 209– |
| Nathaniel | 7, 8, 10, 103 | | 211, 216, 223, 238 |
| 135, 158, 161, 170 | | | 243, 289, 291, 294 |
| 171, 240, 250, 264 | | | 296, 297, 308–310 |
| 265, 272, 274, 285 | | | 321, 333, 336, 338 |
| 287, 310, 320, 324 | | | 339, 344, 347, 351 |
| 331, 332, 343, 380 | | | 361, 368, 370, 379 |
| 404, 477, 507, 509 | | | 381, 387, 391, 394 |
| 514, 518, 520, 553 | | | 397, 402, 403, 405 |
| Richard | 359, 518 | | 406, 409, 416, 418 |
| William | 54, 76, 82 | Henley, David | 73, 125 |
| 97, 199, 202, 205 | | | 282, 342, 389, 410 |
| 208, 211, 214, 216 | | | 422, 437, 520, 554 |
| 226, 229, 231, 232 | | Henry, John, Jr. | 327, 328 |
| 239, 265, 269, 273 | | Hewitt, Charles | 525 |
| 365, 400, 482, 493 | | Hill, — | 323 |
| Grierson, James | 323 | Jeremiah | 552 |
| Griffin, Cyrus | 327, 328 | Major | 514 |
| John | 474, 503 | Holman, John | 112 |
| Grimes, Captain | 378 | Holten, Samuel | 326, 328 |
| Hagan, Francis | 368, 369 | Hopkins, Esek | 519 |
| Hale, Samuel | 36 | Hoppin, Benjamin | 525 |
| Hall, — | 423 | Hovey, Ivory | 548 |
| Hamilton, Alexander | 95 | Howard, Mrs. | 10 |
| | 113, 248 | Howe, Lord | 24, 42, 44, 47 |
| Hancock, John | 192 | | 65, 85, 86, 198 |
| | 299, 346, 532 | | 199, 207, 214, 242 |
| Handy, Joseph | 85 | | 263, 270, 280, 285 |
| Harmar, Josiah | 8, 11 | | 292, 294, 296, 298 |
| | | | 300, 307, 329, 333 |

- | | | | |
|---------------------------------|--------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------|
| Howe, Lord | 336, 338, 342, 348 | Laurens, Henry | 46, 52, 59 |
| | 359, 361, 370, 371 | | 62, 165, 181, 191 |
| William | 23, 32, 42 | | 212, 218, 221, 236 |
| Howell, David | 538 | | 242, 272, 327, 328 |
| William | 531, 532 | | 350, 357, 362, 408 |
| Hoxie, Captain | 522 | | 417, 419, 431, 462 |
| Gideon | 288 | | 463, 481, 486, 500 |
| Hubbard, Judge | 356 | John | 102, 121, 126-128 |
| Hughes, Timothy | 377 | | 138, 150-152, 155 |
| Hull, William | 10 | | 170, 171, 179, 195 |
| Hunt, Thomas | 125 | | 235, 274, 275, 282 |
| Huntington, Ebenezer | 542 | | 284, 286-288 |
| Jedediah | 7, 8, 457 | Lawrence, — | 519 |
| Joshua | 364, 454, 554 | Lawson, Captain | 93 |
| Hutchinson, Doctor | 345 | Learned, Ebenezer | 8, 457 |
| Hyde, — | 455 | Lee, Charles | 34, 42, 103 |
| | | Richard H. | 327, 328 |
| Irish, G. | 190 | William R. | 46 |
| | | | 125, 389, 410, 520 |
| Jackson, — | 495 | Leslie, Captain | 172 |
| Elias | 525 | Lewin, John | 162 |
| Hall | 382 | Lewis, Francis | 327, 328 |
| Henry | 124, 125, 175 | Lindley, Colonel | 8 |
| | 193, 282, 287, 335 | Lindsey, Captain | 434, 435 |
| | 389, 410, 422, 491 | Littlefield, Noah M. | 10 |
| | 520, 533, 534, 554 | Livingston, Abraham | 500, 554 |
| Jacobs, John | 54, 463, 471, 473 | Henry B. | 239, 240, 274 |
| | 474, 494, 530, 538 | | 275, 282, 284, 287 |
| Jarvis, Nathaniel | 125 | James | 263, 376 |
| Jenkins, John | 545 | | 383-385 |
| Jenks, John | 519 | William S. | 175 |
| Johnson, Mrs. | 468 | | 362, 372, 373, 376 |
| Johnston, Governor | 68 | Loisiau, Augustin | 377 |
| Jones, James | 125 | Long, Pierse | 355, 356 |
| | | Lopus, — | 389, 390 |
| Kelley, Major | 11 | Lott, — | 364 |
| Keppel, Admiral | 42, 434 | Lovell, James | 326, 328 |
| Ketchum, — | 202 | Solomon | 147, 285 |
| Knox, Henry | 27, 28 | | 287, 323 |
| Koteotski, Count de | 412, 419 | Lovering, — | 86 |
| | | Lovett, — | 209 |
| Lafayette, Marquis de | 8-10 | Lowe, Nicholas | 556 |
| | 101, 114, 116, 134 | Lundy, — | 185 |
| | 152, 172, 173, 217 | Lunt, Ezra | 125 |
| | 242, 260, 278, 286 | Luther, David | 162 |
| | 343, 356, 362, 385 | Lyman, Daniel | 211 |
| | 420 | | |
| Lambert, George | 13 | McClellan, Colonel | 515 |
| Larned, William | 7 | Samuel | 423, 427, 439 |

- Pulaski, Casimer 396
 Putnam, Israel 457

 Radiere, Lewis de la 234
 Raimondis, Chevalier de . . . 405
 Ramsey, Nathaniel 4, 13
 Rathburn, John 333, 470
 489, 490, 495
 Read or Reed, John 84, 365
 366, 401, 402, 415
 Joseph 496, 521
 Revere, Paul 291
 Reynolds, James 547
 John 376, 472
 Richmond, William 320, 480
 Rindge, Daniel 36
 Rionel, Dalbert de 151
 Roberdeau, Daniel 327, 328
 Robertson, Robert 540
 Robicheux, James 377
 Rogers, Samuel 125
 Ruggles, Thomas 416, 417, 460
 Russell, ——— 320
 Rutan, Peter 377

 Saint-Cosmé, Chevalier de . 151
 153, 156, 168
 Sandwich, Lord 500
 Savage, Samuel P. 396
 Scammell, Alexander 32, 41
 361, 469, 503
 Schuyler, Philip 373, 384, 385
 Scott, Charles 8
 Sessions, Captain 514, 516
 Shaw, ——— 46
 Shepard, William 255, 410, 554
 Sherburne, Daniel 502
 Henry 28, 175, 240, 302
 355, 356, 465, 489
 520, 522, 554
 Sherman, Charles 511
 Slocum, ——— 471, 517
 Smallwood, William 4
 Smart, Thomas 452, 459, 461
 Smith, James 327, 328
 Lieutenant Colonel . . . 434
 435, 554
 Southwick, Solomon 29, 30
 144, 420, 423, 427, 447, 448

 Sower, Christopher 496
 Spencer, Joseph 29, 70, 87, 330
 Sprout, Ebenezer 10, 112
 Stagg, John 10
 Stanton, Andrew 525
 Stark, Caleb 468
 John 45, 48, 86, 446–449
 453, 456, 461, 466, 473
 Steuben, Baron 32, 42
 271, 272, 325
 Stevens, Doctor 159
 Stirling, Lord 8, 25, 394
 Suffren, Pierre A. de 151
 Sullivan, Daniel 356
 Ebenezer 27, 29, 42
 331, 444, 448
 Swiney, Lieutenant 301

 Taft, Isaac 444, 448, 452
 Talbot, Silas 282, 284, 286–288
 319, 417, 419, 431, 454, 462
 Telfair, Edward 327, 328
 Temple, ——— 418
 Thaxter, ——— 446
 Thayer, Simeon 527
 Thomas, Alexander 525
 Captain 490, 495
 Thomson, Charles 272
 Tilghman, Tench 130, 399
 Tillotson, Doctor 144, 343
 345, 369
 Titcomb, Jonathan 147
 Todd, Captain 333
 Topham, John 198, 425
 489, 524
 Toubée, ——— 397
 Tousard, Louis de 343, 368
 Townsend, Doctor 541
 Tracy, Captain 210
 Trafton, Philip 525
 Trevet, ——— 91
 Trumbull, John 221
 Jonathan 37, 52, 56, 66
 70, 80, 91, 102, 110, 111
 121, 122, 130, 131, 135
 141, 148, 171, 209, 216
 228, 231, 303–306, 309
 322, 325, 337, 367, 407
 514, 516

- | | | |
|------------------------------|---------------|------------------------------|
| Tryon, General | 195 | 129, 134, 138, 158, 160 |
| Tucker, Captain | 413 | 165, 178, 192, 195, 205 |
| William | 460 | 218, 234, 246, 264, 270 |
| Tudor, William | 453 | 272, 275, 276, 285, 287 |
| Tupper, ——— | 517 | 289, 292, 294, 296, 299 |
| Turner, Thomas | 125 | 302, 304, 305, 327, 328 |
| Tyler, John | 172, 248 | 331, 333, 335, 337-341 |
| 306, 307, 321 | | 345, 348, 350, 352-354 |
| | | 356, 359, 361, 362, 367 |
| Ulen, Elias | 460 | 370, 372, 373, 375, 381 |
| Usher, ——— | 302, 323 | 387, 390, 392-394, 397 |
| | | 399, 403, 405, 407-409 |
| Van Courtlandt, Nicholas . . | 320 | 412, 413, 418, 419, 422 |
| 364, 503 | | 426, 429, 431, 434, 436- |
| Van Dyke, Nicholas . . | 327, 328 | 438, 443, 446, 448, 464 |
| Van Schaick, Goose | 384 | 465, 491, 510, 519, 528 |
| Varnum, Captain | 262 | 530, 533, 534, 536, 541 |
| James M. | 8-10, 33, 41 | 542 |
| 59, 68, 116, 175, 178 | | Waterman, Captain |
| 193, 201, 240, 258, 262 | | Wayne, Anthony |
| 275, 285, 351, 356, 480 | | Weake, John |
| 505-507, 510, 522, 525 | | Weare, Meshech |
| 526, 528, 538, 543, 547 | | 62, 70, 80, 96, 98, 105 |
| Vaughan, General | 321 | 131, 146, 180, 215, 445 |
| Vernon, William | 455 | 527, 540 |
| Vial, John | 323 | Webb, Samuel B. |
| Vose, Captain | 382 | 302, 491 |
| Elijah | 8, 410, 554 | 520, 526, 543 |
| | | Weedon, George |
| Wade, Nathaniel . . | 54, 113, 181 | 8 |
| 282, 463, 494, 530, 538 | | Welch, John |
| Wadsworth, Jeremiah . | 207, 413 | 525 |
| 427, 439, 440 | | Wells, General |
| Walber, Charles | 85 | John |
| Walker, Richard | 125 | 383, 386 |
| Wall, Daniel | 525 | Lieutenant |
| William | 129, 171, 555 | 480 |
| Wallace, Captain | 30, 495 | Wendell, John |
| Waller, ——— | 322 | 48, 355 |
| Ward, Henry | 523 | 430, 502 |
| Samuel, Jr. | 136 | Wentworth, Colonel |
| Warner, ——— | 443 | 356 |
| Warren, Doctor | 159, 185 | Wesson, James |
| J. | 455 | 410 |
| Washington, George | 1, 5, 6 | West, Benjamin |
| 13, 17, 20, 22, 23, 25, 27 | | 525 |
| 43-45, 49, 57, 88, 96, 99 | | William |
| 105, 107, 108, 110, 111 | | 254 |
| 113, 120-122, 124, 126 | | Westcott, Gideon |
| | | 302 |
| | | Jacob |
| | | 338 |
| | | Wheelock, John |
| | | 469 |
| | | Whipple, Abraham . . . |
| | | 39, 43, 45 |
| | | 47, 412 |
| | | William |
| | | 249, 525 |
| | | Whitman, ——— |
| | | 44, 47, 214, 521 |
| | | Wigglesworth, Edward . |
| | | 10, 410 |
| | | 451, 478, 554 |
| | | Wilcox, John |
| | | 525 |
| | | Wilkinson, James . . . |
| | | 1, 2, 14, 15 |

Willard, Doctor	159	Witbey, Richard	9
Williams, James	90, 100	Wittner, Lieutenant Colo-	
	101, 112	nel	8
John	327, 328	Wood, Ezra	112
Wilson, Major	136	Woodford, William	8
Winn, Samuel	302	Wright, Robert	377

